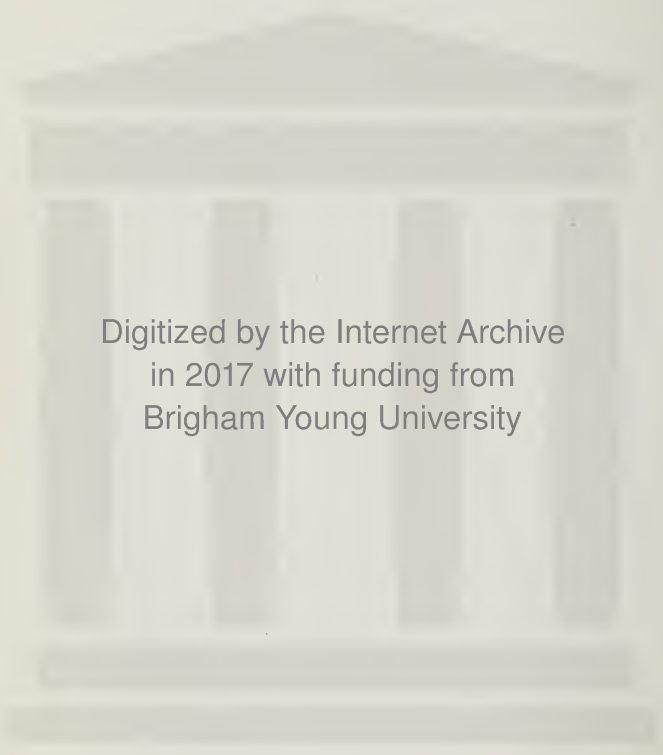


THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

PERIODICAL

Do Not
Circulate



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

F
72
.E7
E81
V. 26-27

V. 26-27

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOLUME XXVI

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

1889.

PRINTED BY
THE SALEM PRESS PUBLISHING AND PRINTING CO.
The Salem Press.
1891.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

Address delivered before the Essex Bar Feb. 2, 1889, and read in part before the Essex Institute, Feb. 18, 1889, by EBEN F. STONE,	1
Sparhawk Family (continued),	51
Materials for Genealogies of Certain Families of Clarks, early settled in Essex County, communicated by GEORGE K. CLARKE,	59
Interments in the Old or Western Burying Ground in Lynn, (continued),	69

PARTS IV, V, VI.

Samuel P. Fowler,	81
Reminiscences of the Revolution. Prison Letters and Sea Journal of Caleb Foot: Born, 1750; Died, 1787. Compiled by his Grandson and Namesake, CALEB FOOTE,	90
Sparhawk Family (continued),	123
The Dwellings of Boxford, by SIDNEY PERLEY,	130
Interments in the Old or Western Burying Ground in Lynn, (continued),	149

PARTS VII-XII.

History of the Salem Light Infantry, by GEORGE M. WHIPPLE,	161
(iii)	

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVI. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1889. Nos. 1, 2, 3.

ADDRESS DELIVERED BEFORE THE ESSEX BAR
FEB. 2, 1889, AND READ IN PART
BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, FEB. 18, 1889.

BY EBEN F. STONE.

BRETHREN OF THE ESSEX BAR:

You have done me the honor of inviting me to deliver an address to your Association, on the completion of the Salem Court House by the addition of the new part which has just been constructed. I have accepted the invitation and appreciate the compliment it implies. The law is my profession; and from the time when, a boy at school, I would crowd into the Court House, at Newburyport, to listen to the trial of cases conducted by Saltonstall, Huntington, Choate, Cushing, Moseley, Lord and others, then actively engaged in the practice of law, there has been no occupation to me so attractive, or so congenial to my taste, as that of law. This may seem to those of you who have entered the Bar of late years, somewhat inconsistent with my life and pursuits. It is now a long period since I have

given that exclusive attention to the law which it demands as the condition of success; and yet I have always felt that my work in other fields has been rather a digression than an occupation, and have never felt so much at home as in a company of intelligent lawyers, whose conversation is largely made up of subjects connected with the study and practice of law.

In the whole range of human pursuits, under a high civilization, what occupation more useful and more honorable than that of the legal profession? What office in life offers greater opportunities for high service and honorable distinction than that of the advocate? What profession with higher aims and possibilities, or more closely allied with those duties and responsibilities that give character and dignity to the state? Consider for a moment what a lawyer ought to be; what the life and experience of a good lawyer ought to produce; what true success in our noble profession implies; what natural advantages; what study of books and what aptitude for affairs; what a practical, as well as scientific, education! I am not speaking of a clever practitioner who has sufficient knowledge of cases and of the rules and practice of the Courts to conduct a case skilfully from its entry on the docket, through its ordinary stages, to judgment and execution, and sufficient shrewdness to deal successfully with the arts and devices by which a doubtful case is often brought to a favorable conclusion. Such a man may do good and useful work, and acquire

and deserve a respectable standing with the distinction that comes from pecuniary success; but he has no high aim, no adequate conception of the true office of jurisprudence. His object is the acquisition of money and the position and consideration which money confers. He cares nothing about law as a science, and is content with a knowledge of the cases and of the precedents. He is unequal to the highest demands of a profession which, from time to time, is dealing with new cases, for which there is no precedent on file. The man who adheres closely to authority, though he may be capable and successful, is not likely to advance the science of jurisprudence. To do that, a man should be imbued with the idea that the law is not a finished work, but a progressive science, so adjusted as to combine the principles of natural justice with the infinite variety of human affairs.

But the model lawyer, the man who can meet and satisfy the highest standard of our profession, what is he? A man of fine natural powers, instinct with a strong sense of justice, and gifted with the intellectual force and energy which can successfully apply the science and wisdom of jurisprudence to the affairs of life. He must have something of the attainments and scholarship of the jurist, who deals with justice in the abstract, and devotes his life, not to the practice, but to the development and advancement of law as a science; something of the liberal culture needed to protect the advocate from the narrowness and pedantry of the case-lawyer;

something of the knowledge of routine and detail which distinguishes the successful practitioner from the student of law; something of the aptitude for business characteristic of the man of affairs, as opposed to the man of letters. This, and more; to constitute a finished lawyer well equipped, he must also be accomplished in speech, so that he can clearly and forcibly impress the mind of the court and of the jury with the exact image of the case as he desires to present it for their consideration. This is essential. The eloquence of the advocate may be spared, though it is generally needed to produce brilliant results, but the power to make a clear statement seems indispensable to the lawyer who aspires to the highest rank in his profession. He may, without it, be able and successful, but he will hardly achieve a conspicuous place in a profession whose function it is, for the most part, to serve the wants and necessities of others, through the medium of speech, before a judicial tribunal.

The office of the lawyer, whose function it is to apply the law to the affairs of life, is closely allied to that of the legislator whose function it is to make the law; and it should be one of the aims and objects of our profession to educate and provide a class of men who shall be equal not only to its highest demands, but capable of furnishing judges who are jurists as well as lawyers, and public men who shall be legislators and administrators, rather than politicians, and competent to perform the highest duties of statesmanship.

In a large and highly civilized community, a great variety of interests and industries is needed to fill the circle of the civil and social order. As society progresses, new divisions and subdivisions of labor are constantly taking place, and each pursuit is becoming more and more distinct and independent, and yet all these pursuits, however multiplied, are so related and correlated as to be essential parts of one system and, in some respects, united. They meet at the top and radiate from one centre. The higher they are, naturally, in the scale of the social order, the more quickly, and the more thoroughly, they unite. All knowledge is cognate; and the man who is truly eminent in one branch of science or industry is better qualified to deal with the difficulties of a corresponding branch than is the commonplace man of that department to which the work appropriately belongs. The men who stand at the head of the different pursuits and professions, where they meet and culminate, are often near neighbors, with many points of intelligence and experience in common, and can appreciate each other's work without difficulty. As the lines of separation diverge, the interests of those they represent become more distinct and more widely separated, till, when the foot is reached, they seem, to the superficial observer, conflicting and adverse. It is a wise sagacity that recognizes the necessity of a division of functions and of pursuits in a high civilization, and yet perceives and provides for that community of interest in which they all ultimately terminate and unite.

It may be doubted whether our system, which has made almost a complete divorce of the executive, judicial and legislative functions, is, on the whole, an improvement on the English system; which, while recognizing the importance of the separation of these functions as a general principle, allows them to unite at certain points, and thus secures a coöperation and unity of action, in some respects superior to ours.

The prime minister of England is not only at the head of the executive department, but a member of Parliament; and the Cabinet, in which the executive power resides, is virtually nominated by the House of Commons, and is, in fact, a committee of parliament which shapes and initiates its business. The Lord Chancellor is at the head of the judicial department, and also the presiding officer of the House of Lords, which, in important cases, exercises important judicial functions. There is, under the English system, a blending and mixing, to a limited extent, of powers in their nature substantially distinct, and yet so coördinated and related as to work together harmoniously to one end. With us there is no adequate provision for this union. Each part has its office, and is scrupulously jealous of any interference on the part of the other. The President is allowed to recommend and advise in matters of legislation, and to interpose a veto where he positively dissents; but the heads of Departments cannot take part in legislation, and even a suggestion from a member of the Cabinet to the Senate is sometimes resented as an interference.

The judiciary has no connection with the legislative branch of the government, and the jealousy which naturally exists between coördinate branches is increased by this total separation of functions. It has become the settled policy of the United States Courts to decline to entertain a case which involves the consideration of the constitutional limits of the powers of Congress in respect to a purely political question. If there should be a clear case of congressional usurpation, the court would so decide; but it is hardly possible to conceive of such a case. It is so easy to assign a motive for any desirable legislation which will avoid any constitutional objection that may arise. When Congress attempted to suppress the sale of oleomargarine, it easily evaded the constitutional obstacle of a want of jurisdiction by imposing a severe tax on the sale of it, ostensibly for revenue, though there was at the time a surplus of a hundred millions in the treasury. If a party aggrieved should apply to the court for redress, alleging the unconstitutionality of the law, it is certain that the court would accept the declaration of Congress as decisive.

The opportunities for distinction which the English Government offers to men of our profession, in a line of public service for which our professional studies and experience may be considered a desirable preparation, are much greater than with us. The lawyer with us, if he confines his ambition to that which is strictly within the sphere of his legitimate work, is limited to the judicial branch

of the service. If, by the exhibition of superior qualities, he shows himself equal to great trusts and responsibilities, he may be promoted to high office on the bench, without derogation of his loyalty to the law, in whose service he has won distinction and honor. But if, because of his standing and success in his chosen profession, the people naturally look to him for aid and advice in the administration of the government, they can find no way,—there is scarcely an exception,—under our system, of using his talents and attainments, through any channel of communication which connects directly with the profession to which his life has been devoted. There are but few public offices of high character which are, in a sense, the perquisite of our profession. A distinguished public position for a lawyer is hardly possible without impeachment of his devotion to the law, which is impatient of any rival.

But, though our institutions contain no provision which makes the passage easy and natural from law to politics, so that the eminent lawyer, as in England, can hold responsible and honorable positions in the government by virtue of high achievement in the line of his profession, as when great lawyers are promoted to the Peerage and so occupy seats in Parliament, yet, by reason of the analogy which exists between the talent and training needed to fit men for the highest work in the legal profession, and that needed to fit men for the highest work in a parliamentary assembly, the transition from law to politics is constantly taking place;

and in this country and in England a very large proportion of those sitting in legislative bodies are lawyers by profession. In the Congressional Directory for last year, I find that in the Senate, consisting of seventy-six members, sixty-one were lawyers; and that in the House, consisting of three hundred and twenty-four members, two hundred and twenty-six were lawyers, and this proportion is not unusual. This indicates, I think, that legal training is regarded as a good preparation for public service, and that the legal temperament is naturally allied to the political temperament. The technical lawyer, whose mind is imprisoned in the letter,—a mere legalist, distinguished only for ability to appreciate a point of order,—is an unwelcome addition to a legislative body; but an accomplished lawyer, with something of the breadth and elevation of mind that gives an enviable distinction in the legal profession, is a very valuable acquisition to any parliamentary assembly charged with the duties and responsibilities of power. It is true that the forensic advocate sometimes fails to meet the demands of the parliamentarian, but this does not impeach the truth of the general statement, that the lawyer brings to the work of legislation a better training and equipment for this branch of public service than that to be found in any other walk of life.

I have thought this a good opportunity to say something of three extraordinary men, who were not only natives of this county and contempora-

ries, but members of this Bar at the same time. This county has produced its full share of distinguished men; but never in its history has it proved more clearly the vigor and high character of its stock than when it gave birth, about the beginning of this century, to Choate, Cushing, Garrison, Hawthorne and Rantoul, and, to mention one still living, Whittier,—men of very uncommon and superior gifts, when measured by the highest standard of excellence.

Of the choice seed with which this wilderness was planted, the county of Essex received its full share. It was settled largely by the best class of emigrants from the old country, who came here when the motives which induced emigration appealed to all that was highest and most self-sacrificing in human nature. To live here on this wild, seagirt coast, they had to endure perils and hardships, by sea and land, which tried, as by fire, the quality and temper of their constitution—a trial too severe for the weak and sickly, but bracing and energizing the strong and the confident with the enthusiasm and enterprise which have given this county, from the start, an important and commanding position in the state.

It was at the close of the last century, when the energy and enterprise of our people, engaged for the most part in fishing and navigation, had made this county, relatively, rich and powerful; when the social life of our principal towns was marked by refinement and culture, and by that cosmopolitan spirit which intercourse with the world, through

the channels of trade and marine commerce, is so well fitted to produce; when the evidences of a happy and unbounded prosperity were full of promise and of satisfaction; before the energies of the people had been diverted from commerce to manufactures,— it was at this juncture, when all the forces and elements that had given character and distinction to this county were at their highest point of activity and influence, that these remarkable men were born.

I may indulge, on this occasion, my professional bias, and shall use the time at my disposal in attempting a brief sketch of Choate, Cushing and Rantoul, lawyers and contemporaries, and of pre-eminent ability when compared with the leading men of their time. And yet, so little does history concern itself with the fortunes of individuals, however brilliant, that, unless their lives are identified with some event, closely related to the general welfare, like a great battle, or a great reform, or a great invention, they are soon forgotten, or live only in tradition. My purpose, of course, is not a portrait, or an adequate representation which should convey an accurate idea of them to strangers, but only to give some incident, or anecdote; some point of contrast, or resemblance; or some touch of shade or limitation, which shall serve to define the conceptions of those who already have a general idea of them. "Speak of me as I am," says the wisdom of Shakespeare; and, in this select audience, largely composed of lawyers, I shall not hesitate to speak

with frankness. "I own," said Emerson, "that to a witness worse than myself and less intelligent, I should not willingly put a window into my breast; but to a witness precisely as intelligent, and as well intentioned, I have no objection to uncover my heart." It is a natural and laudable curiosity that seeks to know not only what distinguished men have done, but also, what were their distinctive traits, what their faults, what their virtues, what they were in themselves apart from their works, so that we can reproduce them and make them real to our imagination and thoughts; idealized, perhaps, if seen with a friendly eye, for no man who has a title to the commemoration of mankind but will gain something of attractiveness when seen through the medium of the past, but still substantially true to nature.

Choate and Cushing were born within three months of each other: Choate in October, 1799, and Cushing in January, 1800. Rantoul was about five years their junior. They were all born within sight of the sounding sea, where they could feel the inspiration of its presence and hear the music of its waves, as they broke, in unending succession, along the shore. They were college-bred. Choate was a graduate of Dartmouth; Cushing and Rantoul of Cambridge. Choate graduated first in his class, preëminent for genius and scholarship. Cushing stood very high, but was not the first. Rantoul, though conspicuous for ability while in college, was careless of college honors and held no special

rank in his class. They all took the law as their profession and pursued it to the end, with more or less fidelity; but none gave to it that exclusive attention, characteristic of the lawyer, whose entire life is in his profession, where he must live or bear no life, unless I except Choate, whose best energies were expended in the practice of law and whose greatest triumphs were won in its service. And yet, for many years, his studies were largely directed with a view to a public career as a statesman. Having easily won the great prizes of his profession, his ambition was fired by a desire to test and vindicate his powers on the national stage, where he would have to compete with the most extraordinary men of his time. The experiment was a failure. The Senate of the United States is a different body from a jury panel. The discipline of disappointment soon convinced him of his error in deserting his chosen field, where his success had been rapid and brilliant, for a more conspicuous position, where his weak points were exposed; and, after a short and not satisfactory experience, he gladly returned to his first love, to be received with the same favor and indulgence that greeted him when, on his first appearance, he dazzled and delighted the courts with the charms and splendors of his wonderful powers.

Looking back on this part of his life, he said: "If I could be permanently and happily in the Senate, I should like it better than anything in the world; but to be just enough in the Senate to be out of the law, and not enough in the Senate to be a

leader in politics, is a sort of half and half business, very contemptible."

Choate had the insight of a man of genius and the sagacity of a man of affairs. His knowledge of human nature was almost perfect. In the trial of a case before a jury he seemed to perceive, instantaneously, the strong and weak points of every man on the panel, and, with a most charming and insinuating address, would capture a verdict from the reluctant jurymen who seemed, at the outset, to be inaccessible to his most seductive arts. In the court room, when in action, he was a most fascinating figure. Singularly handsome and attractive, he looked the genius he was. When in repose, there was a touch of languor in his manner and appearance. His large, dark eyes seemed to lack energy and lustre, though the look of passion and imagination was in them, and you felt that only the occasion was needed to cause them to flash and burn with consuming fire. By nature he was physically inactive. He was apt to procrastinate and needed the spur of necessity to bring him out. He would tread the area in front of the panel like a master who knew his power, and whose highest enjoyment was in the exercise of it. In action, while energetic, he was generally conciliatory and persuasive; his voice, marked by the sweetest cadences and intonations, was extremely rich and flexible and wonderfully responsive, by its rising and falling inflection, to the ebb and flow of his ideas and emotions; but his manner was constantly changing; never monotonous, his variety was infinite. Some-

times, when moved by the stress and force of his feelings, his tall and ample figure would expand to its full size; his strong, abundant locks would seem to live and to move with his latent energies, as they kindled into action, his large, dark eyes would dilate and burn with the fire and passion that possessed him, and he stood the intellectual athlete, confident of victory, with all his powers trained and moulded to the finest temper and the highest finish. Occasionally, he would storm and gesticulate in a most vehement and tempestuous manner, as if carried away by the violence of his emotions. It could be said of him as has been said of Victor Hugo: "He is at once a visionary yet master of his dreams; he summons up and handles at will the hallucinations of opium or of haschish, without ever becoming their dupe; he makes of madness one of his tame animals, and bestrides, with equal coolness, Pegasus or Nightmare, the Hippogriff or the Chimera." But he never forgot himself. His extravagance was always design. His eye and mind, in his wildest flights, were on the jury. He was in pursuit of their verdict. He meant to have it, and he generally got it.

As a great jury advocate, Choate has never been surpassed in this country. He was also a great lawyer in the highest sense of the term; not simply an adroit and successful practitioner, but competent to deal with the most difficult and profound questions of law that, from time to time, come before the Courts for their consideration. He was a

student of the science of jurisprudence, familiar with its different systems, and with the questions, both speculative and practical, that concern its application to the affairs of life. He failed as a great parliamentarian. He cringed before the magnificent tyranny of Clay. Intellectually, he was wonderfully gifted; but, morally speaking, he was infirm. His nature was not deeply moved by high moral considerations. He had the finest perception of moral distinctions and could discourse most eloquently upon those great moral qualities which elevate and distinguish the heroes of mankind; but I think that no one can study his conduct and character without seeing that he had but little of that stuff of which heroes are made. What Choate said of a distinguished public man could not be said of him: that "his principles were like the peaks of a mountain range, from the table-land of an illustrious life." His nature was facile. When Edward Everett wrote to him in 1854, asking his advice in regard to the expediency of making a speech upon the measure proposed by Douglas, in violation of the Missouri Compromise, a measure which shocked the moral sentiment of the north and shattered the Whig party, instead of bracing him with words of energy and courage, Choate replied in a time-serving, apologetic way, professing his inability to understand the grounds of the controversy and attempting to sap what courage Everett had, by adroitly appealing to his ambition, and expressing a "deep solicitude lest he should do anything



Engraved by J. G. Smith from a Photograph by T. J. Hart.

1311/100 Chouk

which would impair his large prospects." This letter betrays the weakness of Choate's moral organization. No wonder that he attempted to avoid the issue which the stern logic of events was forcing upon him and endeavored to save himself and his party by the compromise resolutions of 1850. He was not the man to buffet a great danger with a heart of controversy. He lacked the moral robustness for a great crisis and, in the presence of difficulty and danger, where a lofty courage was needed, was disconcerted and dismayed.

The orator of the deliberative assembly deals with a body composed largely of the wisest and ablest of the land; men who are proof against the devices of the sophist and of the rhetorician, and only to be conquered by superior weight and force. It was said of Chatham, that there was something in the man more commanding than anything he ever said. That quality, which is a moral quality, was wanting in Choate. His nature lacked depth and force when measured by the highest test. It was in its substance and organization essentially feminine, with all the exquisite tact and delicacy characteristic of women. And yet, he was anything but effeminate. He excelled all the men of his time in those qualities which make a man attractive and agreeable to women. Of this there is abundant testimony from the most delightful and accomplished who were honored with his society. It was said of him by one who knew him well and who sincerely admired him, that he hated no man,—

"he either loved and admired, or was indifferent to men." This lack of force and intensity explains Choate's failure as a parliamentarian. The great parliamentary orator must be a man of authority, with great intellectual force sustained and energized by a deep moral emotion. He must be so finely organized that, in the moment of his highest exaltation, his passions instruct his reason. The forensic advocate is an actor; he plays his part; he deals, for the most part, with a jury of twelve men, of average intelligence, taken from the people at large.

Brown, in his life of Choate, denies that Choate was deficient in moral courage; and Whipple says that the impressiveness of Choate seemed to proceed, not so much from the possession of any particular faculty, as from his central force. These are high authorities; yet I must ask: Will a close study of the life and character of Choate justify either criticism? Cannot Choate's career, as an intellectual performance, be explained by his imagination, that crowning faculty of the mind? Had Choate that centrality and *aplomb*, that superb moral power which nothing can upset or displace? If he had, why was he overawed and subdued in the Senate of the United States by men of great force of character and of that imperious personality which is born to conquer and to rule, to command and to be obeyed? This lack of deep and strong emotion was felt in Choate's eloquence. He was rather rhetorical than eloquent. Genuine el-

quence is the overflow of strong feeling under the restraints of common sense. But the eloquence of Choate was a marvellous intellectual display, where the mind moved under the impulse of the will, acting through the imagination. He was of imagination all compact. It was the motive power that gave life and energy to his mind. It idealized everything that it touched, and invested the common scenes of life with the hues of poetry and romance.

His command of words was wonderful. His fault was excess. His brilliancy of execution was almost bewildering. He could balance one word against another like the magician, who, by sleight of hand, keeps the gilded balls in air, one rising as the other falls, and following each other in rapid succession till the scene is over, and the curtain falls. But this is hardly just to Choate. He was much more than a mere dealer in words. Truth requires the additional statement, to adopt his own language, where he describes the sustained magnificence of Milton, that his speech in his highest efforts, "was strewn and burning with the pearl and gold of the richest and loftiest of human imaginations; it was a mine—a magazine, '*horrent*,' blazing with all weapons of the most exquisite rhetoric." His diction was, perhaps, the most striking of all his brilliant qualities. "I daily read," he says in his journal, "some first-class English writer chiefly for the '*copia verborum*,' to give elevation, energy, sonorousness and refinement to my vocabulary; yet, with this object, I would unite other and higher objects—the

acquisition of things, taste, criticism, facts of biography, images, sentiments." His thought was almost as remarkable as his language; and, in his best passages, the words and ideas seem to flow with equal facility, variety and force.

He was born in that part of old Ipswich which is now Essex. His boyhood looked on a landscape of austere beauty, with its monotonous, far-reaching meadows and weather-beaten hills; and easterly, not far off, the gleam of the mystery of the ocean, presenting a scene rare and impressive, though somewhat solitary, but fitted, in a genius like his, to nourish and stimulate the imagination, and invigorate the mind.

When lying on a sick-bed at Halifax, within sight of the ocean, his life rapidly ebbing away, he said to his attendant: "If a schooner or sloop goes by, don't disturb me; but if it be a square rigged vessel, wake me up." The sloop or schooner, the coasting vessel, that felt its way timidly along the shore, never losing sight of the headlands, had no charm for him; but the sight of a square rigged vessel, that, trusting to the sun and stars, had ventured boldly on the open sea, and had visited foreign lands, touched his imagination and set his fancy free. He was no longer a prisoner within the walls of a sick chamber, but, soaring on the wings of his imagination, in the remotest parts of the earth, indulging in the most romantic speculations, suggested by the sea and the ship; feeble, worn out, the flame of physical life just flickering to its end, that master faculty of the man

his genius, his wonderful imagination, as vital, as active, as potent, as when in the heyday of youth he was the observed of all observers. Who can believe that such a spirit, so superior to the infirmities of the flesh, was extinguished by the death of the body, in which, for a time, it resided?

He has gone, and never more, to use the words of Everett, so full of beauty and of pathos, "never more in the temples of justice — never more in the Senate Chamber,—never more in the crowded assembly, where he so often held listening crowds in rapt admiration — shall we catch the unearthly glance of his eye, or listen to the strange, sweet music of his voice."

Cushing was another product of this county, only less remarkable than Choate, but very unlike him in his endowments and organization. Choate was unique. Cushing was like other men, but extraordinary in the range and capacity of his powers. Physically, he was handsome, of full size, well built, robust and strong; and with that fine, firm color in his cheek, even to the last of his life, that implies good health and a vigorous constitution. He was not quite so tall as Choate, who was nearly six feet in height. His complexion was fair, and his dark eyes, which were rather small, were very bright and restless, indicating great mental activity and acuteness; but his distinctive qualities were to be seen in the lower part of his face, which was notably firm, resolute and aggressive.

His thirst for knowledge, to be derived from

books, was insatiable. When a small boy, he would read till he was so tired that he could not sit in his chair: then he would change his position by getting on his knees on the floor, resting his arms on the chair, where he would read with interest unabated until he fell asleep. And, in mature life, his habit was, after a day's work of fifteen hours, to retire with a candle on a stand near his bed-side, and there to read till he fell asleep from sheer exhaustion. In this way he read, one winter, while in Congress, Sismondi's *Italian Republics* and the *Literature of the Middle Ages*, some twenty volumes octavo.

His capacity for labor was immense. When young, his health failed, for a time, from severe application to study. But when about twenty-seven years old he spent two years in the southern part of Europe, and came back fully restored to health and strength. From that time till he was fifty-four years old when he was attacked, while serving as the Attorney-General of Pierce's Cabinet, with a violent fever, he seemed incapable of sickness or overwork. He explored every field of study and research, and appropriated and digested a vast quantity of learning. His memory, which was singularly strong and tenacious, never failed him, and such was the order and discipline of his mind that he could command, at will, everything he had ever known. His power of rapid acquisition was as remarkable as his memory. When appointed to the Supreme Court of this State, being somewhat rusty in the law, he devoted himself to a careful reading of the

reports, and, in nineteen days, he finished the undertaking, having read and examined, on an average, about three volumes each day.

His mind was a magazine stored with an infinite variety of facts related to different subjects of knowledge. When in Pierce's Cabinet, his associates often called on him for information which no other one of their number could supply. It made no difference whether it was something connected with our domestic affairs or our foreign relations; he was always equal to the demand. Mr. Forney, editor of the Washington Globe, when it was the administrative organ, told me that when an article was needed on our foreign relations, he would call on Cushing who would write one immediately, without a moment's preparation, better than anything they could get from any other source. One day a discussion took place in the Cabinet upon a subject connected with the politics of a little German Principality, of which all the members were entirely ignorant, except Cushing, whose unfailing resources were equal to the emergency.

His chief characteristics were his indefatigable capacity for work, his great powers of memory and of acquisition, and his extraordinary energy of mind. "Cushing's power," said Choate, "is a ceaseless, strong, mental capacity;" and this was true. He was untiring in the pursuit of knowledge; and what he acquired, he kept.

His infirmity was ambition; to this, everything was subordinate. When a young man, sitting in-

side of the Bar in the Salem Court House, he attracted the notice of Mr. Oliver, the author of the "Precedents," who said to a brother lawyer, Mr. Hazen of Andover: "Who is that young man with an uncommonly brilliant complexion?" Hazen replied: "It is Cushing, a young lawyer from Newburyport." "Well!" said Oliver, "I have been watching him for some time, and I never saw the workings of ambition more manifest in a young man's face and deportment than in his."

.When twenty-five years old, he was an accomplished botanist and mineralogist, having one of the best collections of minerals and botanical specimens in the State; but, thinking that the gratification of his scientific tastes might interfere with the supreme object of his ambition, he deliberately resolved to deny himself the pleasure of their study, and to devote himself exclusively to thorough preparation for public life. To this end he gave away his specimens, lest the sight of them should shake his resolution. He was familiar with the modern languages allied to the Latin, and could speak French and Spanish with correctness and facility, but he knew but little of German, which he very much regretted. Unlike Choate, he was, for a man of his intellectual powers, deficient in imagination. He had little of that genuine artistic quality which so distinguished Choate. He had read and studied the works of the great masters in literature, both ancient and modern, but he had not, in any high sense, the literary faculty. Of this I think he was



Eng^d by A.H. Smith

C. Cushing

finally conscious himself, as he practically abandoned literary work before he was fifty years old.

He was not naturally fluent; but such was the energy and discipline of his mind, that he could always command the exact word he wanted, and his statement was striking and adequate. As an illustration of his force of statement, I will give you an extract from his opinion, when Judge of our Supreme Court, in the case of "*Strong vs. Strong*," reported in the 9th of Cushing, where he describes the duty of impartiality in the judicial officer. "A juror, an arbitrator, a judge," he says, "should not only possess the quality of impartiality in fact, and have the conscience of it in the given case, but he should, moreover, sedulously shun all the possibilities even of insensible bias. Nor is it enough for any person, thus appointed to decide the conflicting rights of others, to be animated with the purpose of conscientious decision, and to decide, in fact, according to the law and the truth of the case. A judge ought to place and keep himself beyond the suspicion of dishonorable influences. Though his judgment of the pending controversy be altogether a just one, yet he is false to his duty if he expose his mind to the chance or danger of perversion. It was held, and rightfully so, to be no defence or justification of the conduct of a judge who, in many respects, was the greatest and wisest of his day, Sir Francis Bacon, that his decision was adverse to the party from whom he received a gift, bestowed for the purpose of conciliating his favor. For the

moral influence of a judicial decision is to be guarded as well as the rightfulness of the judgment in the given case." It would be difficult to find in law-literature a definition of the impartiality demanded of the judge, so clear and forcible as this.

There was a bashfulness in his temperament which caused a certain awkwardness in his deportment, and made it impossible for him to pursue the object of his ambition with the boldness that is sometimes seen; and yet there are passages in his life which can be explained only on the ground that ambition, with him, was an overmastering passion, not amenable to reason and good sense. To give an illustration of this, on his return from China he brought home with him a valuable collection of books, with the design of presenting them to the Cambridge University; and yet, on finding that the University had decided that his mission to China did not entitle him to any special designation in the catalogue, he withheld the books until it was agreed to make an addition to his titles, agreeably to his wishes.

By nature he was a partisan, with the arbitrary, despotic quality often found in the partisan. It was Cushing who, in the heat of the political contests that took place in Massachusetts during the great struggle that culminated in rebellion, advised that the anti-slavery agitators should be *crushed out*. Observe the intensity of partisanship implied in the phrase.

His mind was eminently masculine, and of a

coarse fibre. He was deficient in those qualities naturally associated with woman, of which Choate's nature had a full share. He was firm and unyielding in his purpose, but so exclusively occupied with his own interests that, in his social relations, he was rather firm than constant. Sympathy for others had little to do with his life and conduct. But he was true to his engagements, and entirely trustworthy and upright in his dealings. It was in cases of law and politics, dependent on considerations too subtle to be reduced to rules, where the true character of the transaction was to be detected by a spiritual insight, superior to any conventional test, that Cushing failed. Choate, with the unerring instinct of genius, could find his way in the dark as well as in the light, and seldom erred from misconception, or lack of precedents. Choate disliked controversy; Cushing was by nature a controversialist. It was not sufficient for him to enjoy, in peace, his opinions; it was a satisfaction to him to impose them, by superior force of will, on others. In this respect he was like Garrison, whom, in some points, he strongly resembled; though holding contrary opinions on social and political questions, they were both, by nature, bigoted and combative and extremely impatient of opposition. The antagonism which is found in the two extremes was seen in their case. The one exasperated the other.

Cushing was an accomplished lawyer, thoroughly versed in the science of jurisprudence, and specially familiar with federal and international law, but, as a

practitioner, he was not specially successful. He had little of that art of persuasion with which Choate would disarm opposition; little of that knowledge of human nature which enabled Choate to perceive, at once, the temper and composition of the jury panel, and how each man upon it could most easily be conciliated and secured. It was not in Cushing's nature to win or prevail by art or address. His method was coercion by superior force. This explains his unpopularity and indifferent success as a politician. When a student in college, he persisted in speaking a piece of declamation the second time, to punish his fellow students for their discourtesy, in attempting to silence him, by scraping and hisses, on the first recital. It is easy to see in this case evidence of indomitable energy and will, and also the evidence of that want of tact and spirit of accommodation which seriously impaired his success as a politician. He had not the judicial faculty, nor the judicial temperament. For evidence that he was, by temperament, an advocate, and not a judge, read his opinion in the case of "Popkin *vs.* Sargent," reported in the 10th of Cushing. Choate had the faculty, but not the temperament. In a critical juncture when great interests are at stake, and strong passions excited, and the issue of the hour depends on a difficult judicial decision, which should try the courage and capacity of the judge, Cushing would fail, perhaps because of radical inability to see the case as it actually was, for, with all his learning and intellectual force, he had not

sagacity; perhaps, because the honest prejudice of the partisan would impair the impartiality of the judge. Choate would fail, not because of a want of a clear perception of the case in all its relations, but for want of that high moral courage which could face a great responsibility, without thought of fear or favor. Choate had not that sublime moral courage so indispensable to the judge when called on to meet a great responsibility in a great crisis, which he so eloquently described in his celebrated speech in the Massachusetts Convention, on the judiciary. The spirit that quailed before Clay and inspired the letter to Everett, was not the spirit to listen only to the voice of truth and justice, though the "thunder might light on his unterrified brow." In saying this I trust I shall not be understood as saying anything in derogation of the honesty and honor and sense of justice of Choate. I have in mind only a sense of his natural moral limitations.

Choate said of Cushing that if he had remained on the Bench, he would have been the first *nisi prius* judge in the Commonwealth. This may be true; for a man may be an excellent *nisi prius* judge, and yet not possess, in any very high sense, the judicial faculty. The function of the *nisi prius* judge is largely administrative. It requires system and despatch, and the ability to discharge promptly and correctly the business of the Court, which is largely a work of routine; but it needs not, for its satisfactory performance, the highest order of the judicial mind. When I say that Cushing had not the ju-

dicial faculty, I mean that he was not so organized as to meet, satisfactorily, the highest demands of the judicial office. The ideal judge should be competent not only to deal with a difficult case, dependent on precedent and authority, but also to deal with a case of the first impression, dependent on a wise application of the principles of natural justice to the system of jurisprudence already established. Such a man is not only competent to administer the law as it is; he is competent to advance the science of jurisprudence so that it shall keep pace with the progress of the age. It was said of Cushing, when on our Supreme Bench, by one of the ablest judges that our state ever produced, that, where a case depended on a careful and exhaustive review of authorities, his ability to deal with it was superior to that of his associates on the Bench, but where it depended on considerations of natural justice, the superiority of Judge Shaw was readily seen and conceded. The criticism was just. There can be no question as to which is the highest faculty. Law is conservative; and yet when wisely administered it is constantly undergoing changes to adapt itself to that intelligent and progressive sense of natural justice, characteristic of a high civilization.

Cushing's nature was not naturally social; and, in ordinary conversation, he was generally silent and irresponsive. In this respect there was a great contrast between him and Choate, whose conversation was delightful. He seemed to engage in it as a pastime. It was full of agreeable surprises, of gro-

tesque exaggerations, of touches of wit and humor, and of fantastic associations of ideas that seemed rather to escape from the overflowing richness of his mind, than to have been produced from it by any effort of his will. His power to create delight and surprise, by the happy use of a word, was with him a source of wit and humor, almost without example.

A young lawyer, who had engaged Choate as his senior in a case, handed him fifty dollars, remarking that he believed that was the amount he had asked for a retainer. "No," replied Choate, "I named twenty-five dollars, but you said fifty, and I yielded."

In his habits Cushing was systematic and methodical, but he could ill adapt himself to the ways and habits of others. He had the quality of order with the strength and economy that come from it. Everything was ready to his hand. All his resources were entirely at his command, but he also had the faults of this quality. Anything that interfered with it would cause him great annoyance. He was a great stickler for forms, and overvalued the importance of secondary matters. The red tape, that tied the documents together, was to be preserved as carefully as the documents themselves. He lacked sense of proportion, and the faculty of distinguishing what was vital and essential from what was cumulative and collateral. He argued a question as if he thought he must thoroughly elaborate and exhaust it in all its relations, and sometimes failed to present and enforce with any special emphasis

•

the vital point of a case, because of his inability to see the whole of it in its proper perspective. He was deficient in what artists call the feeling for values. His arguments before the Supreme Court of the United States were often remarkable performances, exhibiting great labor and research, but it is said that he did not often materially assist the Court in dealing with the crucial point of the case.

Cushing's conversation was interesting because instructive. But with him it was an intellectual exercise. In ordinary conversation, which is a simple, unstudied interchange of ideas between friends and acquaintances, whose talk consists mainly of the current news of the day, Cushing took no part. He needed a topic; give him that, and he would discourse for hours, with great force and brilliancy, surprising and delighting with the extent and variety of his resources. But it was rather monologue than conversation, a splendid performance of which you were the spectator and the witness. He was too precise and artificial to be pleasing and attractive to an uneducated person. His lectures and addresses before a popular audience were considered dry and uninteresting. He needed a cultivated audience that could appreciate his learning and attainments. He was eminently a man of talent, and not a man of genius. His mind moved under the impulse of his will, and not under the impulse of his feelings. He was, therefore, not an eloquent man, though he was a forcible and an effective speaker in a deliberative assembly. His voice was good and of sufficient

•

compass to meet the demands of a public assembly. His manner was usually energetic, but not vehement. He addressed the reason and not the feelings of his hearers. His favorite gesture was a movement of his right arm, with the forefinger of his right hand extended in a way to arrest attention upon the precise point he was attempting to enforce.

When excited, he was terrific in the violence of his emotions. Just before the war, when a member of our legislature, he made a speech in which he advocated a repeal of the law that declared an infidel incompetent as a witness. In the course of this speech he spoke of the Chinese as an intelligent and superior race, and fully entitled to credit, notwithstanding their religion. The next day, a member from the western part of the state, then somewhat prominent as a know-nothing politician, hunted up a speech made by Cushing not long before in Faneuil Hall, in which he had spoken unfavorably of the Chinese as a race; and, offsetting one against the other, he assailed Cushing with a triumphant air, as if about to convict him of a gross inconsistency, which would cover him with confusion. Cushing was uneasy under the attack, and the moment it was finished, he sprung to the floor, and defended himself with great spirit in a speech of about fifteen minutes, which, for rapid, overwhelming and powerful declamation, was never surpassed in that hall. The effect was electrical. The House and gallery broke out in the most tumultuous demonstrations of applause, which the speaker in vain tried to suppress;

and the member from Monson, instead of scoring a point against Cushing, suddenly found himself on the defensive, and was glad to beat a hasty retreat, and withdraw from the field.

Choate's mind seemed to kindle and burn by a kind of spontaneous combustion. It had the faculty of kindling its own fire. Cushing had full control of his powers, but what he did, he seemed to do by sheer force of will, and not by spontaneous action of his mind. His mind was a reservoir, capacious and full, supplied by a pump which he worked himself, with invincible energy and resolution. Choate's mind was a reservoir, capacious and full, supplied in some invisible way from some hidden fountain. He needed only to touch some secret spring, and the stream would flow in rich abundance, yielding a nectar fit for the gods.

I come now to Rantoul, who was a very remarkable man, and not unworthy of the companionship in which I place him. Choate and Cushing were of the old Essex stock, on both sides, though Choate seemed a strange production for New England. Rantoul was, in part, of Celtic origin, and, in his organization, was Celtic rather than Saxon. My acquaintance with him was slight; having met him but a few times, I cannot speak of him with the confidence a person naturally feels when speaking from personal observation. His personal appearance was striking and impressive. Of medium height, and of rather slender figure, he could not fail to attract notice by his handsome intellectual face. His eyes

were dark and full, and his brow high and broad. His complexion was sallow, and his whole appearance suggested the scholar and the enthusiast. The upper part of his face, which generally expresses the intellectual part of a man, was more satisfactory and impressive than the lower.

He read law in Salem and was admitted to the Bar in 1829, when he immediately entered upon its practice, though he never gave his time and thought exclusively to his profession. Very early in life, when a child, it was clear that he possessed talents and qualities of a very high order. His desire for knowledge, his industry and facility in the acquisition of it, and the capaciousness and tenacity of his memory, were too patent to escape notice, and his future eminence was predicted by those who had an opportunity to observe him. He was by nature an idealist, with the ardor and enthusiasm of the reformer and philanthropist. His object was the improvement and elevation of his fellow-men. He had faith in their capacity for civilization, and he was untiring in his efforts to secure and enforce a political policy which should make adequate provision for their rights and interests in the never ceasing antagonism between the rights of capital and the rights of labor.

His father was an able, intelligent, and highly honored citizen of Beverly, and for many years was deeply interested in social questions of reform. He was an active member of societies organized for the

promotion of peace and temperance, the diffusion of education, and the abolition of capital punishment. The son inherited the tastes, and something of the mental constitution of his father, with the talent and energy to give effect to his ideas. He commenced the practice of law in this county, and brought himself early into notice by taking part in the defence of the Knapps who were tried in Salem in 1830, for the murder of Mr. White. He first made his mark, however, as a debater, in our Massachusetts Legislature, where he easily took and held the first place, in competition with some of the ablest men of the state, such as Winthrop, Blake, Rockwell, Stevenson, Baylies of Taunton, and others. His great abilities and attainments were perceived and acknowledged by candid men of both parties; and it was through his efforts that some of the most objectionable and partisan measures of the Whig party of the state were defeated. Soon after his brilliant success in the legislature, he removed to Boston and there opened a law office, where he distinguished himself for the signal ability with which he tried some important law cases that, at the time, attracted general interest. Among these were the "Journeyman Bootmakers' case," as it was called, where an attempt was made to convict Boston bootmakers of a crime, in having confederated to control the price of wages; the Rhode Island cases, where parties were indicted for attempting to extend the right of suffrage by means which were



R. Pantoul Jr

charged as revolutionary; the "New Bedford Bridge" case, the "Spitfire" case, and the trial of Crafts for the fraudulent wrecking of a ship to obtain the insurance, where Choate was opposed to him. These cases are now forgotten, but, at the time, they excited a strong interest and Rantoul added very largely to his reputation by the energy, ability and eloquence with which he acquitted himself in each instance. During a large part of this time Rantoul was United States District Attorney, an office which had been held by some of the most eminent lawyers in the State; and a comparison was frequently made between the different occupants of the office, very much to the advantage of Rantoul. He was succeeded by Mr. George Lunt, an Essex County man, of considerable reputation as a poet and man of letters as well as lawyer. It was Mr. Lunt's fortune, as District Attorney, to have a case similar to the Crafts case where Choate was for the defence. Choate afterwards, in comparing the two, said, in effect, that he had beaten Lunt by inducing him to try his case on his (Choate's) theory, neglecting his own strong points, and expecting to win by proving the fallacy of his (Choate's) argument. The trial being reduced, in this way, to a personal encounter, Choate was easily the victor. "But Rantoul could not be inveigled into this false position; he did not attempt to beat Choate on his own ground, but confined himself to a clear and forcible statement of the strong points of his case, regardless of the strength or weakness of the defence."

Rantoul, by nature, was radical and progressive. He took a deep interest in all subjects relating to the social and political condition of mankind, and was largely identified with those whose sympathies were on the side of personal rights, as opposed to the rights of property. The history of civilization is the history of the struggles and conflicts that are constantly taking place between conservatives and radicals in church and state; between those who believe in ideas, and those who believe in institutions. Rantoul was eminently a man who believed in ideas. Cushing, a man who put his faith in institutions. Rantoul was a man so controlled by his ideas that, when the conflict came between them and his ambition, his ideas prevailed, much as he liked personal distinction and the prizes that attend success. He was not without ambition, but "without the illness that should attend it." He was not a soldier of fortune. He was true to his sense of duty and of allegiance to the cause of humanity, in whose service he faltered not, nor failed.

Cushing was upright and trustworthy in his private relations; but everything with him was subordinated to his ambition, and to serve that was his single purpose. It has been said that he had no convictions. It would be nearer the truth to say that when his opinions conflicted with his interests, instead of accepting the fact as proof that he was liable to be misled by his interests, he accepted it as proof that his opinions were wrong, and he revised and corrected them so as to produce a desir-

able conformity. He judged of his opinions in the light of his interests. The principles which he held for the time being, he held tenaciously and sincerely. This mode of looking at a subject was not peculiar to Cushing. It is characteristic of partisans to think that the side that serves their interest is the right side of a question.

Rantoul had not Cushing's robust constitution, nor did he enjoy, like him, uninterrupted health for the major part of his life; but he equalled him in his capacity for study—reading, when in college, easily, five hundred pages octavo a day, in addition to his regular college studies—and in the extent and variety of his attainments. Each excelled in a memory which never failed to supply the materials needed to meet the exigencies of debate, or of any crisis. Their knowledge of historical subjects was very profound as well as miscellaneous. In a conversation which took place in the office of Rantoul, in Boston, at the time that Kossuth was in this country, between Cushing, Rantoul and Sumner, on the Hungarian question, a friend of mine, who was present, has told me that when the discussion commenced, Cushing took the Austrian side of the question, and Rantoul and Sumner the Hungarian side; and that, for a short time, the three talked with equal facility and apparent knowledge of the subject. But as the discussion continued and extended into European politics, Sumner felt his limitations and was soon compelled to leave his side of the question entirely in the hands of

Rantoul, who sustained, unassisted, the discussion for nearly an hour—the disputants displaying great ability and an intimate knowledge of the question in all its relations, both State and European.

Both Cushing and Rantoul were distinguished for that kind of knowledge to be derived from books, and for the facility with which they acquired it. They were deficient in that kind of knowledge which comes from observation and dealing with the world. This explains why sometimes they were misled and overreached by shrewd, managing men of affairs. In this respect they were inferior to Parsons, who, in his knowledge of the world and capacity to deal with men, was quite as remarkable as in his manifold attainments and knowledge of books. "Books," said Emerson, "are apt to turn reason out-of-doors. You find men talking everywhere from their memories, instead of from their understandings."

Rantoul was never so much in his element as when in a public assembly, addressing the people from the platform, or in a deliberative body, attacking or defending an important measure against great odds. He was the prince of debaters. Although not a very eloquent man, he was an extremely fluent, rapid and effective speaker. His voice, as an orator, was inadequate; it was clear and penetrating, but rather sharp and shrill; it lacked the rich sonorous quality so essential to high oratorical effect.

He died in 1852, when only forty-seven years

old, two years before the age when Aristotle said a man's powers were fully matured. He died in his prime, just when the opportunity had come for him to exhibit on the national stage his great powers; at a time when the exigencies of public affairs could be best served by a man of his disinterested patriotism, and of his broad and comprehensive views of public duty and of public service; when the politician must give place to the statesman. When we reflect upon his life, upon the disadvantages under which a man of his extraordinary talents had been hindered and disappointed because of his lack of sympathy with Massachusetts ideas—as represented by her leading men, until the revolution took place which put Massachusetts in the front rank of the anti-slavery movement—it seems, to our limited view, a serious misfortune, not only to Rantoul, but to the country, that he should have been taken away before his appropriate work was hardly begun, and when his opportunity for usefulness and for distinction was so full of encouragement and of promise.

A large part of his life was spent in work not professional, and he died in the public service. But he belonged to our fraternity in the fullest sense, was thoroughly trained for it, and never deserted it. In the conduct of his office, as United States District Attorney, he displayed a legal knowledge and ability which would do honor to those of the first rank of our profession, and yet, it is humiliating to confess it, but it cannot be successfully denied, such

was the prejudice and bigotry of the Bar at that day, that no notice was taken of his death; no meeting of the Bar was called; no resolutions in commemoration of his high character were presented, and it was allowed to pass unnoticed as that of some obscure person in the county. Let us hasten to repair the wrong! Let us atone for our neglect by placing on the walls of this beautiful library-hall, conspicuous among those whom we delight to honor because of their connection with this Bar, and of their undoubted title to remembrance, the portrait of Robert Rantoul, not the least among the distinguished men of Essex County of whom our profession may be justly proud.

The Essex Bar has always been a strong bar, with its full share of men competent to stand in the front rank of the profession, but the men whom I have attempted briefly to sketch were exceptional men of their time—men who would be exceptional in any time, not simply first among equals, but first "*cum longo intervallo*," so superior to their associates and contemporaries as to hold a position of unchallenged superiority, not only as lawyers but as citizens, in all the qualities that imply intellectual supremacy. They were each built on a large scale, distinguished specially for

. "the divine
 Something that shone in them and made us see
 The archetypal man, and what might be
 The amplitude of Nature's first design."

Choate was apprehensive, comprehensive, brilliant and æsthetic.

Cushing was practical, sensible, energetic, ambitious and indefatigable.

Rantoul was quick, impulsive, idealistic, sympathetic and high-minded.

Choate was "sui generis;" Cushing, a Saxon; Rantoul, a Celt.

It is sometimes said that the Bar does not sustain its old-time position, and that, in its requirements of its members, it does not maintain its old standard of excellence. It may be conceded that it has lost something of the consideration and influence it enjoyed as a civil institution fifty years and more ago. The introduction of railroads worked a radical change in the habits of our profession, and broke up the "*esprit de corps*" which existed when lawyers, on account of the trouble and expense of travel, remained at court during the entire session. This gave opportunity for acquaintance, and led to conversation and coöperation about county matters, often resulting in some political action in which the lawyers took the leading part. I have been told by lawyers and others, now deceased, that the politics of this county were so controlled by lawyers that it caused serious complaint and jealousy on the part of local politicians, with whose ambition the influence of the bar interfered. Rank at the bar, in those days, gave a man social distinction. When the objects of general interest were few, and life even in the shire town was monotonous, a session of the court was an event that formed the topic of conversation in the whole neigh-

borhood. The court room was filled with spectators, and a trial scene was as good as a play, the sharp passages between the opposing lawyers being the theme of remark and criticism for many miles around. The judge was an object of curiosity as he went his way to court in solemn dignity, attended by the sheriff with his staff of office; and the ringing of the bell, which announced the opening of the court, was a summons that everybody heeded.

All this is gone with the advance of civilization. The people are too busy with their own affairs to give attention to the court that comes and goes unnoticed. This, however, is in the natural order and implies no deterioration in the character and standing of the bar and of the men who compose it. The loss of that popular interest in the proceedings of the bar which attracts to its service a class of men who care less about the law as a science than for the opportunity it offers of acquiring distinction in public estimation, may account, in part, for the fact which Judge Lowell mentioned in his remarks from the bench, at the meeting of the Suffolk bar held at the time of the death of Richard H. Dana. He then said that Dana was the last of that class of eminent lawyers who formerly made some pretension to literature and eloquence. The alliance which once existed between law and literature and which gave a certain attractiveness to our profession in the popular mind, in the judge's opinion, ended in this state with Dana.

A similar change has taken place elsewhere. I read, not long since, an article in the *London Spectator*, in which the writer, in referring to the expected retirement of two eminent Scotch judges, of advanced age, one the Lord President of the Court of Sessions, and the other, Lord Justice Clerk, says that the retirement of these two veterans will mark the disappearance of an old Scotch type, the dissolution of the alliance in Scotland between law and letters. "The old order of lawyers in Scotland is giving place to a new one, and the new is less literary, more practical, professional and prosaic, than the old. In Scotland, as elsewhere, the competition for the loaves and fishes is becoming keener in all professions, and the lawyer finds himself hustled out of literature by the trained public writer and man of letters." This change is inevitable. As society progresses, the conditions of success, in the various pursuits, become more and more scientific and exacting. And yet there was a charm in the social condition which caused the old alliance between law and letters, which we cannot lose without regret. Life was then more interesting and picturesque. Each man's work was less sharply defined, and the distinctions that now separate classes did not exist. Men were selected for special service, not because of special training, but because of supposed natural fitness. The judge on the Bench was not the learned lawyer, but the man who was thought by his fellow-citizens to have the judicial faculty. Every man of natural supe-

riority took two or three parts. The minister was doctor and farmer as well. The lawyer was the squire of the village, who supplied the demand for literary or oratorical service in default of the scholar and the trained man of letters—the fruit of a more luxurious and advanced civilization.

In the place, however, of the lawyer, distinguished by literary accomplishments, who is disappearing under a process of evolution, we have a gradually increasing class of another type, with the tastes and habits of scholars, who are cultivating law as a science and displaying marked ability in the production of law-books of a high literary order. In the multitude of law-books, scarcely one could be found, until recently, of any literary merit. Blackstone was almost alone. But with the advance of the study of law as a science, there has been, of late, a great improvement in the literary as well as the scientific character of law-books. Witness the works of Sir Henry Maine and Mr. Justice Stephens, in England, and of Mr. Justice Holmes and of Mr. Bishop in this state. This gain in the department of law-literature is some compensation for the loss we have suffered in the dissolution of the alliance which formerly existed between law and letters.

Under the English system, the profession is divided into barristers and attorneys; and the business of the Bar is so conducted as to separate the attorney or practitioner from the barrister, who is generally an accomplished lawyer, with high ideas

of the honor and dignity of his profession, and so trained and educated, as to look on the mercenary arts of the attorney as unprofessional and degrading. But with us, under our democratic ideas, no such distinction exists. We believe it to be unnecessary and unjust, and unfavorable to the success and recognition of genuine merit, for which the passage should be easy from the lowest to the highest walks of the profession. But this equality among the members, demanded by the spirit of our institutions, is not without its dangers. It tends, unless carefully watched, to substitute for the highest motives of conduct those of a lower order, and so to degrade the professional character. Genuine merit, instead of being aided by the abolition of this distinction, is sometimes forced into the background by men of energy and enterprise, utterly destitute of professional accomplishments, and only capable of so exploiting the law as to make it tributary to their personal schemes of avarice and ambition. The meritorious lawyer, with a high standard of excellence, is postponed to the practitioner, whose only object is pecuniary success. This tendency to be satisfied with a low standard of performance is not peculiar to our profession. It may be observed in other departments of our social and political life. It should be resisted by those who believe in a high standard of merit, and take a professional pride in everything that concerns the true welfare of their vocation. Our profession should be regarded as something more than one way, among others, of getting a living. It holds a close relation to the

State, and should be so cultivated as to promote something of that spirit and sense of obligation on the part of its followers, characteristic of those who are worthy and conscious of a high calling, and resolved to honor, by their conduct, a profession which honors them.

Brethren of the Essex Bar: We have met here to-day to celebrate the completion of the new part of the Court House, which now contains everything to be desired to promote the comfort and convenience of those who come here to serve their own interests, or the interests of others. As now enlarged, it is ample, in its appointments, to meet not only the present demands, but the demands of the future for a long period. The addition, which has just been finished, was not a part of the original design, but it harmonizes with it so admirably, that when the whole work shall be completed, by some changes needed to perfect the union of the new part with the old, the architectural effect will be pleasing and satisfactory, and the entire building will be an honor to the county.

Provision has been made, in the front part, for the accommodation of jurymen and others who may, occasionally, have business at Court, and for the people at large who may attend from curiosity. The new part is intended specially for the convenience of the Court and of the Bar, and is connected with the old only on the second floor. It is difficult to see how the comfort and convenience of all parties could have been more adequately provided for than they have been here. But the special feature of

this improvement is this splendid library room, so large and so commodious, and so attractive to the eye in its finish and proportions. What an agreeable surprise to enter it, with its high arched ceiling, where the light comes through as from another sky; with its stately and spacious fire-place, that creates and diffuses a feeling of warmth and hospitality, and with its books and portraits that give a look of distinction and of civilization to its walls. Is not this, in itself, a cause for celebration? Is not the use and enjoyment of such a room, with the books it contains, an education that shall perceptibly raise the character of our profession and stimulate an ambition and love of excellence that shall produce fruits worthy of the men of the past who have added honor and dignity to this Bar? Can the mean arts and low aims of hireling attorneys find anything to live on in these books that contain the life-blood of the master spirits of our profession? Will not the young lawyer, anxious to excel in a true sense, breathe here the "still air of delightful studies," and acquire that knowledge of the law as a science, so essential to the highest work of our profession?

The portraits on these walls of eminent men, whose lives and services have illustrated the virtues and merits of this Bar, and have assisted in giving a name and place to Essex County in the history of the State, and of the Nation — will they not be an inspiration and an admonition to the bright tribes of ingenuous youth, that shall come here in

succession, from year to year, to be true to their opportunities and responsibilities, and make themselves worthy of the noble company to which they belong?

It is now more than forty years since I was admitted to the bar, and very few of those, who were in practice at that time, are now living. I look in vain for many of my old associates. On every hand I see new faces and younger men. The representative men at the bar in my youth, and many others of a later period, have departed. Saltonstall and White; Moseley, King and Marston; Gerrish and Huntington and Lord, the elder; Duncan, Kittredge and Stickney; Ward, Perkins, Lord, junior, Wright and Harmon and Tarbox, and among the last and most notable, Perry, Abbott, Ives, and Choate.

I feel almost a stranger in the court-room, so few are the old familiar faces. They were all good lawyers and good citizens and favorably known in their day, and did their part to sustain the dignity and high character of this bar; and yet, so fleeting and local is a lawyer's reputation that the sound of their names will not even awaken a memory, in many cases, in your minds. It is by such men that the usefulness and respectability of the bar, as an important instrument in the work of civilization, are kept up to an honorable standard. We are all citizens as well as lawyers, and we shall ill deserve the respect and good opinion of mankind, if, in our selfish pursuit of the rewards of our profession, we forget and neglect the duties we owe to the community, by virtue of our position and citizenship.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE SPARHAWK FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND.

(Continued from page 294, Vol. xxv.)

234 Benjamin Sparhawk married Emma Martin of Marblehead, Mass.

489 Thomas.

490 John.

235 John Sparhawk married the widow of his brother Benjamin, Mrs. Emma (Martin) Sparhawk.

491 Mary, b. Nov., 1797; m. A. Martin.

492 Benjamin, b. April, 1800; d. 1830.

493 Emma, b. Aug., 1802; m. Col. B. Brown.

494 Martha, b. Jan., 1805; m. Wm. Bartol.

495 Samuel, b. Sept., 1809; m. Sarah E. Bartol.

496 Peter, b. Nov., 1811; m. Marcia A. Bartol.

497 Joanna, b. Feb., 1816; m. Wm. Bartlett.

242 Susanna Gardner married Dr. William Aspinwall in 1779.

498 Juliana, b. Dec. 25, 1780; d. unm. 1852.

499 William, b. Aug., 1782; d. 1782.

500 William, b. Aug. 6, 1784; d. unm. Apr. 7, 1818.

501 Thomas, b. May 23, 1786; m. Louisa E. Poignaud 1814; d. Aug. 11, 1876.

502 Augustus, b. Dec. 14, 1788; m., in 1824, Martha Babcock Higginson; d. July 27, 1865.

503 Susanna, b. July 17, 1790; m. Sept. 7, 1813, Lewis Tappan; d. 1853.

William Aspinwall was the son of Thomas and Joanna

(Gardner) Aspinwall and was born in Brookline, Mass., May 23, 1743. He was fitted for college by Rev. Amos Adams of Roxbury. He kept school several years in Groton, Brookline and Brighton. His medical education was acquired at Killingworth, Conn., under the famous Dr. Benjamin Gale. From there he went to a hospital in Philadelphia. His portrait was painted by Stuart.

243 Thomas Sparhawk, son of Hon. Thomas and Rebecca (Stearns) Sparhawk, married Octavia (daughter of Dr. Thomas) Frink of Keene, N. H., in 1790.

504 Thomas, b. 1791; D. C. 1815; admitted to the bar, 1817; d. unm. 1838.

505 Rebecca, b. 1793; prob. d. young.

506 Octavia, b. 1795; d. 1839.

507 George, b. 1797; m. Eliza Hammond, 1820.

508 Charles, b. 1799.

509 John Stearns, b. 1801; d. 1841.

510 Mary Hubbard, b. 1802.

511 Henry, b. 1805; d. 1807.

512 Henry, b. 1807; d. 1816.

244 Rebecca Sparhawk married Josiah Bellows of Walpole, N. H., in 1788.

513 Josiah, b. 1788; m. Stella C. Bradley, 1813.

514 Louisa, b. 1792; m. Jno. W. Heyward, 1824.

246 Oliver Stearns Sparhawk married Hannah S. Whitney, Nov. 3, 1798.

515 Marietta, b. 1801; d. 1840.

516 Thomas Oliver, b. 1803; m. L. Alvord, 1836.

517 Julianna, b. 1804; m. C. Carter.

518 Hannah Stearns, b. 1806; d. unm.

519 William, b. 1808; d. 1834.

520 Lucius Hubbard, b. 1810; d. 1813.

521 Sarah Whitney, b. 1812; m. Thomas Spencer Speed.

522 Rebecca Stearns, b. 1814; d. 1833.

247 Mary Sparhawk married Josiah Bellows in 1793.

- 523 Thomas Sparhawk, b. 1794; d. 1821.
- 524 Mary, b. 1798; m. Benjamin Bellows Grant, 1821.
- 525 Ellen, b. 1805; m. G. Wheelock, 1828.
- 526 Edward, b. 1806; d. 1809.
- 527 William, b. 1808; m. Sarah F. Giles, 1836.
- 528 Julia Rebecca, b. 1811; m. Robert Barnett, 1836.
- 529 Katherine, b. 1815; m. H. A. Bellows, 1836.
- 530 Anne Foster, b. 1817; m. Rev. Thomas Hill, 1846.

249 Jonathan Hubbard Sparhawk, M. D., married Clarissa Porter, daughter of Dr. Thomas Porter of East Windsor, Conn.

- 531 Elizabeth, b. 1815; m. Rev. Flavel Bascom.
- 532 John Stearns, b. 1817; Yale college; d. 1839.
- 533 Thomas Porter, b. 1819; Yale college; d. 1838.

Jno. H. Sparhawk, M. D., was a surgeon in the United States army in 1801. His sons both died just after completing their course at Yale College.

250 Samuel Sparhawk married Sophronia Brown in 1807.

- 534 Samuel, b. 1808; merchant at Pawlet, Vt.
- 535 Sophronia, b. 1809; m. William Fox, M. D., Wallingford, Vt.
- 536 Henry, b. 1812; d. 1834.
- 537 Eliza, b. 1814; m. Lucius Hitchcock, Ashby, Mass.
- 538 Harriet, b. 1818; m. R. Fenton.
- 539 George, b. 1821; d. 1844.
- 540 John, b. 1823.
- 541 Edward, b. 1827.

258 Eliza Perkins Sparhawk married Hon. Joel Jones, Judge U. S. District Court, LL.D.

- 542 Eliza, b.—; d. Feb. 7, 1837.
- 543 Joel, b.—; d. Feb. 7, 1837.
- 544 Samuel Huntington, b. —; lawyer.
- 545 Mary, b. —.
- 546 John Sparhawk, b. —; d. Oct. 16, 1844.
- 547 Sarah Bristol, b. —; d. Dec. 28, 1849.
- 548 John Sparhawk, b.—; m. Miss Winchester.

Eliza Perkins Sparhawk, who married Hon. Joel Jones, was named for her paternal grandmother, who was a daughter of John and Anna (Hutchinson) Perkins.¹ Mrs. E. P. S. Jones died in 1882. Her husband before that time had been president of Girard College, and mayor of Philadelphia.

259 Thomas Sparhawk married Miss Catherine Passmore, daughter of Thomas Passmore.

549 Thomas Passmore, b. —; m. Miss Emma Smith;

550 John, b. Nov. 9, 1818; m. Miss Hetty Vanuxem.

551 Elizabeth, b. —; m. Gerald F. Dale.

552 Samuel, b. —; m. Sarah Kneass; d. 1884.

553 Catherine, b. —; m. Jesse S. Kneedler.

Thomas Sparhawk died Sept. 19, 1837. Mrs. C. P. Sparhawk died Feb. 19, 1881.

260 Eletheia Sparhawk married Adam Gordon, Esq.

554 Peletiah Webster, b. —.

555 Temperance, b. —.

556 Christina, b. —; m. Mr. Calhoun.

557 Dexter Prince, b. —.

Mrs. E. S. Gordon died in 1845.

267 George Sparhawk, M. D., who died unmarried in 1847, at Walpole, New Hampshire, had reached the advanced age of ninety-nine. He was the last but one of the original members of the New Hampshire Medical Society at the time of his death.

271 Edward Sparhawk, son of Nathaniel and Han-

¹ New England Hist. Gen. Register: 10-212.

nah (Murdock) Sparhawk, married Elizabeth Murdock in 1804.

- 558 Edward Corey, b. 1805.
- 559 Samuel, b. 1807.
- 560 George, b. 1810.
- 561 Thomas Gardner, b. 1812.
- 562 Charles, b. 1818.

Edward Sparhawk, sr., occupied the position of president of the Brighton Bank, was deacon in the church he attended, and died Sept. 3, 1867.

283 Ebenezer Sparhawk, jr., married Azubah Jepherson.

- 563 George, b. —; d. 1822.
- 564 Samuel (Rev.), b. 1802; m. Laura Fitts.
- 565 Priscilla, b. 1804; m. Rev. D. Warren.
- 566 Mary, b. 1806; m. Luther Tucker 1833; d. 1844.
- 567 Naomi, b. 1807; m. Luther Tucker, 1827; d. 1832.
- 568 Ebenezer, b. 1809; d. 1833.
- 569 Joseph, b. 1811; d. 1813.
- 570 Martha, b. 1814; m. William Alling, 1836.
- 571 Louisa, b. 1816; m. Edward Terry, 1839, *s. p.*

284 Henry Sparhawk married Lucinda Lamb, and settled in Rochester, Vermont.

- 572 Abigail, b. 1796; d. unm.
- 573 Rebecca, b. 1799; d. unm.
- 574 Ebenezer, b. 1801; Norton, Ohio.
- 575 Stearns, b. 1806; m. — —.
- 576 Henry, b. 1811; Norton, Ohio.
- 577 Noah, b. 1813; d. Norton, Ohio.

286 Thomas Stearns Sparhawk married Mary (daughter of Col. A.) Kinsman, in 1795.

- 578 Mary Louisa, b. —; m. C. Fox, 1814, *s. p.*
- 579 William, b. —; d. at sea.
- 580 Edward Vernon, b. —; d. Baltimore, Md., 1838.
- 581 Arthur George, b. —; Cincinnati, Ohio.
- 582 Lucia, b. —; d. unm.

294 Samuel Sparhawk married Mary Hudson, in 1820.

583 George, b. 1821.

584 Naomi, b. 1824.

585 Elvira, b. 1826.

586 Elizabeth Abigail, b. 1829.

Samuel Sparhawk died in 1835 in Norton, Ohio.

295 Lydia Sparhawk married Samuel Rathbone, Mar. 1, 1785.

587 Samuel, b. Aug. 8, 1786; d. Oct. 9, 1787.

588 Valentine Wightman, b. Sept. 13, 1788; m. Nancy Forsyth, 1814; d. May 18, 1833.

589 Jared Lewis, b. Aug. 2, 1791; m. Pauline N. Penney, June 26, 1834; d. May 13, 1845.

590 Lydia, b. March 21, 1794; m. William W. Read, Nov. 7, 1819; d. Aug. 7, 1873.

591 Samuel, b. Nov. 6, 1796; d. Oct. 17, 1818.

592 Sabrina Lewis, b. July 3, 1799; m. Clark Ransom, Feb. 10, 1818.

593 Anna, b. Nov. 6, 1803; m. David Jewett, *s. p.*; d. Nov. 12, 1863.

594 Joel, b. Aug. 3, 1806; m. Emeline W. Munn, May 5, 1829; d. Sept. 13, 1863.

Mrs. L. S. Rathbone died July 13, 1825. Samuel Rathbone died at Colchester, Conn., Feb. 16, 1831. He was son of Joshua and Sarah (Tennant) Rathbone.

296 Nathaniel Ropes married Sarah Putnam, daughter of Dr. Ebenezer and Sarah (Scollay) Putnam, April 17, 1790.

595 Nathaniel, b. Aug. 1, 1791; d. Aug. 21, 1791.

596 Nathaniel, b. July 24, 1792; d. Aug. 30, 1793.

597 Nathaniel, b. Oct. 14, 1793; m. Sarah Evans Brown, July 10, 1826.

598 Sarah Fisk, b. —; m. Joseph Orne, May 19, 1817.

599 Abigail Pickman, b. Oct. 20, 1796; d. unm. April 29, 1839.

Nathaniel Ropes married, second, Elizabeth Cleveland, April 12, 1803, and died in Salem, Mass., Aug. 8, 1806.

297 Abigail Ropes married William Orne, March 24, 1780.

- 600 William Putnam, b. May 10, 1781; d. unm., Aug. 6, 1813.
- 601 George, b. Sept. 7, 1782; d. young.
- 602 Eliza, b. May 10, 1784; m. Wm. Wetmore; d. Mar. 27, 1821.
- 603 Samuel, b. Jan. 30, 1786; m. Lucinda D. Howard, Mar. 4, 1809.
- 604 Charles, b. April 1, 1789; m. L. Blanchard, 1814.
- 605 Joseph, b. Jan 31, 1796; m. S. F. Ropes (598).

298 John Ropes married Abigail Ropes, June 10, 1784.

- 606 Abigail, b. Sept 25, 1785; d., unm., Jan. 25, 1846.

After the death of his first wife John Ropes married, second, Hannah Haraden, Dec. 11, 1787.

- 607 Nathaniel, b. Nov. 27, 1788; d. Oct. 13, 1789.
- 608 Nathaniel, b. Mar. 14, 1790; d. Sept. 29, 1811.
- 609 Hannah H., b. Sept. 30, 1791; d. July 16, 1862.
- 610 Mary, b. Oct. 5, 1793; d. Dec. 27, 1795.
- 611 Eunice Diman, b. June 27, 1795; d. Mar. 18, 1821.
- 612 John H., b. Feb. 15, 1799; d. Dec. 8, 1820.
- 613 Jno. Hodges, b. Sept. 24, 1803; d. Aug. 16, 1804.
- 614 Polly Pickman, b. Mar. 20, 1807; d. April 20, 1833.

299 Elizabeth Ropes married Jno. Hodges, March 30, 1788.

- 615 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 1, 1789; m. Geo. Cleveland.
- 616 Mary, b. Nov. 17, 1791; m. Jno. Stone, May 2, 1819; d. Nov. 22, 1849.
- 617 George, b. Dec. 15, 1792; d. Feb. 12, 1793.
- 618 George Atkinson, b. Sept. 21, 1794; m. Abigail E. White, Oct. 9, 1817; d. Oct. 25, 1863.
- 619 Samuel Ropes, b. —; m. J. Kelleran, Dec. 7, 1831.
- 620 Priscilla Sparhawk, b. —; m. John Clark, Sept. 24, 1821.
- 621 Edward, b. —; m. June 22, 1846, Sarah A. Odell.

300 Jane Ropes married Samuel Curwen Ward, Oct. 31, 1790.

622 Samuel C., jr., b. Dec. 10, 1791; d. Sept. 12, 1795.

623 Geo. Atkinson, b. Mar. 29, 1793; m. M. Cushing, Oct. 5, 1816.

624 Samuel C., jr., b. Nov. 26, 1795; m. Priscilla Barr, Mar. 22, 1818.

625 Charles, b. July 10, 1797.

626 Jane Sparhawk, b.——.

304 Eliza Sparhawk married Andrew Spooner.

627 Elizabeth, b.——; m. Edward S. Jarvis, Sept. 7, 1818.

306 Catherine Sparhawk married Daniel Humphreys, jr., June, 1794.

628 Mary, b.——; 1795; d. unm. 1862.

629 Abby Atkinson, b. 1797; d. unm. 1866.

630 Charles, b. 1800; d. unm. 1830.

Daniel Humphreys, jr., died in 1800. Mrs. C. S. Humphreys died in 1805.

[*To be continued.*]

MATERIALS FOR GENEALOGIES OF CERTAIN FAMILIES OF CLARKS, EARLY SETTLED IN ESSEX COUNTY.

(COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE K. CLARKE.)

THE CLARKS OF IPSWICH.

William Clark went to Ipswich with John Winthrop, jr., and John Clark was there at an early date. Of William nothing seems to be known except that he had wife Elizabeth, and he perhaps went elsewhere. In 1648, Malachi, Thomas and Daniel were in Ipswich. The latter removed to Topsfield, and of him hereafter. Hammatt tells us that in 1679 there were five Thomas Clarks in Ipswich, and it is a genealogical puzzle to ascertain from the scant records the relationship of these Clarks. The wills and deeds, however, help us somewhat.

I

Thomas Clark, "Tanner," came to Ipswich from Noddle's Island (Savage and Suffolk Deeds). His will was dated June 23, 1688, and proved June 30, 1691; son Josiah, executor.

The children of Thomas, the tanner, were :

- 2 I Thomas,² b. 1638; d. prior to 1688, probably in 1682.
- 3 II Sarah,² b.——; m. June 11, 1662, George Hiskett, mariner, of Boston, and had John, Sarah, Abigail and Mercy.
- 4 III Josiah.²

2 Thomas² (*Thomas¹*), of Ipswich. He married Abigail Cogswell, who died Apr. 2, 1728, aged 87. (See Cogswell genealogy, p. 181.)

The children were :

5 I John,³ b. Nov. 13, 1666.

6 II Thomas,³ b. ———; perhaps d. June 26, 1727, aged 57.

4 Josiah² (*Thomas¹*), of Ipswich. He married, Dec. 14, 1670, Mercy, daughter of John Boynton of Rowley.

Will made 1691; proved 1691. Brothers-in-law, Joseph and Caleb Boynton, administered on the estate.

Children :

7 I Sarah,³ b. perhaps Jan. 3, 1676; m. Nathaniel Bailey of Rowley.

8 II Hannah,³ b. perhaps Jan. 1, 1679; living 1722 (Essex Deeds, L. v, f. 41).

9 III George,³ b. perhaps Sept. 19, 1686; living 1722. Removed to "Stratton" (Stratham, N.H.?). Was a joyner, and had wife Elizabeth. His mother was wife of John Hovey, of Topsfield, in 1722. He was her third husband.

10 IV Mercy,³ b. ———; living 1710.

11 V Thomas,³ b. ———; living in Boston, 1715 (Essex Probate, L. 312, f. 227). He was a tailor. His brother George was then (1715) of Ipswich.

5 John³ (*Thomas,² Thomas¹*), of Newbury, a tailor, married, March 15, 1701, Mary Brown, widow of Thomas Lord. She died Feb., 1723. He died before Feb., 1725-6.

One child :

12 I Mary,⁴ b. ———; m. ——— Wheeler. (Essex Deeds, L. 49, f. 261.)

II

"Sergeant" Thomas Clark, of Ipswich. What relation he was, if any, to Thomas the tanner, is unknown to the writer.

He made his will 1681, and it was proved 1690. Married Sarah ———.

The children of Sergeant Thomas were :

- 2 I Freeman,² b. ———; went to Barbadoes in 1692 and d. prior to 1697, without issue.
- 3 II Thomas,² b. ———; dead in 1718.
- 4 III Josiah,² b. ———; had a son Josiah³ living in Ipswich 1692.
- 5 IV John,² b. 1639 (deposition); living 1694. Perhaps the John whose son Nathaniel died at Ipswich Oct. 14, 1679.

3 Thomas² (*Thomas*¹). His children were apparently :

- 6 I George³, b. Dec. 30, 1672.
- 7 II Nathaniel,³ b. Nov. 5, 1674. Was of Boston; a cordwainer. In 1736 he had a grant of land at Winchendon, as representative of uncle Freeman and brother George, who served in the war of 1690. His wife Elizabeth died at Ipswich, Sept. 3, 1720.
- 8 III Samuel,³ b. April 30, 1676; probably d. Sept. 22, 1721, at Ipswich. He was of Portsmouth, N. H., in 1718.
- 9 IV Josiah,³ b. ———; of Boston in 1718. Mariner.

III

Daniel Clark, of Topsfield, whither he came from Ipswich.

Will made Jan. 10, 1688; proved 25, 1 mo., 1690. Wife, Mary ———.

The children of Daniel were :

- 2 I Mary,² b. Nov. 1, 1645; m. at Salem, Oct. 30, 1667, John Horne, and had Mary.³
- 3 II Elizabeth,² b. Nov. 10, 1647.
- 4 III Dority,² b. Jan. 10, 1649.
- 5 IV Sarah,² b. Jan., 1651.
- 6 V Martha,² b. Nov. 22, 1655.
- 7 VI Daniel,² b. Oct. 26, 1657; probably d. young.
- 8 VII Samuel,² b. Dec. 5, 1663; was in England in 1688.
- 9 VIII Daniel,² b. 1665; d. 1746.
- 10 IX John,² b. ———; d. Aug. 6, 1703.

- 11 X Humphrey,² b.——; of Topsfield, weaver, 1693.
 12 XI Daughter, b.——; m. — Howlett, and had John and others.
 A daughter, Elizabeth, m. Oct. 24, 1669, Wm. Perkins.

9 Daniel² (*Daniel¹*), of Topsfield. Innkeeper. (See Poore's Researches of Merrimac Valley.) Will made June, 1746. Married Damaris Dorman. Thomas and Judith Dorman, of Topsfield, had daughter Damaris, born Aug. 3, 1666. Daniel married 2d, Hannah —— a widow.
 Children :

- 13 I Daniel,³ b.——; d. intestate at Georgetown, York Co. Father adm. 1721.
 14 II Samuel.³
 15 III Jordel.³
 16 IV { Dann,³ b. Jan. 1, 1705-6.
 17 V { Sarah,³ b. Jan. 1, 1705-6. Not named in her father's will.
 18 VI Jacob,³ b.——; d. prior to 1746.
 19 VII Mercy,³ b.——; m. — Dorman.
 20 VIII Anna,³ b.——; m. Apr. 3, 1722, Samuel Bradstreet of T., and had children.

Daniel is said to have had four other children, who died young.

10 John² (*Daniel¹*), of Topsfield, married Hannah, who was his administratrix in 1703.

Only two children :

- 21 I John,³ b.——; d. 1756.
 22 II Hannah,³ b.——; m. — Johnson.

16 Dann³ (*Daniel² Daniel¹*). Innkeeper of Topsfield. Will dated Nov. 19, 1764. Married June 17, 1731, Martha, daughter of Lieut. Daniel and Elizabeth (Daverson) Reddington.

Children of same :

- 23 I Mary,⁴ b. 1732; m. 1755, Deacon Stephen Symonds of Boxford, and had Martha.⁵

- 24 II Daniel,⁴ b. Feb. 4, 1733-4; d. Dec. 19, 1788, in Georgetown.
- 25 III Elijah,⁴ b. 1736; d. 1764; ? m. Joanna ——— and had Humphrey,⁵ tailor in Boston, and Mary,⁵ m. Mar., 1783, Daniel Balch of Topsfield.
- An Elijah was a Revolutionary soldier from Boxford.
- 26 IV Dann,⁴ b. ———; d. 1764.

Two other children died young.

18 Jacob³ (*Daniel*,² *Daniel*¹), of Topsham, York Co. Dead in 1746.

His children were :

- 27 I Humphrey.⁴
- 28 II Dority.⁴
- 29 III Hannah,⁴ } minors under 14 in 1751.
- 30 IV Sarah,⁴ }

21 John³ (*John*,² *Daniel*¹), of Topsfield, made his will Apr. 14, 1756; and died that year. Inventory, £116-4-11. Widow was Mary.

Two children survived him :

- 31 I Hannah.⁴
- 32 II Mary.⁴

24 Daniel⁴ (*Dann*,³ *Daniel*,² *Daniel*¹), of Georgetown. Innkeeper till 1784. Married Mar. 12, 1771, Hannah, born April 14, 1745, daughter of Moses Perley of Boxford. She married, second, John Perley. Daniel died Dec. 19, 1788.

His children were :

- 33 I Elijah,⁵ b. ———; d. young.
- 34 II Daniel,⁵ b. ———; d. young.
- 35 III Daniel,⁵ b. ———; m., 1st, Olive Nelson. He married, 2d, Hannah, dau. of John Curtis, and had one daughter, Olive N.⁶
- 36 IV Elijah,⁵ b. Jan. 29, 1779, in Topsfield; d. Mar. 28, 1857, in Groveland. (For family see Poore's Researches of Merrimac Valley, pp. 13 and 14.)
- 37 V Moody,⁵ b. ———; d. young.

38 VI Moses,⁵ b.——; physician in Lawrence.

39 VII Jeremiah,⁵ b. Mar. 8, 1786. Had issue.

I wish to acknowledge indebtedness to Alfred Poore's *Researches of the Merrimac Valley*, for information as to some of the descendants of Daniel Clark of Topsfield.

CLARKS OF HAVERHILL.

Edward Clark had a house lot at Haverhill, in 1650, and, on the division of plow lands, he had four acres assigned him. He was appointed to beat the drum on the "Lord's days and lecture days." He was a carpenter and probably removed to Portsmouth, N. H., in 1663, and died there 1675. He owned a house, barn, and an island where he lived, and also three acres of land in "Little Harbor." (Rockingham Probate.) There was an Edward Clark, described as deceased in 1662, who had owned land in Saco, and in 1672 Edward Clark had land in Kittery. He was living March, 1674-5, but was deceased in September, 1677. The widow's name was Mary, and in 1682 she was the wife of John Smyth (York Deeds, Vols. II and III). This Edward was probably the same that had lived at Haverhill and later at Portsmouth. In Haverhill there was a second Edward Clark, perhaps son of the first, and of his descendants I will now give some account.

Edward Clark, of Haverhill, was aged 40 in 1662 (deposition). He took the oath of allegiance, Nov. 28, 1677. His wife, Dorcas Bosworth, died Feb. 13, 1681, and he married Nov. 1, 1682, Mary Davis, a widow.

He had at least two sons:

2 I Hanniel,² b.——; dead 1718.

3 II Matthew,² b.——; dead 1715.

A Joseph Clark, born March 6, 1653, took oath of allegiance 1677, and died in or before 1705, may have been another son.

2 Hanniel² (*Edward¹*), of Haverhill. He married, Aug. 20, 1678, Mary Gutterson. In 1718, administration of his estate was granted to wife Mary and son Hanniel.

The children were :

- 4 I Mary,³ b. July 15, 1680.
- 5 II Hanniel,³ b. Aug. 28, 1682; living 1724.
- 6 III Sarah,³ b. Dec. 3, 1686; d. Oct. 13, 1689.
- 7 IV William,³ b. Mar. 25, 1689.
- 8 V Josiah,³ b. Mar. 8, 1691.
- 9 VI Edward,³ b. Mar. 29, 1694.
- 10 VII John,³ b. Apr. 23, 1696.
- 11 VIII Samuel,³ b. July 10, 1697; d. 1748.
- 12 IX Timothy,³ b. Apr. 9, 1701; d. Feb. 7, 1735.
- 13 X Elizabeth,³ b. May 29, 1705; d. Feb. 29, 1727.

3 Matthew² (*Edward¹*), lived at Haverhill and at Newbury. He married at Haverhill, April 2, 1679, Mary Wilford, a widow. Administration was granted to wife Mary and eldest son John, June 6, 1715. Estate small.

His children, all born at Haverhill except Dorcas, who was born at Newbury, were :

- 14 I John,³ b. Mar. 30, 1680.
- 15 II Dorcas,³ b. Jan. 25, 1681.
- 16 III Matthew,³ b. Feb. 20, 1683; d. Feb. 22, 1683.
- 17 IV Sarah,³ b. Apr. 4, 1685.
- 18 V Ebenezer,³ b. July 25, 1688.

There are some reasons for thinking that the eldest son John settled at Stratham, N. H. If so, he was the ancestor of a numerous and respectable race. See Runnell's History of Sanbornton, Vol. II.

9 Edward³ (*Hanniel,² Edward¹*) of Haverhill. He had a house at Concord, N. H., in 1731. His wife was Sarah Stevens.

Administration granted to son Edward, of Methuen, 1746.

Children :

- 19 I Edward,⁴ b. Jan. 15, 1715.
- 20 II Priscilla,⁴ b. Sept. 6, 1718.
- 21 III Joseph,⁴ b. Jan. 18, 1720.
- 22 IV Mary,⁴ b. May 1, 1726.
- 23 V Isaac,⁴ b. Nov. 24, 1727; d. Nov. 30, 1727.
- 24 VI John,⁴ b. Aug. 7, 1730; d. Aug. 15, 1730.
- 25 VII William,⁴ b. July 2, 1732.

11 Samuel³ (*Hanniel*,² *Edward*¹) of Methuen. He married Aug. 14, 1721, Abigail Gutterson, and died 1748, leaving a will in which he names his wife and children, who were :

- 26 I Abigail,⁴ b. Sept. 25, 1722.
- 27 II Samuel,⁴ b. ———. Probably removed into New Hampshire, as July 22, 1784, Timothy and Hannah Clark were licensed to sell estate of Samuel, late of Methuen. (Rockingham Probate.)
- 28 III Elizabeth,⁴ b. ———; m. — Harris.
- 29 IV Mary.⁴
- 30 V Sarah.⁴

12 Timothy³ (*Hanniel*,² *Edward*¹), of Haverhill, married Gift Stevens, who died Dec. 8, 1737. Administration was granted his brother Edward, of Methuen, 1736. Inventory, £277.

Timothy's children were :

- 31 I Mary,⁴ b. June 19, 1724.
- 32 II Moses,⁴ b. Jan. 9, 1725-6.
- 33 III John,⁴ b. May 5, 1728.

Ephraim Clark of Methuen, parentage not known, married, June 11, 1719, Ruth Whitticker, and had an only child, 2 Ruth,² born Oct. 20, 1724; died prior to 1748. She married Joseph Clark (perhaps number 21, son of Edward), and had Ephraim, only child living at her decease.

Ephraim, the grandfather, was dead, in 1756, and his son-in-law Joseph was his administrator. Inventory, £240.

Joseph Clark married, Sept. 1, 1748, at Haverhill, Judith Sanders. He died 1759, and she was guardian of her stepson Ephraim, then above 14 years of age.

Joseph and Judith were probably the parents of Nathaniel Sanders Clark,² a Revolutionary soldier from Methuen, who married, Oct. 28, 1783, at Haverhill, Phebe Mitchell, and had Rev. Jacob Stair,³ born at Landoff, N. H., Jan. 10, 1792; died Dec. 27, 1879. He married Nov. 5, 1819, Sally Merrill, of Lyman, N. H., and had five children.

Jonathan Clark, parentage unknown, of Haverhill and Amesbury. He married, first, Feb. 23, 1715, Martha Ela, and Dec. 4, 1718, he married for his second wife, Priscilla Whitticker. He was married a third time, as the name of his widow was Elizabeth.

Administration of his estate was granted to son Thomas of Amesbury, May 7, 1753. Inventory £130.

The children were :

- 2 I Amos,² b. Nov. 15, 1716; d. Dec. 12, 1716.
- 3 II Martha,² b. Nov. 3, 1717; d. Dec. 3, 1717.
- 4 III Amos,² b. Jan. 12, 1719.
- 5 IV Jonathan,² b. Oct. 5, 1721; d. 1753.
- 6 V Thomas,² b. July 5, 1724.
- 7 VI Mary,² b. Apr. 15, 1727.
- 8 VII Priscilla,² b. Feb. 18, 1729-30.
- 9 VIII Martha,² b. June 22, 1732; prob. d. young.
- 10 IX Sarah,² b. June 27, 1737.
- 11 X Martha,² b. June 22, 1749.

The four eldest were born at Haverhill, and the others at Amesbury.

4 Amos² (*Jonathan*¹), of Amesbury. His wife was Sarah. Children :

- 12 I Judith,³ b. Oct. 5, 1740.
- 13 II Thomas,³ b. Mar. 7, 1742.
- 14 III Moses,³ b. Mar. 28, 1746. Probably identical with Moses Clark who m., as second wife, Mary Hale, and lived at Newbury and Newburyport, in which towns he had eight children born.

5 Jonathan² (*Jonathan¹*), of Amesbury. He was deceased 1753, when his wife Mary was administratrix.

Children :

- 15 I Hannah,³ b. Jan. 11, 1746.
- 16 II Lois,³ b. July 12, 1748; d. prior to 1755.
- 17 III Jacob,³ b. June 26, 1750; d. Jan. 19, 1786, of fever, on the passage from the West Indies, leaving a widow, a son and a daughter. (Bentley's Record of Deaths, Essex Institute Hist. Coll., Vol. XIV, p. 130.)
- 18 IV Joseph,³ b. Feb. 1, 1752.

Hannah, Jacob and Joseph had their uncle, Thomas Clark, as their guardian, 1755.

A RECORD OF INTERMENTS IN THE OLD OR WESTERN BURYING GROUND IN LYNN, MASS.

MADE BY BENJAMIN H. JACOB.

[Copied from the original record by JOHN T. MOULTON, Lynn, Mass.]

(Continued from p. 240, Vol. XXV.)

1833.	May	5.	Rufus Lathe
	"	"	Child of William Carroll
	"	"	Child of Mrs. Lindrum
	"	10.	Child of Henry Barry
	"	13.	Daniel Townsend
	"	17.	D. O. Tucker
	"	23.	Wife of Benj. Sargent
	"	24.	Daughter of James Stone
	"	25.	Sally Massey
	"	26.	Child of John Choate
June	8.		Child of John Lakeman
	"	10.	Child of Otis Johnson
	"	"	Child of Benj. Coats
	"	14.	Child of John C. Holmes
	"	15.	Child of Isaiah Hacker
	"	18.	Son of Ezekiel H. Parker
	"	"	William Breed
	"	19.	Child of Isaiah Hacker
	"	21.	William Wood
	"	26.	Child of William Johnson
	"	30.	Child of Daniel P. Mudge
July	1.		Mrs. Burrill
	"	8.	Daughter of Ezekiel Rand
Aug.	3.		Calley Newhall
	"	12.	John Collins
	"	"	Child of Saml. Burrill
	"	14.	John J. Sargent's mother
	"	"	Child of James Mudy
	"	"	Child of Mr. Hamson

Aug.	17.	Child of Hanson Munroe	
"	"	Child of Thomas Spinney	
"	18.	Child of George Oliver	
"	21.	Child of Seneca Wing	
"	22.	Child of Mr. Gutterson	
"	26.	Mrs. Fletcher	
"	"	Child of John Brooks	
"	31.	Child of Samuel Burrill	
Sept.	3.	Child of Morris Twomey	
"	4.	Child of Henry Newhall	
"	"	Child of Ira Breed	
"	"	Child of Zachariah Graves	
"	5.	Child of Hiram West	
"	"	Child of Wm. H. Jones	
"	6.	Child of Joseph Barry	
"	8.	Child of Hugh Davis	
"	12.	Child of Christopher Robinson	
"	13.	Child of Jacob I. Johnson	
"	19.	Warren Cheever's mother	
"	20.	Child of William Babb	
"	23.	William Burditt	
"	25.	Child of Warren Rogers	
"	26.	Child of George Munroe, jr.	
"	29.	Child of Amasa Paul	
"	30.	Theophilus Hallowell	
"	"	Child of Allen Breed	
"	"	Child of Marble Gilford	
Oct.	6.	Child of John W. Alley	
"	14.	Child of Franklin W. Bruce	
"	17.	Lambert Tuttle's sister	
"	18.	Daughter of Polly Clough	
"	21.	Father of Simon Jones, jr.	
"	"	David Tufts	
"	29.	Mrs. Smith	
Nov.	2.	Mrs. Turell	
"	6.	Moses Annis	
"	12.	Child of Benj. F. Newhall	4 yrs. 7 mos
"	14.	Chandler Newhall	19 yrs
"	16.	Jacob Burditt	
"	18.	Child of Mrs. Fowler	
"	27.	Howard Harding	
"	28.	Wife of Levi Robinson	
Dec.	7.	Milton Holt	
"	"	Mary Barnes	

	Dec. 12.	Benj. Graves	25 yrs
	" 13.	Jane Pratt	24 yrs
	" 17.	Wife of Warren Rogers	27 yrs
	" 18.	Child of Joseph A. Lloyd	4 yrs. 8 mos
	" "	Child of Charles E. Blanchard	Infant
	" 30.	Ann Burrill	79 yrs
1834.	Jan. 4.	Wife of Wm. Cross	25 yrs
	" 9.	John Turrel	37 yrs
	" 11.	Child of George W. Raddin	18 mos
	" 12.	Wife of Benj. B. Johnson	27 yrs
	" 19.	Susan Norwood	23 yrs
	" 22.	Child of Nathaniel Lear	Infant
	Feb. 1.	Wife of John Merritt	25 yrs
	" "	Wife of Harris Chadwell	83 yrs
	" 2.	Wife of Nathaniel Alley	37 yrs
	" 4.	Mrs. ———	21 yrs
	" 8.	Child of Nathaniel Alley	Infant
	" 10.	Stephen Burditt	18 yrs
	Mch. 4.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	Infant
	" "	Child of James A. ———	8 mos
	" 6.	David Tapley	
	" 18.	David Ellis	6 yrs
	" 31.	Maria Ellis	16 yrs
	Apr. 2.	Ann Walden	26 yrs
	" 4.	L. Ann Sweetser	
	" 6.	Hannah Sealand	
	" 10.	Child of Edward S. Fowler	3½ yrs
	" 11.	Joseph Lye	42 yrs
	" 21.	Child of Benj. Oliver	3½ yrs
	" 25.	Sally Rhodes	7 yrs
	" 29.	Widow Sargent	79 yrs
	" "	Child of William Tarbox	4 yrs. 6 mos
	" 30.	Child of John Sw—er: (Sweetser?) (Switzer?)	2½ yrs
	May 5.	Child of Amos Walden	9 mos
	" 12.	Child of Raphael Pratt	
	" 26.	Mrs. Pickering	25 yrs
	" 28.	Child of Joseph Breed, jr.	13 days
	" 31.	Child of Richard Valpey	1 yr
	June 6.	Child of Mr. McMahan	Infant
	" 7.	Child of Joshua Radcliff	4 yrs
	" 9.	Child of Mrs. Nancy Tuttle	8 mos
	" 20.	Child of Mr. McMahan	14 days
	" 27.	Mrs. Blanchard	26 yrs

June	28.	Child of Augustus Otis	3 yrs	
July	7.	Child of Ezra Allen		
"	9.	Child of Henry Wood		
"	11.	Wife of Joseph Burrill	20 yrs	
"	17.	Two children of George Lummus.		
"	20.	Child of Silas Fuller	6½ yrs	
"	23.	Child of Augustus Otis	6 weeks	
Aug.	2.	Mrs. ——— ———	60 yrs	
"	7.	Child of Benj. Homan	Infant	
"	"	Child of Mr. Carleton	14 mos	
"	11.	Mother of Seneca Wing		
"	13.	John Cheever	45 yrs	
"	"	Child of B. H. Johnson	Infant	
"	23.	Child of Daniel Cross	3 yrs	
"	24.	Child of Benj. Homan	17 days	
"	27.	Harris Chadwell	87 yrs	
"	28.	Child of Henry A. Breed	20 mos	
Sept.	2.	Almira Breed	24 yrs	
"	4.	Anna Cheever	42 yrs	
"	10.	Child of Charles Orcutt		
"	12.	Child of Jacob Caldwell		
"	13.	Wife of John Barry		
"	23.	Wife of Benj. H. Johnson		
"	28.	Child of Benj. Cox	6 weeks	
Oct.	1.	Daughter of Jesse Flint	11 yrs	
"	2.	Joseph Breed	62 yrs	
"	10.	Wife of Timothy Alley	74 yrs	
"	"	Child of Albert Johnson	3 yrs	
"	15.	Child of Isaac Story		
"	17.	Mother of Thos. S. Newhall	83 yrs	
"	18.	Child of Mr. Barry	Infant	
"	19.	Wife of William Gilson	30 yrs	
"	21.	Child of Lewis Allen	13 mos	
"	22.	Child of Benj. F. Newhall	Infant	
"	23.	Son of Joseph Jayne	22 yrs	
"	26.	Wife of Daniel Cross		
"	28.	Josiah Rhodes	Very old	
Nov.	17.	Child of Henry Newhall		
"	23.	Ezra Allen, jr.		
"	28.	Morris ———		
"	"	Mrs. Flagg	87 yrs	
Dec.	14.	Wife of Mr. Ashcraft		
"	28.	Child of Jesse L. Lewis		
1835.	Jan.	2.	Child of Holton Johnson	6 weeks

Jan.	12.	George Tufts	
"	13.	Wife of Timothy Coggeshall	46 yrs
"	14.	Child of Otis Chadwell	9 mos
"	"	Lucy Allen	15 yrs
"	27.	Child of Mr. Evans	Infant
"	28.	Child of Isaiah Walden	13 mos
"	29.	Child of Francis Johnson,	2 yrs 6 mos
		Buried at Nahant }	
Feb.	2.	Madison B. Galeucia	23 yrs
"	8.	Child of Joseph Osgood	Infant
"	27.	Child of Otis Wright	4 mos
Mch.	16.	Nathaniel Walden	68 yrs
"	21.	Child of Mrs. Newcomb	6 days
"	"	Child of Hiram West	Infant
"	24.	Miss Silsbee (In Friends' Yard)	18 yrs
"	"	omitted Feb. 25, Child of Moses Yell	Infant
"	27.	Wife of Hiram West	
Apl.	1.	Child of Rufus Johnson	Infant
"	21.	— of Levi Frost	
May	4.	Child of Wm. Webster	12 days
"	8.	Wife of John Woodbury	
"	9.	Child of Oliver Quimby	Infant
"	11.	Child of Oliver Quimby	Infant
"	13.	Child of Thos. Raddin, jr.	11 mos
"	20.	Child of David Kent	Infant
"	25.	Child of Hiram West	
June	13.	Wife of Moses Allen	
"	16.	Child of Moses Alley	9 mos
"	27.	Timothy Johnson	71 yrs
"	"	Wife of Wm. Carroll	
July	12.	Wife of David Vickary, jr.	23 yrs
"	"	Child of Thomas Rhodes, 3rd	Infant
"	15.	William Walton	
"	22.	Wife of John Norwood	25 yrs
"	"	Child of Thomas Averill	3 weeks
"	24.	Wife of Moses Goodridge	61 yrs
"	30.	Child of Franklin Clew (Clough?)	6 mos
"	"	Child of Edward Johnson	7 days
Aug.	5.	Child of Increase N. Emerton	6 yrs
"	11.	Sarah Barry	70 yrs
"	12.	Wife of Edward Blanchard	23 yrs
"	15.	William Babb	41 yrs
"	"	William Annis	57 yrs
"	19.	Wife of William Barton	23 yrs

	Aug.	21.	John Downing	70 yrs
	"	22.	Daughter of James Lakeman	21 yrs
	"	23.	Eunice Rhodes	84 yrs
	Sept.	2.	Child of Ebenezer Stocker, jr.	15 mos
	"	3.	Child of Geo. W. Brown	11 weeks
	"	4.	Mrs. Davis	20 yrs
	"	"	Child of John Norwood	2 yrs
	"	6.	— — — — —	20 yrs
	"	7.	Wife of James Shaw	
	"	9.	Child of Mr. Barton	15 mos
	"	12.	Wm. Skelton's child	9 mos
	"	14.	Sarah Burditt	18 yrs
	"	20.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	
	"	22.	Child of Henry Newhall	
	"	23.	Child of Roswell Parsons	
	"	26.	Child of Henry Newhall	
	Oct.	5.	Wife of Charles Sweetser (Saugus)	36 yrs
	"	6.	Child of James Neal	
	"	16.	Child of John Norwood	3 mos
	"	22.	Child of Temple Cutler	9 mos
	Nov.	8.	Child of William Hart	Infant
	"	9.	Child of Samuel Viall	8 mos
	"	12.	Child of Joseph Berry	9 mos
	Dec.	17.	Susannah Chadwell	60 yrs
	"	18.	Abigail Emerton	22 yrs
	"	19.	Son of Richard Tufts	13 yrs
1836.	Jan.	11.	Child of Robert Rogers	Infant
	"	21.	Mrs. S. Graves	57 yrs
	"	24.	Mr. Hea—'s child	4 mos
	Feb.	9.	Father of George Fern	40 yrs
	"	21.	Wife of Gideon Tuck	21 yrs
	"	22.	Child of Mr. Chase	18 mos
	"	28.	Mr. Lyman's child (Layman or Leman)	1 yr
	Mch.	2.	Child of Jeremiah Emerton	7 mos
	"	"	Child of Mr. Weeks	Infant
	"	29.	Child of Wm. P. Robinson	1 yr
	"	"	Child of John Bowler	
	"	"	Child of Mrs. Stanley	Infant
	Apl.	2.	Child of James Wooley	14 mos
	"	5.	Daughter of James Mudge	
	"	12.	Child of Mrs. Needham	16 yrs
	"	14.	Widow Mansfield	88 yrs
	"	16.	Wife of John Mansfield 3rd	
	"	18.	Wife of William Hathorne	56 yrs

Apl.	19.	Daughter of Polly Clough	8 yrs
"	25.	Child of William Bancroft	Infant
"	30.	Jesse Rhodes	
"	"	Child of James Falls	
"	"	Child of Elijah Hart	
May	10.	Aaron Tufts	28 yrs
"	17.	John O. Tarbox	
June	14.	Child of J. F. Cook	Infant
"	"	R. Lindsey	58 yrs
"	17.	Child of Thomas Rhodes, 3rd	Infant
"	19.	Wife of Thomas Rhodes	34 yrs
"	25.	Daughter of E. H. Parker	5½ yrs
"	26.	G. Attwill	
July	7.	Child of Mrs. Speed	5 weeks
"	8.	Child of Robert Rogers	8 yrs
"	9.	Child of Paul Newhall	5 yrs
"	10.	Child of Mr. Balch	6 yrs
"	"	Mrs. Collins (carried to Salem)	94 yrs
"	13.	Son of Melina Dalrymple	5 yrs
Aug.	9.	Child of James Pool, jr.	20 mos
"	13.	John Lummus	46 yrs
"	16.	Child of Mr. Stanley	2 yrs
"	31.	Ann Walton	26 yrs
Sept.	2.	Child of Hanson Munroe	6 mos
"	7.	Child of James Parton	Infant
"	8.	Son of Jonathan Makepeace	22 yrs
"	16.	Child of Ephraim Sweetser	8 mos
"	21.	Mark Tracy (carried to Charlestown)	
"	23.	Child of — Morrill	19 mos
"	"	Benjamin Newhall, jr.	51 yrs
"	30.	Child of Franklin Clough	5 weeks
"	"	Child of Henry T. Ropes	Infant
Oct.	1.	Otis Rhodes	21 yrs
"	2.	Child of Elias Larrabee	
"	5.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	Infant
"	6.	Child of Joseph Breed	13 mos
"	8.	Child of Henry S. Chalk	20 mos
"	9.	Child of Plummer Chesley	
"	"	Father of Richard S. Ham	
"	13.	Child of Mr. Pettingill	10 mos
"	15.	—— Dow	
"	17.	Joseph Atkinson	56 yrs
"	18.	Child of Amos Walden	2 mos
"	24.	Child of Thomas Raddin	Infant

Oct.	26.	Child of Mrs. ———	
"	"	Child of Peter Marsh	11 weeks
"	30.	Child of Matthew O'Neal	10 days
Nov.	1.	Child of John Wentworth	Infant
"	4.	Child of Benjamin Proctor	Infant
"	8.	Zachariah Attwill	81 yrs
"	16.	Mrs. Wyman	
"	20.	Child of Ezra Mudge	5 mos
"	25.	Child of Benjamin Cox	Infant
Dec.	3.	Wife of Benjamin Sweetser	23 yrs
"	5.	Child of John R. Moulton	2 mos
"	23.	Mrs. Barnes	33 yrs
"	28.	Wife of Henry Hallowell	70 yrs
"	30.	Mrs. Battis (Bates?)	84 yrs
1837.	Jan.	2. Child of ——— Mann	Infant
"	"	3. Wife of Caleb Walden	44 yrs
"	"	7. Son of Temple Cutler	6 yrs
"	"	Child of Ezekiel Dodge	3 yrs
"	9.	Widow Sarah Newhall	65 yrs
"	11.	Mr. Howard (carried to Malden)	35 yrs
"	14.	Mrs. Stanley	65 yrs
"	"	Wife of Samuel Collins	
"	18.	Wife of Daniel Munroe	27 yrs
"	"	Child of Benjamin Cook	Infant
"	27.	Mary Sweetser	29 yrs
Feb.	5.	Child of Benjamin Greene	
"	14.	Child of George Johnson	Infant
"	21.	Child of John Bartlett of Boston	1 yr
"	26.	Child of Samuel Boyce	10 yrs
"	"	Son of Wm. Alley	28 yrs
Mch.	8.	Child of Otis Johnson	
"	9.	Child of Rufus Johnson	Infant
"	"	Mrs. Newhall	
"	"	Child of Daniel Gilman	
"	11.	Child of Jephthah P. Woodbury	20 mos
"	13.	Child of Wm. P. Robinson	
"	21.	Child of Joseph Proctor	18 mos
"	"	Child of Joseph S. Raddin (omitted Mch. 9)	
Apl.	3.	Wife of Jesse L. Lewis	42 yrs
"	6.	Wife of John Stone	55 yrs
"	7.	Eunice Ann Tapley	22 yrs
"	10.	Child of Mr. Darley	8 mos
"	"	Joseph H. Johnson	35 yrs
"	"	Child of B. Lord	Infant

Apl.	17.	Child of James Halliday	Infant
"	23.	Wife of George Webb	22 yrs
"	26.	Wife of David Barnard	34 yrs
May	4.	Caroline Rand	
"	"	Wife of Jonathan Richardson	46 yrs
"	9.	Father of Caleb Wiley	68 yrs
"	20.	Ezra Rand	66 yrs
June	6.	Wife of Mr. Whitney	30 yrs
"	7.	John Willis	88 yrs
"	10.	Child of Andrew Johnson	Infant
"	21.	Mary Leathe	50 yrs
"	24.	R. S. Butman	37 yrs
"	"	E. S. Mungar	39 yrs
"	29.	Child of Eben P. Downing	Infant
July	2.	Son of Israel Perkins	14 yrs
"	3.	Child of Mrs. Pedrick	Infant
"	11.	Asa Farrington	32 yrs
"	23.	Wife of Edward Stone	21 yrs
"	"	Son of Asa Haskell	15 mos
"	25.	Child of Haskell B. Morrill	10 days
"	29.	Son of Benj. Oliver of Saugus	20 mos
Aug.	4.	Wife of Smith Downing	
"	13.	Wife of Edmund G. Mansfield	
"	17.	Child of Joseph D. Taylor	10 mos
"	21.	Miss—— Chase	88 yrs
"	27.	Wife of James Allen, jr.	23 yrs
"	"	Child of John Skinner, jr.	3 mos
"	28.	Elizabeth Lambert	49 yrs
Sept.	1.	Child of Joseph Aborn	5 mos
"	2.	James Bacheller	81 yrs
"	4.	Son of Mr. Plumstead	7 yrs
"	7.	Benjamin H. Hathorne	27 yrs
"	"	Son of Doct. J. R. Patten	22 mos
"	14.	Wife of John Wormstead	42 yrs
"	15.	Son of Isaiah Hacker	13 yrs
"	19.	Child of Geo. W. Frazier	7 mos
"	20.	Child of Wm. M. Stanwood	21 mos
"	21.	Child of Harrison G. Sumner	1 yr
"	22.	Child of Benj. Proctor	Infant
"	24.	Mrs.——Rollins	
"	"	Child of George Hobby	4½ mos
"	27.	Child of John Choate	Infant
"	29.	Child of John Bowler	Infant
Oct.	7.	Child of John Sullivan	Infant

	Oct.	11.	Wife of William Haskell	26 yrs
	"	"	Child of Benjamin Stevens	11 mos
	"	22.	Child of John Coats	
	"	23.	Rachel —	23 yrs
	"	"	Child of Doct. J. R. Pattin	Infant
	Nov.	3.	Child of Harvey Tarbox	8 mos
	"	8.	Child of Stephen Heath	9 weeks
	"	13.	John Newhall	
	"	"	Son of Samuel Rolles	11 yrs
	"	15.	Sally Newhall	48 yrs
	"	19.	Samuel Mansfield	79 yrs
	"	"	Mrs. Gale	81 yrs
	"	20.	Son of Leonard Sargent	3 yrs 6 mos
	Dec.	5.	Son of Jarvis Fairbrother	16 mos
	"	7.	Child of Samuel Frothingham	9 weeks
	"	18.	Hanson Munroe	
	"	25.	Wife of Samuel Cross	
	"	27.	Daughter of Stephen Palmer	3 yrs 9 mos
1838.	Jan.	1.	Child of Eli Hood	22 mos
	"	3.	Daughter of Isaiah Hacker	3 yrs 9 mos
	"	5.	Daughter of Benj. B. Brown of Boston	4½ yrs
	"	14.	Child of Benj. Johnson, jr.	1 yr
	"	15.	Wife of Joseph Barry	41 yrs
	"	16.	Mrs. Howard	65 yrs
	"	22.	Daughter of James Hudson	3 yrs
	"	25.	Zachariah R. Graves	39 yrs
	"	29.	Sarah Rhodes	81 yrs
	Feb.	3.	Miss Ripley	16 yrs
	"	4.	Child of Ebenezer Parrott	Infant
	"	8.	E. Abigail Fuller	46 yrs
	"	11.	Thomas Rhodes	90 yrs
	"	15.	Harriet Farrington	20 yrs
	"	"	Sarah Wood	19 yrs
	"	"	Dau. of Wm. Richardson	15 weeks
	"	20.	Abba Crocker	23 yrs
	"	"	Child of Ebenezer Stocker, jr.	2 mos
	Mch.	3.	Child of John Pierce	3 weeks
	"	16.	Child of Wm. Haskell	
	"	"	Child of John Lakeman	Infant
	"	17.	Joseph Pratt	65 yrs
	"	26.	Child of Thos. W. Robinson	
	"	27.	Wife of Amasa Paul	43 yrs
	Apl.	5.	Rev. Thos. F. Alexander	23 yrs
	"	7.	Child of Thos. W. Robinson	4 yrs

Apl.	15.	Sam'l P. Page	37 yrs
"	18.	Child of Ezekiel Allen	15 mos
"	20.	Child of Edmund Waitt	Infant
"	22.	Charles F. Lummus	37 yrs
"	"	—————	22 yrs
"	"	Nathan Ramsdell	41 yrs
"	30.	Child of Robert Rogers	Infant
May	1.	Child of Doctor Edward L. Coffin	1 yr
"	"	Child of Joseph G. Taylor	2 yrs
"	"	Child of James Halliday	Infant
"	3.	Wife of John D. Pecker	50 yrs
"	5.	Henry Cloutman	42 yrs
"	"	Son of Rufus Guilford	7 yrs
"	12.	Child of James Stone, jr.	12 days
"	15.	Wife of Timothy Munroe	
"	19.	Child of Charles Ball	3 mos
"	"	Child of Nehemiah Berry	6 weeks
"	22.	Child of Elizabeth Page	20 mos
"	31.	Child of John Lakeman	5 yrs
June	10.	Child of Mr. Cutler	Infant
"	12.	Joseph Rhodes, jr.	30 yrs
"	19.	Miss Limberkin	22 yrs
"	23.	Child of Derby Atkinson	8 yrs
"	24.	John Mansfield	63 yrs
"	"	Wife of George Hobby	34 yrs
"	28.	Mrs. Russel	31 yrs
"	30.	Child of Wm. Breed, jr.	Infant
July	1.	Child of Thomas Stanley	3 mos
"	"	Peter Hay (carried to Charlestown)	39 yrs
"	"	Child of Wm. S. Saunders	9 mos
"	7.	Child of Saml. Soule	10 mos
"	9.	Child of J. C. Stickney	Infant
"	12.	Barcilla Cone	
"	"	Child of Henry Williams	2 yrs
"	22.	Child of William Skelton	5 mos
"	23.	Asa Davenport	66 yrs
"	24.	Wife of Silvanus Blanchard	27 yrs
"	25.	Child of Otis Burrill	9 mos
"	30.	Child of Asa Haskell	4 mos
"	"	Child of Andrew Steele	
"	31.	Nehemiah Foster	53 yrs
"	"	Mother of James Stone (carried to Salem)	82 yrs
Aug.	1.	Child of Joseph Woodbury	9 weeks
"	3.	Samuel Blake	36 yrs

80 INTERMENTS, WESTERN BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

Aug.	5.	Son of Josiah Newhall	6 yrs
"	7.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	7 mos
"	10.	Child of Wm. Richardson's sister	
"	14.	Child of Trevitt M. Rhodes	16 mos
"	16.	Elijah Downing	61 yrs
"	25.	Child of Levi Frost	
"	27.	Child of George Hood	17 days
"	29.	Martha Wood	16 yrs
"	"	Child of Francis L. Proctor	2 yrs 10 mos
Sept.	3.	Child of Ebenezer S. Twisden	18 mos
"	4.	Hanson Munroe's child	
"	5.	Child of John Skinner	4 yrs
"	6.	Child of Isaac Farrar	6 mos
"	8.	Wife of Edward Newhall	
"	"	Enoch Foster	67 yrs
"	11.	Son of John Skinner	13 mos
"	"	Child of Benj. Proctor	Infant
"	12.	Child of Mrs. Henry of Boston	
"	14.	Martha Breed	
"	"	Child of David Lindsey	
"	"	Child of Ebenezer Neal	4 mos
"	15.	Child of John Hudson	4 mos
"	17.	Child of Elder P. R. Russel	4 mos
"	20.	Child of Simeon Smith	2 weeks
"	"	Child of Edward Newhall	
"	22.	Child of Amos Walton	
"	24.	Child of Benj. B. Johnson	4 mos
"	"	Child of Henry B. Newhall	
"	28.	Child of Henry Cobb	3 weeks
Oct.	1.	Lydia Parton	75 yrs
"	3.	Child of Mrs. Coggin	
"	6.	Daughter of Charles Simonds	3½
"	10.	Daughter of Joseph C. Jayne	31 yrs
"	"	Nathaniel ———	27 yrs
"	11.	Child of George Hood	2 yrs
"	13.	Amos Attwill	56 yrs
"	"	Mrs. Martha Badger	39 yrs
"	16.	Wife of Joseph Hamson	37 yrs
"	"	Child of Samuel Kent	Infant
"	19.	Child of James Burrill	3 yrs
"	"	—————	
"	27.	Child of Charles E. Burrill	3½ yrs

[To be continued.]



Eng. by A. H. F. 1860

Samuel J. Fowler

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVI. APR., MAY, JUNE, 1889. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

THE removal by death of a pioneer in natural science in this county, such as was our late associate, is an event well calculated to appeal both to the imagination and to the feelings.

Few amongst us have been more wholly identified with those early movements of the third and fourth decades of this century, which resulted so auspiciously for the cause of sound learning, than was Deacon Samuel Page Fowler, who recently died (Dec. 15, 1888) at a ripe old age at his home in Danvers, honored and regretted by a community which had learned to trust him as its counsellor and friend.

Deacon Fowler was present at the first meeting of naturalists, at the old stage tavern in Topsfield, April 16, 1834, where the little group of enthusiasts, small in number, but great in purpose, counted among them such devotees of science as Dr. Andrew Nichols, William Oakes, Rev. Gardner B. Perry, John M. and Benjamin Hale Ives, and Rev. John Lewis Russell. They had come together from

distant parts of the county of Essex, at a time when transportation was slow and tedious, to dedicate themselves anew, and in a common consecration, to their favorite pursuit. Not one of those worthies who struck hands that day over the flowering bloodroot (*Sanguinaria canadensis*) they had found among the vernal Topsfield meadows, and pledged each other to be true to the interests of natural science in Essex county, now lives to hear the spontaneous acknowledgments they all merit and receive.

From that day on, Deacon Fowler, whatever his distractions, labored assiduously at nature's problems. He was a curator of the Essex County Natural History Society, from 1846 to 1848, and of the Essex Institute, which succeeded to its work, from 1848 to 1856. He was a member of the library and field meeting committees of the Institute from 1856 to 1871, and one of its vice presidents from 1861 to 1871, when he withdrew from office. He has been a prolific contributor to the Proceedings, the Historical Collections and the Bulletin of the Institute. In the half century which elapsed between 1834 and 1884, no less than seventeen valuable papers from his indefatigable pen, treating on a variety of topics almost equal to their number, have enriched our files.

He has printed communications as follows :

On the tribe of Indians which formerly re-			
sided on these shores, - - -	Proc.	I	p. 56
" " life and character of Rev. S. Parris, "		II	49
" " different species of oaks, - - - "		II	204
" " <i>Abies canadensis</i> , - - - - - "		II	208
" " ministers of Salem Village, - - - "		II	248
" " supposed new species of toad, - - - "		II	281
" " ornithology of the United States, its past and present history, - - - "		II	327
" " cultivation of native plants, - - - "		II	399
" " changes produced by civilization in the habits of our common birds, - - - "		III	31

On the life of Cotton Mather, - - -	Proc.	III	119
“ biographical sketches of Rev. Joseph Green, Rev. Peter Clark and Rev. Benj. Wadsworth, D.D., -	Hist. Coll.	I	56
“ records of Overseers of the Poor of Danvers, - - - - -	“ “	II	85
“ Craft’s journal of siege of Boston, -	“ “	III	51, 133, 167, 219
“ journal of Capt. Samuel Page, 1779,	“ “	IV	241,
		V	1
“ biographical sketch and diary of Rev. Joseph Green, - - - - -	“ “	VIII	91, 165, 215;
		X	73
“ Extracts from the diary of Lt. John Pres- ton, - - - - -	“ “	XI	256
“ historical sketch 1834-84, - - -	Bulletin,	XVI	141

He edited, with notes and explanations, Robert Calef’s book on Salem Witchcraft, which contained, also, Cotton Mather’s account of witchcraft. Mr. Fowler wrote many articles for the *New England Farmer* on ornithology and other subjects, gaining also a prize from the Essex Agricultural Society, for an essay on “The Destruction of Insects Injurious to Vegetation.”

He was thoroughly conversant with the early history of the town, and often contributed to the local press articles full of historical facts which will be highly appreciated and of great value to the historian of the future. He became a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1862.

In 1866 (Proceedings, Vol. v, p. 59), Deacon Fowler addressed the large and distinguished gathering which crowded the Congregational church at Manchester, on August 2, and which counted among its numbers the chief justice of the United States, and discussed very effectively the forest trees he had found in the woods there,

the oaks, the beeches, the maples, the sassafras and the magnolia. He was present at a large field meeting at Topsfield, Sept. 3, 1868, when he indulged not unnaturally in a strain of reminiscences, contrasting what he then saw around him with the day of small things and the initial meeting he so well remembered there in 1834, a meeting the half-hundredth anniversary of which he was destined to survive; for at Topsfield, June 18, 1884, he again took part in commemorating the beginnings of the Essex Institute.

To have accomplished all this scientific and literary work without exceptional advantages in early life, and while responding throughout his mature years to the exacting demands of a busy calling, as well as the importunate promptings of a benevolent heart, is something neither to be lightly forgotten nor to be recalled without praise. In the departments of knowledge to which he had given thought and in which he felt at home, his authority was good. In public duty, in active philanthropy, in practical business, he was as devoted and as zealous as he was in the study and in the field.

His chosen pursuits and ways of life, his Puritanic figure and habits of person and bearing, the almost Mosaic cast of head and face, so readily suggesting the striking personality of John Brown of Osawatimie — all these conspired to stamp our venerable friend as the typical New Englander, deserving of all the deference his friends and townsmen spontaneously paid him, and worthy of the great rewards which science holds in store for all her loyal sons.

Mr. Fowler, son of Samuel and Clarissa (Page) Fowler, was born at Danvers New Mills (now Danversport), April 22, 1800. More than two and one-half centuries have passed since the original Briton, the earliest ancestor of his name, made his appearance on these wild and

forest-bordered settlements, now grown to flourishing towns and cities.

Philip Fowler,¹ one of the founders of New England, born probably in Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, about 1590, embarked with his family in the "Mary and John" of London, Robert Sayers, master, and arrived here May, 1634; settled at Ipswich in the same year, having received a grant of land in that place, and there resided until his death, June 24, 1679. Sept. 3, 1634, he took the freeman's oath, and in 1635 and 1636 received additional grants of land.

Joseph Fowler,² born in England, came over with his parents, married Martha, daughter of Richard Kimball; killed by the Indians near Deerfield, May 19, 1676, on his return from the Falls fight, which occurred in the latter part of King Philip's war.

Philip Fowler,³ son of the preceding, born in Ipswich, Dec. 25, 1648, was favored with the instruction of the famous Ezekiel Cheever; married Elizabeth Herrick, Jan. 20, 1672-3. He was a man of superior ability and as a merchant, deputy marshal and attorney, left a good record. He strongly condemned the Salem witchcraft frenzy, and had the courage to plead the cause of the accused in 1692. After the witchcraft delusion was past he was employed as attorney by the Village Parish in its lawsuit against Mr. Parris; he acquired a large estate with the homestead of his grandfather, which has been continued in the male line of descent to the present time, and is now owned and occupied by the heirs of Joseph Fowler, of High street, Ipswich, and here successive generations have been born and died and mingled their earthy substance with the soil.

Joseph Fowler,⁴ son of the preceding, born in Ipswich, Aug. 7, 1683; married Sarah Bartlett; was chosen ensign; died in Ipswich, Dec. 28, 1745.

Joseph Fowler,⁵ son of preceding, baptized Oct. 9, 1715; married Mary Prince; died Feb. 1, 1807.

Samuel Fowler,⁶ born in Ipswich, January 9, 1748-9, son of the preceding; married in Danvers, March 4, 1773, Sarah, daughter of Archelaus and Mehitabel (Putnam) Putnam. He left Ipswich in 1765; was one of the pioneer settlers of "Danvers New Mills;" a shipwright by trade, he built there many vessels before and during the Revolutionary war, of some of which he was part owner, and was engaged in trade with the West Indies and acquired a good estate. He was a private in the company of Capt. Jeremiah Page, that marched on the alarm to Lexington, April 19, 1775. He died in Danvers, April 20, 1813.

Samuel Fowler⁷ (*Samuel*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *Joseph*,⁴ *Philip*,³ *Joseph*,² *Philip*¹) was born in Danvers, Sept. 15, 1776; married Oct. 13, 1799, Clarissa Page, who was born in Danvers, Nov. 18, 1779, daughter of Capt. Samuel* and Rebecca (Putnam) Page, and died April 19, 1854. He did a large business in manufacturing spices, also ran a tannery, grist mill and bark mill on Porter's river, and was the owner of the "new mill," so called, on Crane river, in Danvers, coming into possession by inheritance

*Capt. Samuel Page, one of the heroes of Lexington, Monmouth, and Stony Point, crossed the Delaware with Washington, and suffered the privations of Valley Forge. After the close of the war, he successfully engaged in commercial pursuits. His wife Rebecca was a daughter of William⁵ and Elizabeth (Putnam) Putnam; William was a son of David⁴ (brother of Israel Putnam) and Rebecca (Perley) Putnam; David was the son of Joseph³ and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam; Joseph was the son of Thomas² Putnam and his second wife, the widow Mary Veren; Thomas was the son of John,¹ the emigrant in 1635.

and purchase. These last were the parents of the subject of this sketch.

Deacon Fowler's ancestry was thus of the genuine, sturdy New England type.

He married, Dec. 3, 1833, Harriet Putnam, born in Danvers, May 11, 1806, daughter of Moses and Betsey (Putnam) Putnam.

His children were: Clara Putnam, born March 20, 1836; married, Nov. 25, 1856, George E. Dubois, of Randolph, Mass.; second, Samuel Page, jr., born Dec. 6, 1838; third, Harriet Putnam, born July 25, 1842.

From early manhood till 1875 he carried on the tanning business at the Port, selling out in 1880 to Plumer & Co. of Peabody. In 1865 he removed his residence to the Plains. To both of these places of residence were attached beautiful gardens, which under his fostering care displayed throughout the season a continued bloom, especial attention being given to the introduction of the native flora, and with marked success. Plants were sought out also from widely separated localities so that in his garden the variously tinted blossoms of our woods and fields grew side by side with the more gorgeous flower displays of China and Japan.

Before the division of Danvers, he was selectman and assessor from 1835 to 1840, and auditor in 1833, 1841 and 1842. He was often chosen moderator of the town meetings; for seven years he served on the school committee; for three years on the board of health, and was one of the firewards of the town on the first organization of its fire department. He represented the town in the Massachusetts legislature in 1837, 38, 39, and was a member of the Massachusetts constitutional convention of 1853. At the one-hundredth anniversary of the town, June 16, 1852, he made a spirited reply to the toast, "The women

"of Danvers in Revolutionary times." He was on one of the first committees to consider the best methods for the introduction of water into the town. He held the office of overseer of the poor, by the annual election of the people, for forty-three years and for a large part of the time was chairman of the board, the meetings being generally held weekly at his house.

He took an active part in the famous meeting called in Danvers on the 4th of March, 1833, to arrest the spread of drunkenness in Danvers, and as a result of his personal efforts, Danvers was the first town in Massachusetts to declare against the granting of licenses, and the traffic in ardent spirits.

He joined the First church in Danvers, under Mr. Braman, in 1832; on the formation of the Maple street church in Danvers, in 1844, he withdrew his membership and joined that society and was chosen deacon. There was scarcely an element of our common, everyday life as citizens, whether it be social, educational, political, financial or charitable, with which the good deacon had not at some time been identified. He was an active and conspicuous figure in the county and in this region, for a period much longer than the average life of man. With such a record, the name of Samuel Page Fowler will not fail to be cherished in this community with esteem and affection. His neighbor, Mr. Whittier, pays him this graceful tribute :

AMESBURY, Jan. 13, 1889.

MY DEAR RANTOUL :

I was sorry I was not able to attend the funeral of Deacon Fowler, whom I knew well and held in high estimation. The Essex Institute will do well to honor his memory. He was in many respects one of the most in-

teresting men I ever knew. A wise, clear-headed business man of soundest judgment in the common affairs of life and one of the best of town officers, he lived as close to nature as Thoreau or Wilson or Audubon. He knew every beast and bird and creeping thing; every tree was his old acquaintance; every flower told its story to him. A man liberal beyond his sect, he found no difficulty in adjusting his religion to the truths of science. In him Essex County has lost one of its worthiest and wisest citizens.

I shall be here for some two or three weeks. I shall be glad to see thee when I return to Danvers.

Ever and truly

thy fr'd,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

REMINISCENCES OF THE REVOLUTION.

PRISON LETTERS AND SEA JOURNAL

OF

CALEB FOOT: BORN, 1750; DIED, 1787.

COMPILED BY HIS GRANDSON AND NAMESAKE, CALEB FOOTE.

From the commencement of the revolutionary war, to its close, every employment on the sea-coast of Massachusetts, except that of agriculture, was brought to a stand, and almost all the young men who were healthy, active, ambitious and energetic, were driven by necessity as well as by patriotism, to the service of their country, on land or sea. Among the multitude who were in this position, was a young man by the name of CALEB FOOT,* of Salem, who—moved by the same patriotic spirit which led so many of our best young men to risk their lives and fortunes in the late war of the rebellion—entered the revolutionary army at its beginning, and served under Washington, at Cambridge, and in the siege of Boston, in 1775. There is but one letter extant, relative to his camp experience, and that reads as follows :

CAMBRIDGE, *October 17, 1775.*

My dear and ever-loving wife:—

I received a letter from you this 17th of October and was informed that you were in good health, which gave

* The name was generally spelled without the final E till early in the present century, when, through some freak of fashion, that letter was added.

me the greatest pleasure that I have had for some time. I have enjoyed a good state of health and trust these lines will find you in the same. I trust you will give yourself a contented mind and will not let the thoughts of my long absence be any trouble to you. It is uncertain when I shall come home, but I shall embrace the first opportunity. You have my heart with you always, although I am at a distance. You inform me that you talk of moving. I hope that you will get some place that will be convenient, for at present I have no thoughts of staying in the army this winter. I have nothing strange to write at present, but I expect there will be something before long. Pray remember me to all inquiring friends.

I remain your ever loving husband,

CALEB FOOT.

I should be glad to hear from you as oft as possible, and I shall improve all opportunities to write. I never have neglected one opportunity since we parted last. I have not seen Mr. Cox since I left Salem. I should have sent this before but I was disappointed of it.*

Like most of his contemporaries he had had some experience at sea, and the first we hear of him, after his retirement from the army, is from a portion of half a sheet of paper, the upper part of which is torn away and lost, leaving only a few disconnected words. The remainder reads as follows :—

"The distance is 615 leagues.

"A journal of our intended voyage, by God's assistance, in the good [illegible] Dolphin, taking our departure from Cape Cod, in the lat. of 42.12, and longitude of 68.55 W., being bound to Barbadoes, in the lat. of 12.58 N. and longitude of 58.50 W. The course from Cape Cod

*There being no postal arrangements at that period directly between Cambridge and Salem.

to Barbadoes in S. *b.* E. 5.30 E. ; distance 615 leagues. Departure or meridian distance 174 leagues.

CALEB FOOT, Chief Mate."

To this there is no date. The next we hear is from the following official document, showing that he had been promoted from the office of "Chief Mate" to that of "Master."

STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

These may certify that CALEB FOOT, Master of the schooner Lark, now in the harbor of Salem, and bound for Casco Bay, is hereby permitted to take on board the following articles, viz. : Ballast and Stores, and proceed from hence to Casco Bay as aforesaid. Given under my hand at Salem, this 12 day of July, Anno Domini, 1777.

WARWICK PALFRAY, Naval Officer.

Almost exactly a year afterward, namely, on the 10th of July, 1778, as we learn from his journal, he entered upon the privateer sloop Gates, commanded by Thomas Smith and "navigated" by thirty-six men. A short time afterward the Gates was captured by the British frigate Triton, and the crew were sent first to Quebec and thence to England where they were confined in Forton prison until the 14th of October, 1780, when the writer of the journal with several others succeeded in making their escape, finding their way at last to the city of Amsterdam, in Holland, at which port was lying the American ship of war South Carolina, on board of which they entered "as volunteers," with the expectation of leaving very soon for the United States; but the winter and other causes detained this ship in Holland until after the following July 4, 1781, which day, as the journal says, "was saluted in the Texel with forty guns and a full allowance of salt

junk." But the detention continued until the 25th day of August, when the South Carolina began her voyage in quest of prizes and for home. The voyage was a long and wearisome one, and the delays were exasperating to the still young man, whose failing health, broken by the hardships of sea and land service and wearisome imprisonment, made him impatient of his long enforced absence from wife and children and home. He arrived home at last, but the seeds of consumption were in him, and after a protracted period of invalidism he died, on the 19th of May, 1787, leaving his family in poverty. His burial is recorded among the interments of St. Peter's church. The century and more that has passed since his death leaves but little memory of his private life. But the puritanic turns of expression in his letters bear an impress of early culture in a religious family; and the endearing terms of address in his letters to his wife, indicate an affectionate disposition and habits of thought and speech. His youngest son, the Rev. John Foote, a clergyman of the most rigid puritanic faith, who long survived him, never hesitated to express it as a fact, that his father was "a pious man."

LETTERS FROM FORTON PRISON.

In passing from hand to hand, through this long stretch of years, most of the time but little valued or cared for, some of this series of letters, from camp and ship and prison, have doubtless been lost or destroyed; and very probably, considering the obstacles to intercommunication, arising from the war, the deficiency of postal arrangements of those days, and the desire of the ruling classes in England to annoy and disoblige the rebels, whom they regarded with both contempt and hatred, a large proportion of those written either to or from the prisoners never came

to hand. Dr. Franklin writes from Passy (near Paris), to Robert R. Livingston, in reference to the apparent delays in his correspondence with the home authorities : "It should be considered that if they (the American ministers to the French court) do not write as frequently as other ministers do to their respective courts, or if, when they write, their letters are not regularly received, the greater distance of the seat of war, and the extreme irregularity of conveyance may be the causes. Your affairs may sometimes suffer extremely from the distance, which, in time of war, may make it five or six months before the answer to a letter shall be received."

If this was the fact in the correspondence of the highest official personages, the difficulties must have been immeasurably greater in the correspondence of the poor prisoners.

The first of this imperfect series is the following, which is obviously a continuation of some that had preceded it.

FORTON PRISON.

April the 13th y^r 1779.

I am sorry to inform you that you need not look for me till December or March next, although it may be my good fortune to be at home sooner. Please to remember me to all friends. I think myself happy that I may subscribe myself your ever loving and true husband,

CALEB FOOT.

Capt. Smith, Mr. Hines, Mr. Campton, Mr. Foster, Jacob Tucker, John Shaw, and Jonathan Tarent, are in the prison with myself. The rest of our sloop's crew, I know not what has become of them.

FORTON PRISON, *June the 30th, 1779.*

My Dear and Most Affectionate Friend. With pleasure I embrace the opportunity to write to you a line, to inquire

after your welfare, which I look upon as dear as my own, as I have not had the happiness to hear from you since we parted. But I trust by the blessing of God these lines will find you and our children in as good health as they leave me at the present writing. I have enjoyed a good state of health since I left home, although I have gone through many hardships and troubles. But my greatest trouble is my long absence from you. I trust that you will be provided for better than I can imagine. For my part I have not greatly suffered on account of provisions, but I have felt the want of clothing; but the weather is warm, and I live in hope of being exchanged by the fall of the year, as the cartel is coming to take one hundred and twenty out of this prison this time; and I trust she will clear this gaol next time, for there will be but one hundred and fifty left. But she is going to Plymouth for another load before she comes here again. As I was not committed to prison till the 17th of February, and we go out of prison according to our commitment, we can make ourselves considerably comfortable, considering ourselves as prisoners. But they committed us to gaol for diverse [a word is here missing] and high treason, and we are forced to receive his majesty's most gracious pardon before we can go out of this yard.

I would inform you and all friends that it is very healthy with the prisoners in this yard, and Capt. Smith, Joseph Kempton, Joseph Flecher, Mr. Foster, John Shaw, Jonathan Tarent, and all that belong to Salem, desire to be remembered to their friends, and I myself desire to be remembered to my friends, if I have any.

I must conclude, as I do not expect to hear from you till I return, which I trust will be in six or eight months, with the blessing of God.

I am with all respects your loving husband till death.

CALEB FOOT.

P. S. I had the happiness to hear that Mrs. Cox* has got a young daughter, but I have not had the pleasure to

* Mrs. Cox was Mercy Dedman, the wife of Francis Cox, and the sister of Hannah Haraden and of Mary Dedman Foote, wife of the writer of this letter.

hear from you. The news came by young Lander, who lately came to gaol.

I wrote one letter to you by Mr. Brattell, who formerly belonged to Boston, bearing date April the 4th, 1779. This letter is sent by Mr. Marton of Lynn, and I send one the same date, by Mr. Darmer of Salem.

Jacob Ramsdell, Abell Larance, Michell Smothers, David Lawes, left us at Quebeck gaol and went on board of a ship bound to Bilboa. Samuel Wellman was taken out of the frigate and sent to England in a merchantman and I have not heard from him since.

In reference to the great abuse, by the British government, referred to in the above letter, of treating the prisoners who had fallen into their hands as traitors, guilty of "high treason," Dr. Franklin writes to the Congress Committee of Foreign Affairs, as follows: "Our people were all committed for high treason." Again, in a subsequent letter, Dr. Franklin says: "The late act of Parliament, for exchanging American prisoners *as prisoners of war*, according to the law of nations, anything in their commitments notwithstanding, seems to me a renunciation of their pretensions to try our people as subjects guilty of high treason, and to be a kind of tacit acknowledgment of our independence."

FORTON PRISON, *June 30th, yr 1779.*

I think it my duty to write all opportunities to let you know my welfare, for I think it must give you some ease-ment of mind to hear from me in my long absence. I am certain it would give me infinite pleasure to hear of your welfare, for it gives me the greatest concern, considering the situation that I left you in when we parted, and have not had the happiness to hear from you, nor do I expect to for I am certain that you must labor under great disadvantage in sending to me. But if you send a letter to

France and direct it to Forton Prison, near Portsmouth in Great Britain it may get to me if there is nothing in it concerning government. Letters have come here by the way of France from America in six weeks from the date.

I have sent you a letter on the same date of this by Mr. Marton of Linn, and this I send by favor of Mr. Darmer of Salem, so that if one miscarries I trust that the other will arrive safe to your hand and find you and yours in good health as by the blessing of God they leave me at this present writing. There are about six hundred prisoners in England, and there is a cartel appointed to exchange them to France as soon as possible. But I do not expect it will be my turn till late in the fall, for a great many of them have been here between two and three years. So no more at present, but I remain your ever loving husband till death.

CALEB FOOT.

FORTON PRISON NEAR PORTSMOUTH, IN GREAT BRITAIN.

February the 24th, 1780.

Most Affectionate Friend—I take this opportunity to write you a few lines to acquaint you of my welfare, which is very poor at present for here we lie in prison, in a languishing condition and upon very short allowance, surrounded by tyrants, and with no expectation of being redeemed at present, for we seem to be cast out, and forsaken by our country, and no one to grant us any relief in our distress; and many of our noble countrymen are sick and languishing for the want of things to support nature in this low estate of health; and many of them have gone to the shades of darkness. Some others have entered on board of his majesty's ships, to get clothes to cover their nakedness, which is to the shame of America.

We seem to have very poor accounts of the noble Dr. Franklin, who has neglected the great and important business of our redemption, the neglect of which, we are told, is his fault altogether. By what we learn we might have been exchanged long ago had he sent the agent's name with the passports. Many of my countrymen that had money

have made their escape, and I should have done the same if I had money or friends ; but for the want thereof I must lie in prison till the wars are over and not have the pleasure to receive one letter from home ; for I find by unhappy experience that friends in America are very scarce. It is very surprising that I cannot find one friend to write to me when some others have had letters from home in half the time that I have been a prisoner. This mystery is very dark to me, and I cannot account for it. No more at present. I trust, by the blessing of God, that these lines will find you in a better state of health than they leave me at this present writing. So I remain your loving husband.

CALEB FOOT.

Last week I received a letter from John Dedman, who is in Mill prison, near Plymouth. He was in good health, and I doubt not that he would be glad to be remembered to his friends. Captain Thomas Smith desires to be remembered to his father and mother and all friends, and has written to them at the same time of my writing. Mr. Jacob Tucker and Mr. Kempton are well and desire to be remembered to their friends. All the prisoners that belong to Salem are in good health at present.

It was very natural that the prisoners, worn and wearied with the confinement and hardships of their imprisonment, and heartsick and homesick with their enforced absence from home and friends, should be in a jealous and irritable frame of mind toward all who failed to come up to their hopes or expectations. Doctor Franklin probably did all that lay in his power for their relief. In a letter to Robert R. Livingston, dated "Passy, 25 June, 1782", he says : "I have long suffered with those poor brave men, who with so much public virtue have endured four or five years' hard imprisonment, rather than serve against their country. I have done all I could afford toward making their situation more comfortable ; but their numbers were so great that

I could do but little for each, and that very great villain Digges, defrauded them of between three and four hundred pounds, which he drew from me on their account."

In reference to the failure of the expected cartel, of which complaint is made in the preceding letter, Dr. Franklin writes to his English friend, David Hartley: "I am sorry you have had so much trouble in the affair of the prisoners. You have been deceived as well as I. No cartel ship has yet appeared; and it is now evident that the delay has been of design, to give more opportunity of seducing the men by promises and hardships to seek their liberty by engaging against their country; for we learn from those who have escaped, that there are persons continually employed in cajoling and menacing them; representing to them that we neglect them; that your [British] government is willing to exchange them, and that it is our fault if it is not done; that we shall be conquered, and they will be hanged, if they do not accept the gracious offer of being pardoned on condition of serving the king."

"Cartel," during a time of war, is an agreement between the belligerents for an exchange of prisoners, and the term is commonly applied to the vessel authorized to convey the exchanged prisoners.

FORTON PRISON, NEAR PORTSMOUTH, IN GREAT BRITAIN.

Aug. 21, 1780.

I take this opportunity to write you a few lines, to let you know that I am in good health at present, and I trust that by the blessing of God these lines will find you and all whom it may concern enjoying the same blessing. I have nothing very remarkable to write at present; but I am sorry to inform you that I have no prospect of getting my liberty till the wars are over, if we do then, for everything appears very dark and gloomy on our side at present. There are one hundred and ninety of my dear

countrymen in this prison and about ninety or a hundred in Mill prison at Plymouth. And here we must lie, inclosed within these bars of iron and guarded by bloody tyrants; forsaken by our country and despised and insulted by the inhabitants of this place. But what can I say or what can I do to get my liberty? It is impossible for one without the help of some friend. It is almost impossible for a man to make his escape from this without the help of money to help him off the island; and if he is taken up again sometimes they will keep them on board of their ships-of-war, and if we are brought to the prison again we must lie forty days in the black hole and upon half allowance which is only two pounds of beef and one pint of peas for one week to live upon; and likewise put upon the back of the list and will not be exchanged until the last, if there should ever be any exchanged.

This is the eighth letter that I have wrote to you and never have had the happiness to receive one from you. Neither have I had the comfort to hear of your welfare, which is a little surprising when there hath so many letters come to this prison from Salem and Marblehead. There have ships come from Salem and the neighboring ports to France and Holland, which brought letters to this prison, which makes me think that you have certainly forgot me, or perhaps you may blame me for being so long absent. But I do assure you that it is not my will to be so long absent from you. It is out of my power to help what hard fortune has allotted for me.

I conclude at present by subscribing myself,

Your most obliged and most
affectionate husband,

CALEB FOOT.

P. S. I would inform you that Captain Haraden* was so kind as to send a gentleman whom he captured of late to redeem me, and I am under great obligations for his

* Capt. Jonathan Haraden, one of the most gallant and successful privateersmen of our Revolutionary period, who stood in the relation of a brother-in-law to the writer of these letters, having married Hannah Dedman, the sister of Mary Dedman, who was the wife of Caleb Foot.

kindness. Mr. Scott came to the prison on the twenty-sixth of July, but he gave me no assistance nor have I heard from him since. Had he but helped me to the value of five guineas it would have done more towards my liberty than to send five hundred men, for the English will not let any of us go upon that condition, for their hearts are very bloody towards what few they have got under their command.

Pray be so kind as to write the first opportunity and be pleased to remember me to all friends. Captain Smith desires to be remembered to his friends and is in good health at present. Jacob Tucker, John Foster, Joseph Kempton and all that belong to Salem are in health and desire to be remembered to their friends and families.

Some letter must have given a detailed account of his escape from Forton prison. But none such is now to be found. The first reference to that important event in his history is in the following letter, somewhat enigmatical in its terms, as if to avoid endangering the friends who had aided and received him, in case it should fall into unfriendly hands :

LONDON, *October 18th, 1780.*

Dear and loving wife :

This, with my kind love, hoping it will find you, children and all friends in as good state of health as it leaves me in at present. I am happy to inform you that I have some prospect of setting my eyes once more on you, the object of my earthly enjoyments. I am, through the blessing of God and good friends, arrived thus far, without much difficulty. I arrived at this port the 16th ult., where I was received very kindly and am in hopes of leaving this soon. There is some difficulty in leaving, but by the goodness of God I am in hopes of getting off. If I should, I shall do my endeavor to get home as quick

as possible. I have nothing farther to add only that you would remember my kind love to all friends.

And subscribe myself,

Your ever loving and affectionate
husband until death,

CALEB FOOT.

The following fragment of a letter, without date, is the only other reference to his escape from prison that I can find in the correspondence :—

Dear Friend:—

I write to you once more to let you know of my present welfare. I am in good health and made my escape from Forton last October, and came passenger on board the South Carolina last November, where I now remain and expect to sail very soon. But we have been divided so long that it is very uncertain [and here the letter breaks off.]

SEA-JOURNAL OF CALEB FOOT.

The original of the subjoined journal, in its worn and time-stained condition, was loaned at his request, to the late HON. BENJAMIN F. BROWNE, who was long engaged in researches connected with the nautical branch of our revolutionary history. He examined it carefully, making a copious summary of its contents, and urging that the journal should be printed in full, as illustrative of a phase of life at that period, of which we have not many records, and therefore worthy of publication. This summary, which was published in the *Salem Gazette*, in 1857, opened as follows :

"MR. EDITOR :—The few rough sheets of the journal of your honored grandfather contain more of interest than one would suppose from the outside appearances. I found

it to contain the names of three hundred and sixty-four American prisoners who had been committed to Forton Prison, in England, during the space of two years and eight months of the war of the Revolution. It also contains the names of the vessels to which the men had belonged at leaving the United States, while they were captured in prizes, with the names of the privateers to which they had belonged when the prize was captured. The exits from the prison are given, whether by exchange or of running away; a very large number were of the latter."

The late JAMES KIMBALL, Esq., who like Dr. Browne, was one of the most intelligent and successful students of the nautical history of the revolutionary war, was also urgent for the publication of the journal and favored the writer of this notice with the following note:

Salem, Oct. 24, 1879.

"Friend Foote:—

Inclosed please find memoranda that may be of interest to your son. If in further examination I come across anything more I will with pleasure make a note of it.

Fraternally yours,

JAMES KIMBALL."

"Caleb Foote, Prizemaster, and W. Hines, Master's Mate, with 5 men, were committed to Forton Prison, England, February 19th, 1779.—(New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 33. p. 39.)"

This was accompanied with other memoranda, which were not applicable in this connection.

The universality of the draft upon the young blood of the seacoast in the naval warfare of the revolutionary period is indicated in the family references of the preceding letters, the husbands of two of the daughters of Capt.

William Dedman, (Caleb Foot and Francis Cox), and John Dedman, his son, having all been immured in British prisons, while Jonathan Haraden, the husband of the other daughter, was triumphantly sending prizes of British merchantmen into port.

Salem was, throughout the war, the principal privateering port of the country. In the "Historical Sketch of Salem," by Messrs. Chas. S. Osgood and H. M. Batchelder, it is stated that during the contest there were equipped and sent out from this port at least one hundred and fifty-eight vessels, manned by several thousand sailors, and mounting more than two thousand guns. The number of prizes taken by Salem vessels, during the revolution was about four hundred and forty-five. About fifty-four of the armed vessels from Salem were captured. The population of Salem in 1776 was 5,337.

Directly after the publication of Dr. Browne's letter I gave the journal, as a relic, to my son, the Rev. Henry W. Foote, who had a copy made of all the personal part of it, omitting only the general statistics referred to on a preceding page from Dr. Browne's summary. Since my son's death diligent search has been made for the original but it cannot be found. It seems as if it must have been lent to some sympathetic antiquary, and laid aside, forgotten. If this notice should recall it to the memory of the holder, its return will be thankfully welcomed. The copy, which follows these letters from the prison, is undoubtedly an accurate transcript.

Salem, July 10th, 1778.

This day I entered on board the [privateer] sloop Gates, bound on a cruise to the eastward, toward the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

At four P. M., we weighed anchor, and run as far as Cape Ann harbor, where we came to anchor at eight in the evening, and some of the people went on shore, and spent a good part of the night, and retired on board the sloop.

On Sunday, I went on shore, and Monday, at mid-day, I took a horse and went to Salem to take leave of my wife and family, and returned on board of the sloop Gates on Tuesday the thirteenth, and weighed anchor at three P. M., and went to sea. This sloop was commanded by Thomas Smith, and navigated by thirty-six men. Nothing remarkable happened to us till we got to the eastward of Halifax, when we saw a sail and gave chase, and came up with her at eight in the evening, when she struck to us. She proved to be the schooner Larke, who was taken by the British Hunter sloop-of-war. We manned her out and sent her to Salem. We proceeded on our voyage as far as Cape North, and in the evening we set out for the isle of Brian.

The next morning being thick of fog, we ran nigh the island. The first thing we saw, was a large ship to the leeward. She gave us chase, and we made five or six tacks to get to the windward of the island. But the ship overreached us and came up with us, and gave us seven shots, till at length we were obliged to strike to the Triton frigate of twenty-three guns.

On the twenty-ninth of July, 1778, they drove us on board the frigate, and down in the cable tier we must go, all in one deplorable condition to spend our days for a season. We spent our time here for the space of seven or eight weeks, and then were carried to Quebec and put in prison.

Our confinement is very close, our provisions are salt. Some of our crew entered on board of merchantmen,

bound to different parts of the globe ; but I thought it most expedient to wait for an exchange. As fortune would have it, on the 13th of October in the morning, Mr. Printess who was the person who had the care of us, came in the prison and ordered us to hold ourselves in readiness to go on board of ship the next morning. This struck us in great consternation, to think that we must go we knew not whither.

The day is dark on our side and no glimpse of light. Our thoughts flow through the universe as it were in an instant. We saw but one remedy for us,— that was to make our escape from the stronghold of our enemies, which we effected at seven in the evening, when six of us broke open the doors of iron and went down by a piece of mountain over the city walls about five and thirty feet in height. We thought ourselves in some measure clear from the fleet. We travelled up the river all that night, and being very faint and much fatigued with our journey, we retired to the bush at daylight. We had nothing to eat, except one loaf of bread, of which we took a small piece and laid ourselves down in the swamp till the next night and set out in search of a boat to cross the river of St. Lawrence. But to our great disappointment, we could not find any boat, and we travelled round the city till the sentinels hailed us, and we were obliged to retreat and could not answer our intended purpose. We spent this night in the greatest fatigue ; we could not cross the river and were obliged to flee for shelter in the bush at daylight.

By this time, our small loaf grew very small indeed. We now began to grow very faint, having little or nothing to support nature, and no prospect of getting over the river. I must now say that we are in a pitiful condition, indeed. One of our company has given out and returned to the city to give himself up as a prisoner again, and two

more of our young men are very much cast down and wish themselves in the prison again. But three of us are determined to get clear if possible. We lay in the woods till evening, when we set out to convoy these young men out of the bush, so that they find the city. But just as we came out of the woods, we heard three Indian whoops, and two large dogs were in pursuit of us, which obliged us to take to our scrapers, into a large valley, and coming out the other side, were enclosed by a number of the inhabitants who called to the soldiers, who came rushing upon us with great rapidity. Mr. Kempton was of mind to take clubs and fight; but their force being superior to ours, I thought it most expedient to surrender to them, which was agreed to.

This being a fine prize for six of the British troops, it being eight Spanish dollars per head, these fellows used us very well, and carried us safely into the city, where we arrived at about nine in the evening, when we were delivered up to Mr. Printess who was head Devil in the city over prisoners. He was very sulky and belched out great words. He soon called me one side and told me that if I would inform him who it was that assisted us in getting open the doors, that he would do all in his power to save us from further trouble. But he got but little satisfaction, for I told him that I had no assistant but myself, for I took the door off the hinges myself, and had no help from Mr. Bird the good captain. "Well," says old Printess, "do you know that it is a great crime to break one of His Majesty's locks?" I told him that I did not regard His Majesty nor his locks. What I was after was my liberty. "Wall, wall," says the old fellow, "sence you are so stubborn, you must go to your old place of confinement." I then thought myself very happy to get where I could take some rest and get some refreshment. After

refreshing ourselves, we turned in and slept very quietly till the next morning.

At nine in the morning, Mr. Printess came in the gaol, and ordered us to take our duds and follow him. He carried us to the Governor's, guarded by soldiers. He made but short stay and ordered us back to the prison. Then we thought ourselves very happy, to think we were likely to steer clear of the fleet. But to our great disappointment, at eleven o'clock, Mr. Printess came again, and took us from prison, and carried us on board the [illegible], who was agent for the fleet bound for Spithead in Great Britain.

We met with nothing remarkable on our passage. The wind was in our favor, which made our passage short, so that we arrived in Spit Head on the 28th of November, 1778.

We lay there for the space of ten days, till at last I was ordered on board the *Lenox*, who lay guard ship at Spit Head. But being disappointed, I must go to London in the ship. After a long passage and laying some time at the Downs, we arrived at Deadford [Deptford] on the 10th of December, where we lay for the space of fourteen days and repaired our ship, took in provisions and water in order to take in troops for Spit Head.

On the 25th, we unmoored from the chains, and dropped down the river and made fast alongside of an Indiaman. The next morning we proceeded down the river for Chatham. After lying at Gravesend some time, we proceeded, and on the 1st of January, 1779, we arrived at Black Stakes, where we were to take in the troops. We lay there till the 10th of January, when the soldiers came on board. It was the 59th regiment of Welsh volunteers. We rode out one gale of wind in the harbor, when one sloop sank at her anchors, and some others were driven on shore

very high. We soon after weighed anchor, and proceeded for Spit Head, where we arrived the last of January with the troops. We lay there some days for orders to disembark the troops. I spent some time in Portsmouth and Gosport, but met with no friends, and being afraid to make myself known, I desired the captain of the ship to let me go on board the Lenox guard ship in Spit Head, as a prisoner, that I might be committed to Forton, for there was a cartel taken up, and great prospect of being exchanged if I could effect my design, which I brought to bear on the 3^d of February, 1779.

Our present situation is very disagreeable on board the guard ship, there being seven or eight hundred men on board the ship, and about twenty American prisoners, all crowded between the pump [illegible], on the starboard side, where we spent our time as agreeably as possible. But our patience being wore out, we were under the disagreeable necessity of writing to the High Admiral to commit us to one of His Majesty's gaols, that we might spend our lives in a more agreeable manner than we can on board of this ship, till the 17th of February, 1779.

But before I proceed, I must return to the river of St. Lawrence where I first saw the trouble ensuing. Surely this was a dark day to me as will plainly appear hereafter. As we were embarked and sent we knew not whither, the gloomy aspect overshadowed our minds,—our hearts sinking in our breasts. Our spirits sank, and dismal was our state in this critical moment. But we must submit to the hand of Providence, and fortune favored us in our passage which was short, but very tedious; for the hardships which we underwent are too much for my pen to express, I being naked for clothes and scarcely a dry day for the passage. But as I told you before, I passed those troubles and now am bound to prison near Gosport, called by the

name of Forton, where I arrived the 17th of February, 1779. This was like coming out of Hell and going into Paradise. This turn of fortune I thought was greatly in my favor ; but time wore out my patience. I spent much of my time in a most wandering manner. But seeing no hopes of being exchanged, at last my whole study was to make my escape from this place of murder, for so I must call it. I must not forget the cruel murder that was committed in this prison by one Patrick Spellman, upon the body of John Whight, of Philadelphia. This deed was committed by one of the most bloody villains in the world. He was supported by his bloody Captain, who hired the jury to swear to what they said, and so they carried the day and brought in the verdict as an accident. But the chief of the jury died soon after and are gone to give an account of their villainy.

Thus we spent our precious moments in this most disagreeable manner,—these bloody thieves often insulting us by words and deeds. Surely our case is to be pitied, but no redemption at present. We seem to be cast out by the Americans, despised by the Britons, insulted by those of lower class, and have not the happiness to hear from our friends.

I have now been six and twenty months from my family and never had the pleasure to hear from those who are dear to me. But it is needless to reflect on the hard fortune, but now must begin to think of making my escape from this place of confinement where I have been so long within those bars of iron in the strongholds of our enemies.

Thus I proceed to make my escape from this place of confinement, which after several attempts I effected on the 14th of October, 1780, to my great satisfaction ; for everything seemed in my favor on this blessed day when I left

my long confinement and found myself in Paradise in a few hours after.

Saturday, October 14th, 1780.

At 8 A. M. I left my country seat, in company with Mr. Dissmore, Mr. Rice and Mr. Atwood. We fled from the Valley of Destruction to the City of Refuge, where we spent but little time, and then we crossed the Gulf of Despair and arrived safely at the Promised Land, where we dined and spent the remainder of the day very agreeably, to think that we had passed thus far on our pilgrimage. On the 15th, at five o'clock in the morning, Mr. Dissmore took stage with me, and we arrived at the New Jerusalem at eight P. M., where we were received with joy, and happy were we to arrive safely at our port. We spent some days in the most agreeable manner. But there being something more than all this happiness to call our wandering minds, we must leave this new abode, and cross the water once more, for which we embarked on the 26th of October, on board of a small ship commanded by John Handy. We dropped down the river and nothing remarkable happened to us except head winds, which made our passage very tedious. But on the 3d of November fortune smiled in our favor, so that we arrived at Bremers haven, where we spent one night, and the next morning embarked for Rotterdam, where we arrived on Sunday, the 5th. We were very much abused by some of the lower class, but others received us very kindly.

We lodged in the city of Rotterdam, at Mr. Henry Ax-ford's, in Wine street, where we spent our time very agreeably till the 8th of November, when we took passage in one of the [illegible] for Amsterdam, where we arrived the 9th, and put up at the Sign of the Bible, kept by the widow McGrath in Wormer street, and there we met with

some of our friends from the same country, and we spent a few days here very agreeably.

The dark cloud which so long hung over our heads seems to give some appearance of light. But, alas! the scene is changed, for the 19th we took passage in a lighter, and proceeded to the fleet, where we embarked on board the *So. Carolina*, on the 21st of November. And now my trouble begins afresh;—the sun is darkened and the moon withholds her light. The cloud of trouble looks as black as Hell before our eyes. All the time of our embarking the promise we had was that the ship would sail by the 25th of December, 1780. But, alas, we find to our great sorrow, that words are but wind, and [illegible] Cove is our doom for the winter. Oh, cruel fortune! When will you have done with me? Will you strip me of all happiness? Will you rob me of every precious moment? Is there no pleasure to be had in this life?

The 4th of July we celebrated the day of our independence with forty guns. We still lay at the Texel with our fleet, under expectation of sailing very soon, and nothing happened till the 4th of August when the French and English attempted to breed a mutiny on board the ship. But they being disappointed, one leader was flogged 135 lashes, one Frenchman was cut upon his arm very badly, and three swords were broke over them, till at last they were obliged to submit to the rules of the ship, and this ends the contest.

August 6th. We weighed anchor, and dropped down to the [illegible] where we lay till the 7th, and weighed again, and went over the bar and hove our main topsail to the mast, and waited for the fleet under our convoy. But as fortune would have it, on the 6th, one of our young lads, who was handing the foretop-gallant sail, fell from the yard, down in the larboard chains. He was taken up

for dead, but is yet alive, by the goodness of God. And so we remain still in the same condition, in hopes of seeing our friends once more.

August 7th, 1781. We weighed anchor and went over the bar, and came to anchor in 18 fathoms of water. On the eighth we hove up, and stretched off from the land, the wind to the southeast, fresh breeze. We stood off and on all that night, and the 9th we came to anchor at 5 P.M. It being very [illegible], we rested till the 10th, at 3 A.M., when all hands were called to quarters, seeing a large ship bearing down for us, which proved to be one of the Dutch fleet, very much disabled in the late action.

At 10 A. M. departed this life, Benjamin Woodman of Salem, with a malignant fever, after very short confinement.

We still lay at anchor off the [illegible], waiting for the fleet, and some passengers to come on board. We are losing a fine wind to the S. b. E.

Saturday 11th. This day we come upon allowance of water, at two quarts per day, and flattered with sailing very soon. Our present condition is very deplorable, and much more so when we reflect on our families whom we have been so long absent from,—absent from those whom we respect, their welfare as dear as our own. This we may call heart-breaking work to those who respect their families as they ought. There is nothing more destructive to the mind than to be cruising in these seas, beating off from a lee shore. We endanger our lives, expose our health, and are very desirous of sailing for the Continent. Some of our convoy left us, on account of our long delay, and the ship's company being very discontented, on the 23d all hands were called on the quarter deck, and the Commodore made a speech, and to our great satisfaction, Capt. Joyner was ordered to keep the ship her true course,

to go north about. We spoke with two Danish vessels, and one sloop from Scotland, which we burnt.

On the 29th we made the Fair Island, but could not weather the [illegible] which obliged us to beat in those seas. On the 30th we made Shetland and Fowl [Faroe] Island, the weather being moderate, but the wind is against us at present. On the 1st of September we took our departure from the Shetland Islands. We proceeded till the 7th of September, when we fell in with a Liverpool privateer of 14 guns, commanded by Robert Joy. We took him in company, and proceeded to the westward, and nothing more remarkable at present.

On the 14th of Sept., 1781, we came upon 3 pints of water, and other provisions reduced.

On the 15th of Sept., 1781, at 8 P. M., orders were given to bear away for Spain, which is very reasonable to suppose that it must strike us all aback, when we were in the fairest prospect of seeing our friends once more. But now all our hopes are dead. Fortune still frowns against us and I am almost in despair. My spirits are sunken, my health is declining.

I remain in this state till the 22d of Sept., 1781, when we arrived in [illegible], about 4 miles from [illegible] where we met with two American vessels. We had promise from the Commodore to be discharged, if we could better ourselves, as our case is very deplorable. I see no remedy at present. But as our ship wanted repairs, we were permitted to go on shore, and eight or ten never came on board since. But it is my fortune to remain on board the ship, and I must make the best of the bargain although it seems to be bad. After these people did not come on board, the whole ship's company were refused to go on shore for some time. We rest ourselves till the 4th of October, 1781.

No remarkable adventure at present. The 6th, one of the French captains sent a large bone at one of the volunteers, and struck him in the head, and called him all to naught. This was done for driving his dog out of the berth; but I trust in God that we shall be able to be revenged on them some day or other.

Oct. 8th, 1781. I received eight Spanish mill dollars, and went on shore to buy small stores, and other things necessary for me.

Wednesday night at the hour of eleven, one of the officers came down and ordered us to prepare for action, for the Frenchmen were about to force them away from the ship, but being discovered in season, were prevented.

Sunday, 14th. Orders came down for us to arm ourselves and come on the deck. It was on account of the Frenchmen, who mutineered some time ago, and three of them were condemned to the galley for twenty-eight years. [Qu. days?]

Wednesday, 17th, 1781. Weighed anchor at 7 A. M., and went to sea, leaving fifty men on shore sick. Now I trust we are bound to America.

Thursday, 18th. Fair weather and fresh breezes. At 10 P. M. all hands were called to quarters. Seeing a large sail upon our starboard quarter, our ship being unfit for action, we hauled our wind and left her.

Saturday, 20th of Oct. This day took a brig from Newfoundland, bound to Cowes, laden with fish, commanded by ———. Lat. 38:20 N., long. 13:40 W.

Sunday, Oct. 21, 1781. Took the brig in tow, for she is a dull sailer.

Tuesday, Oct. 23d, 1781. Fair weather and light breeze; and three Frenchmen went to head quarters.

Friday, Oct. 26th, 1781. This day we saw three sails to the southward, at [illegible] of the brig, and gave chase,

but could not come up with them. At 6 P. M. hove to for the brig. Our ship is very sickly at present. We have a malignant fever amongst us, which carries off very soon. I was once in hopes of seeing my friends again, but now I am in despair as we run from one port to another, and our allowance is very short, of water, grog and provisions, which causes the heart to lament the hard fate of the South Carolina. I find it is but in vain to strive to get to the dearest wishes of my heart.

This day, 27th, at 6 A. M., made the Salvages. [illegible] which I am obliged to spend time in this, is not my fault for being so long on board, but my hard fortune in this cruel world. Trouble and afflictions I am not a stranger to. Sickness and death are no strangers on board the ship South Carolina.

Sunday, the 17th of November. We are in hopes of sailing very soon for some other port. But where we shall fetch, God knows. But I suppose to some distant island whence it is out of the power of man to get.

November 19th, 1781. Lying at Santa Cruz. I delivered to Josiah Arnold a quadrant, valued at thirty shillings, sterling.

The most remarkable adventure in this port, was that the prize which we brought into this Port was discharged, and the prize-masters taken out in a very abrupt manner. How she was disposed of we know not, but we see no use in taking prizes which are disposed of in this manner.

Saturday, Nov. 24th, 1781. We weighed anchor and went to sea, steering W. S. W., till we came upon the Line, and then our course was west.

Our ship remains very sickly, for there are not less than eighty men sick at the present time.

December 4th, 1781. This day Mr. Higgins, one of the volunteers, was confined to his cabin for refusing to

scrape the gundeck under his gun, or to order it done. Mr. Jacob Higgins came on board in the character of a gentleman, and has behaved as such ever since on board the South Carolina.

December 8th, 1781.

This evening the following wager was laid between John Coshing and Samuel Rice. The aforesaid Rice lays five guineas against twelve, that the ship South Carolina makes the Continent of America the first land that we see, and another wager of one guinea to three, that we make the continent in fifteen days from the date. We are now in latitude of 23 : 30 N., longitude 43 : 39 W., from the meridian of London.

December 13th, 1781. At W. by S. saw a sail, and gave chase all day and night. On the morning, at 8 A.M., gave over chase and stood to the W. by N.

December 14th, 1781. At about 12 M., one of our young men fell from the foretop-gallant yard arm, on the lar-board side, and caught by the foretop-gallant yard, and fell from that to the foretopsail brace, and caught by it, and held on for some time, till he fell from that, and caught by the fore brace, where he held on till he was relieved by the ship's company, and received no wound of importance.

December 17th, 1781. We find ourselves in the latitude of 23 : 32 W., and longitude of 67 : 15 W. Nothing more remarkable than what is passed before.

From the 17th to the 20th we passed through many droll manœuvres.

On the 20th of December, 1781, a Spaniard fell from the fore yard into the sea. We hove about, and took him in without much hurt.

December 23d, 1781. At 10 A. M., there was a cry of fire. I soon perceived it to be in the steward's room,

which was in a flame, by the liquor taking fire from a candle through the neglect of Mr. Powers. But the fire was soon extinguished with water, which saved the ship from blowing up.

On the 24th, we fell in with the reefs on the north side of Abacco. And seeing our danger, we hauled to the eastward and got out of this dangerous navigation.

25th or Christmas Day. Salt beef and the devil for dinner on board the South Carolina.

December 27th, 1781. We made a large fleet of forty sail. We stood off until the 28th and had a heavy gale that night. The next morning the gale abated, and we saw the fleet to the windward, and one sail to the leeward, to which we gave chase. But our maintopsail being split, we come upon her very slowly. We are in sight of the land upon the coast of Carolina.

December 29th, 1781. We still cruise off Charleston Bar, and in sight of the fleet. But declining speaking with them, our situation is now more deplorable than ever, for we are debarred from all light, and live in utter darkness, and what we call a scene of misery and distress.

December 31st, 1871. Being weary of cruising, they bore away to the Eastward.

January 1st, 1782. God send us a happy year, and deliver us from slavery, and especially from the South Carolina, the worst of hells.

We bore away for the Hanover, and started to the eastward and southward, till the 4th of January, 1782, when we made the Isle of Abaco, in latitude 26° north. We stood out and made the Keys on the Grand Bahama Bank, where we stood off and on till the morning of the 5th of January, at 10 A. M., made the Keys called Isaac Keys. We wore ship about ten times last night.

About three days since, there was a man found dead in

the ship, whom we judged to have been dead about ten days, and they hove him overboard without ceremony.

Monday, the 7th, 1782. At 2 A. M., saw a fleet close on board. We called all hands to quarters, and spoke with them. They proved to be a fleet from Jamaica, and we took them all, which were five in number. Three were armed ships of twelve and eighteen guns. We brought them to at sun-rising under our lee, and at 10 A. M., they were all manned, and stood with us for the Havana.

At 4 P. M., a man fell overboard, on board one of our prizes. Mr. ——— jumped over to save him, but could not. Another man jumped over to save them; but all in vain. The ship wore as soon as possible, and we bore away, seeing they were in distress. But they were in the sea for the space of three quarters of an hour before we gave them relief; but had the good luck to save them all three. And so ends the first Monday in the year.

Tuesday, the 8th. The fleet is all in sight.

Friday 11th 1782. We made the Island of Cuba and the Matanzas. Bore S. E., distance 10 leagues.

Saturday, 12th. We run down and made the Havana, and hove to for the fleet to come up, and in the meantime we spoke a schooner from New London, and she informed us that Cornwallis was taken by the Americans, and all his army; and that Gen. Green had laid siege to Charleston, in South Carolina.

January 17th, 1782. This day I had my discharge from the South Carolina, after being on board fourteen months.

In a supplementary journal sheet, Mr. Foot states that "the South Carolina mounted forty guns, twenty-eight

36-pounders on the main deck, and 12 12-pounders on the quarter deck and fore-castle, navigated by 540 men, mostly French, John Joyners, Esq., Captain, under the direction of Alexander Gillion, Esq., Commodore."

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register for January, 1875, page 24, has the following note: "In a letter to Robert Morris, October 10, 1783, John Paul Jones says he "received orders to proceed to Europe, to command the great frigate building at Amsterdam, for the U. S., then called the Indian, and since the South Carolina."

In a letter to Robert R. Livingston, Dr. Franklin says: "I suppose the minister from this court (France) will acquaint Congress with the king's sentiments respecting the very handsome present of a ship of the line. People in general here are much pleased with it."

The following further information is taken from notes furnished by Mr. James Kimball.

["From a New York paper.] Ship South Carolina, 44 guns, 500 men, from Philadelphia for Europe, with two vessels under convoy, were all taken by three British ships, and sent into New York, arriving on the 24th of December, 1782."

New York was then in possession of the British army.

"The South Carolina sailed from Philadelphia, Sept. 12, 1782, John Joyner, Esq., commander, and was taken, outside of the Capes, by the British ship Diomedé, 44 guns, the Astrea and the Quebec being in company."

"Cooper's Naval History says:—The South Carolina was strictly the property of France, and was loaned to the State of South Carolina for three years, on condition that the State would insure her, sail her at its own expense, and render to her owners one quarter of the proceeds of all prizes. On one of her cruises she captured *ten* prizes."

HOWARD ON THE CONDITION OF FORTON PRISON.

In the History of Prisons, by the celebrated English philanthropist, John Howard, 4th edition, published in London, 1792, the great prison reformer says :

"In a prison not very convenient at Forton, near Gosport,* there were a hundred and twenty-seven French prisoners, March 2, 1779. On that day the meat was very bad, and had been killed, as the butcher's servant said, that morning : but it was returned, and Mr. Neuham the agent procured them good meat instead of it. Most of the six-pound loaves wanted weight. I saw the bread weighed for 142 prisoners, and observed a deficiency of three pounds. The straw, by long use, was turned to dust in the mattresses, and many of them here, and at other places, had been emptied to clear them of vermin.

On the prisoners complaining that the bread was too light and the meat bad, I referred them to the ninth article of the regulations, by which they are directed to apply to the agent, and (if not redressed) to the commissioners. One of them pertinently replied, 'How is that possible, when every letter is examined by the agent?'

At my visit Nov. 6, 1782, I found there was no separation of the Americans from other prisoners of war, and they had the same allowance of bread, viz. : one pound and a half each. There were 154 French, 34 Dutch, and 133 Americans. Of these 12 French, 25 Dutch and 9 Americans were in the hospital. The wards were not clean. No regulations hung up. I weighed several of the 6 lb. loaves, and they all wanted some ounces of weight.

The American prisoners then had an allowance from the States, paid by order of Dr. Franklin. I found a gentleman of Portsmouth distributing this allowance. From Lady-day to Michaelmas, officers received one shilling a week, and seamen sixpence : and from Michaelmas to Lady-

*Gosport is separated from Portsmouth by Portsmouth harbor, very much as East Boston is separated from Boston proper.

day, officers two shillings and seamen one shilling per week. American officers were not on parole like other officers.

The Americans were equally well accommodated at Forton, near Gosport, where I found 251, March 2, 1779.

The table of regulations was almost the same as that for the French prisoners. The principal difference was, that in the victualling table, the bread allowance was then only 1 lb. a day. The meagre day was Saturday; and against the weekly article of two pints of pease, was added, 'or greens in lieu.' The regulation Art. 5, is well worth copying. 'As water and tubs for washing their linen and cloaths will be allowed, the prisoners are advised to keep their persons as clean as possible, it being very conducive to health.' "

At last, on the 3d day of September, 1782, a treaty of peace between England and the United States was signed at Versailles, and on the same day and at the same place a treaty of peace between France and England was signed. The treaty with the United States was ratified by the King of England, on the ninth of April following. With this act terminated the seven years' war of independence, and the United States of America took their place in the family of nations.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE SPARHAWK FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND.

[Continued from page 58.]

308 George King Sparhawk, a son of John and Abigail (King) Sparhawk, married Abigail Humphreys, daughter of Hon. Daniel and Mary (King) Humphreys, in June, 1794.

631 Jane, b. 1795; d. unm. Aug. 5, 1834.

632 John, b. 1797; d. unm. Nov. 18, 1821.

633 George, b. 1800; m. Miss Jane Campbell, Oct. 20, 1838; d. Nov. 21, 1857.

634 Margaret, b. March 20, 1802; m. Hon. Mark Wentworth Pierce, Feb. 14, 1842; d. s. p., Oct. 4, 1844.

635 Daniel, b. 1804; m. Eunice G. Treadwell, July, 1833; d. May 22, 1859.

636 Andrew, b. 1806; m. Martha A. Phelps; d. Dec., 1864.

637 Susan, b. Oct. 3, 1808; d. unm.

638 Catherine, b. Jan. 16, 1810; d. unm. Feb. 13, 1867.

639 Charles, b. April 20, 1812; m. Sarah F. Odell, Dec. 23, 1858; d. s. p.

640 David Humphreys, b. Nov., 1815; m. Catherine W. Stone.

641 Mary P., b. Jan. 20, 1820; m. N. F. Barnes.

Mrs. Abigail H. Sparhawk died in Conway, N. H., Feb. 4, 1856, aged 85.

311 Samuel Sparhawk, a son of John and Abigail (King) Sparhawk, married Miss Elizabeth McKinstry, 1803, daughter of Dr. Wm. and Priscilla (Leonard) McKinstry.

642 Oliver, b. 1805; m. Sarah Coffin, *s. p.*; d. ———.

643 Thomas, b. 1807; m. Elizabeth Campbell, 1837; d. ———.

644 Elizabeth, b. 1809; m. Edward Winslow, *s. p.*

Samuel Sparhawk was secretary of state in New Hampshire in 1803, and a presidential elector in New Hampshire in 1829.

317 John Sparhawk Appleton, a son of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton, married Mary Lander, daughter of Peter and Rebecca (Brown) Lander, April 20, 1807.

645 John, b. Jan. 9, 1809; m. Elizabeth M. Messer, May 22, 1831.

646 Mary Lander, b. Nov. 10, 1810; d. Jan. 2, 1812.

647 Peter Lander, b. Jan. 14, 1813; d. May 8, 1817.

Mrs. Mary L. Appleton died July 28, 1838.

318 Margaret Appleton, daughter of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton, married Willard Peele, May 12, 1800.

648 Jane Appleton, b. Mar. 31, 1802; m. Hon. Stephen C. Phillips, Nov. 6, 1822; d. Dec. 19, 1837.

649 Margaret Mason, b. May 28, 1803; m. Hon. S. C. Phillips, Sept. 3, 1838; d. July 15, 1883.

650 J. Willard, b. May 26, 1804; m. Sarah Ann Silsbee, Mar. 19, 1846; d. Sept. 29, 1871.

651 Catherine S., b. Apr. 9, 1814; m. Abel Nichols, Sept. 29, 1838; d. Mar. 3, 1839.

Willard Peele died June 13, 1835.

319 Nathaniel Appleton, a son of John and Jane (Sparhawk) Appleton, married Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Lander) Ward, Oct. 19, 1803.

652 Elizabeth Ward, b. July 10, 1804; m. Eben Putnam, Sept. 25, 1827; d. April 27, 1887.

653 William Ward, b. Aug. 27, 1806; d. 1838.

654 Sarah Ward, b. June 5, 1810; d. Dec., 1810.

655 Henry, b. July 12, 1811; d. June 18, 1832.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ward Appleton died April 23, 1819.

321 Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Bartlett) Sparhawk, married Hon. William Jarvis, March 8, 1808.

656 Mary Pepperrell Sparhawk, b. May 21, 1809; m. Hon. Hampden Cutts, Sept. 9, 1829; d. April 12, 1879.

657 Elizabeth Bartlett, b. Feb. 22, 1811; m. Hon. D. E. Wheeler, Feb. 14, 1833; d. July, 1848.

Mrs. Mary P. S. Jarvis died in 1811 and was buried in Haverhill, Mass.

Hon. Wm. Jarvis married, second, Miss Anne Bailey Bartlett, a cousin of his first wife. He died in Weathersfield, Vermont, Oct. 21, 1859, in his eighty-ninth year. His oldest daughter, Mrs. M. P. S. Cutts, wrote of his life under the title "Life and Times of Wm. Jarvis," to which we have several times referred.

322 Elizabeth Royall Sparhawk, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Royall) Sparhawk, married Rev. Henry Hutton, M.A., Rector of Beaumont, Essex, England.

658 Charles Henry, b. 1794; Rev. D.D., educated at Charter House and Baliol College, Oxford (B.A. 1816, M.A. 1819, D.D. 1843), Rector of Great Houghton, 1844, Fellow of Magdalen College, 1816-1844; d. ———.

659 Henry, jr., b. 1797; m. Elizabeth Sophia Beevor, only daughter of Rev. Aug. Beevor, 1823. Educated at Charter House and Baliol College (B.A. 1820, M.A. 1823), Rector of Filleigh Cum, East Buckland, 1833; d. ———.

660 Mary Anne, b. ———; m. Rev. Wm. Walford, M.A., of Hatfield Place, near Witham, Essex; d. ———.

661 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Rev. Wm. Moreton, 1814; d. ———.

662 Anne, b. ———.

663 Harriet, b. ———; m. Rev. D. Drummond, 1829; d. ———.

664 Louise, b. ———; m. Arch Deacon Parry, 1824; d. ———.

665 William Pepperrell, b. ———; m. Ellen Porter; d. ———.

666 Thomas Palmer, b. ———; m. Mary Drummond; d. ———.

667 Frances, b. ———; d. unm.

324 Harriott Pepperrell Sparhawk, daughter of

William and Elizabeth (Royall) Sparhawk, married Charles Thomas Hudson (Lord Palmer), July 14, 1802.

668 Louisa Catherine, b. ———; d. unm., 1868.

669 Mary Anne, b. ———.

670 Caroline, b. ———; m. Rev. C. J. Abraham; d. June 16, 1877.

671 George Joseph, b. 1811; m. E. E. Holford, Feb. 26, 1836; d. 1866.

672 Charles Archdale, b. Oct. 1, 1813; m. Julia Simpson, Feb. 27, 1838; d. 1860.

673 William Henry, b. 1816; d. 1824.

Sir Charles Palmer died April 27, 1827. Harriott Pepperrell, his widow, died Jan. 2, 1848.

The descendants of the Frosts, Coopers, Danas, Francis and Goves, recorded from 325 to 420, are so scattered that the author has made no attempt to carry them further, as this record is only a brief one at best. Such as are in print are to be found in the excellent "History of Cambridge, Mass.," by Paige, to whom the author is indebted for matter already recorded. Where the lines of descent are carried further than those of the above-mentioned families it is due to peculiar facilities afforded the author by representatives of their respective branches, who, having heard of this brief sketch, have offered assistance.

423 Elizabeth Russell, daughter of Dr. Charles and Elizabeth (Vassall) Russell, married Charles Furlong De-gen of Leghorn, June 12, 1797.

674 Charles Russell, b. ———; m. Maria Kittredge, *s. p.*

675 Elizabeth, b. ———; d. unm.

676 Royall, b. ———; d. unm.

677 George, b. ———; d. unm.

678 Grace, b. ———; m. Dr. Suter, U. S. A.

679 Laura, b. ———; m. Thos. Shankland.

680 Matilda, b. ———; m. Rev. Jas. H. Tyng.

681 Emma, b. ———; m. Rev. Wm. Purviance.

682 Elvira, b. ———; m. John Soley.

683 Henry, b. ———; m. Eliza Adams.

425 Rebecca Russell, daughter of Dr. Charles and Elizabeth (Vassall) Russell, married David Pearce, Nov. 7, 1793.

684 Chas. Russell, b. ———; m. E. Sumner.

685 David (jr.), b. ———; d. unm.

686 Catherine Russell, b. ———; m. Com. David Geisinger, U. S. N.

687 Harriet Rebecca, b. ———; m. R. Lawrence.

688 Helen, b. ———; m. F. W. Ostrander, M.D.

David Pearce was born in Gloucester, Mass., Jan. 18, 1776. He graduated from Harvard University and died in Boston, May, 1807.

Mrs. Rebecca (Russell) Pearce married, second, Mr. Joseph Ruggles in 1813.

430 Elizabeth Russell, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Henley) Russell, born Aug. 17, 1779; married John Langdon Sullivan, Oct. 12, 1797.

689 Thomas Russell, b. Feb. 13, 1799; m. Charlotte Blake; d. Dec. 23, 1862.

690 Elizabeth, b. ———.

691 Emily, b. ———.

Mrs. E. R. Sullivan died April 16, 1854. John Langdon Sullivan (born April 9, 1777), died Feb. 10, 1865.

431 Sarah Russell, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Seaver) Russell, born Dec. 1, 1786, married Richard Sullivan May 22, 1804.

692 Elizabeth Lowell, b. 1805; d. 1833.

693 Sarah Seaver, b. 1808; m. Stephen Perkins; d. 1834.

694 Anna Cabot, b. ———; m. F. Cunningham.

695 Richard, jr., b. 1814; d. 1815.

696 Mary Russell, b. 1816; d. 1828.

697 Richard, jr., b. ———; m. H. Gardner.

698 Francis William, b. 1821; d. 1824.

699 James, b. 1829; d. 1867.

Richard Sullivan, sr., died in Cambridge, Dec. 11, 1861.

438 Rebecca Tyng Henley, daughter of Samuel and Katherine (Russell) Henley, married John Soley, Nov. 28, 1804.

700 John, jr., b. ———; m. Elvira Degen (see 682).

701 Catherine Henley, b. ———.

702 Mary Russell, b. ———.

703 Hannah, b. ———.

704 James Russell, b. ———.

440 Rebecca Russell Lowell, daughter of John and Rebecca (Russell) Lowell, married S. P. Gardner, Sept. 19, 1797.

705 Elizabeth Pickering, b. March 11, 1799; m. John C. Gray, May 30, 1820; d. June 8, 1879.

706 Mary Lowell, b. Jan. 12, 1802; m. Fr. Cabot Lowell, Jan. 11, 1826; d. July 24, 1884.

707 John Lowell, b. Feb. 8, 1804; H. C. 1821; m. C. E. Peabody, Oct. 4, 1826; d. July 24, 1884.

708 Sarah Russell, b. Sept. 20, 1807; m. Horace Gray, July 3, 1837.

709 George, b. Sept. 15, 1809; m. H. M. Read, Oct. 18, 1838.

710 Francis Lowell, b. Dec. 28, 1811; d. July, 1812.

Samuel P. Gardner was born May 14, 1767; died Dec. 18, 1843, aged 76.

Rebecca R. L. Gardner was born May 17, 1779; died May 11, 1853.

441 Rev. Charles Lowell, son of Judge John and Rebecca (Russell) Lowell, married Harriet Brackett Spence, daughter of Keith and Mary Traill Spence, Oct. 2, 1806.

711 Chas. Russell, b. Oct. 30, 1807; m. A. C. Jackson; d. June 23, 1870.

712 Rebecca Russell, b. Jan. 17, 1809; d. unm.

713 Mary Traill Spence, b. Dec. 3, 1810; m. S. R. Putnam, Apr. 25, 1832.

714 Wm. Keith, b. Sept. 23, 1813; d. Feb. 12, 1823.

715 Robert Traill, b. Oct. 8, 1816; m. M. Duane.

716 James Russell, b. Feb. 22, 1819; m. M. White.

Rev. Charles Lowell's life has been so graphically pictured by his daughter, Mrs. Mary Lowell Putnam, to which we have already referred, that we will not attempt in our brief record to give more than an outline. He was born on August 15, 1782, in Boston, Mass. He received his first education at the grammar school in Roxbury, where his parents were then living. He entered Harvard College as a member of the sophomore class in 1797, having previously attended Phillips Academy in Andover, Mass. He took his degree on July 16, 1800. He studied law under his brother for one year at the desire of his father. Finding it distasteful, he was not opposed in his wish to enter the ministry. He completed his studies in Edinburgh and travelled extensively in Europe. His wife was a great-great-granddaughter of Robert and Mary (Hoel) Cutts of Kittery, Maine, through her mother. The account of his ministrations as clergyman can only be alluded to here. He was not only successful but well-beloved. All his children who have attained to years of maturity, have achieved distinction, the most notable being his youngest son James Russell Lowell, the famous poet, litterateur, statesman and orator.

On March 30, 1850, Mrs. Harriett B. S. Lowell was suddenly taken away from her family by death. She was much beloved, and it is said that her youngest son inherited his poetical talent from her. Mr. Lowell survived her eleven years, dying on January 10, 1861.

442 Elizabeth Cutts Lowell, daughter of Judge John and Rebecca Russell Lowell, married Warren Dutton, June 3, 1806.

717 John Lowell, b. ———; d. unm.

718 James Russell, b. ———; m. Sarah Ellen Hooper.

719 Francis Lowell, b. ———; d. unm.

[*To be continued.*]

THE DWELLINGS OF BOXFORD.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

THE following pages contain sketches of the history of the houses of Boxford, both of those now standing and of those known only in history. Concerning a number of old cellars to be found in the town little or nothing is known. The writer has gathered much information relative to the homes of Boxford and places it in this form that their history may not pass into oblivion.

1.

ROBERT GOULD CELLAR.—Robert Gould, who is said to have come from New Jersey and to have been born about 1795, built, about 1846, a small house in the woods about half a mile east of the residence of the late Isaac Hale. After living there about a year, his house was destroyed by fire, and he disappeared from the neighborhood.

2.

JOSEPH HOLDEN CELLAR.—The old Holden cellar, so called, in the Ridges, was covered by a dwelling a hundred years ago. Joseph Holden was living there in 1791. He was a brother of James Holden, who lived at No. 204, near the residence of Mr. James A. Elliott. The old house was set on fire and burned down about eighty-five years ago.

3.

RESIDENCE OF L. S. HOWE.—The residence of Mr. Leverett Saltonstall Howe was built by himself, on land bought of Isaac Hale, in 1849. Mr. Howe was from Linebrook Parish, Ipswich.

4.

RESIDENCE OF E. HOWE.—Mr. Edward Howe erected his house in 1844, on land bought of Isaac Hale. Mr. Howe is a brother of Mr. L. S. Howe (No. 3) and was also from Linebrook Parish. He married, for his first wife, Mary Ann, daughter of the late Gen. Solomon Lowe, in 1841, and at first resided in the house now owned and occupied by his brother, Mr. William A. Howe, at the village, opposite the post office (No. 104). Mrs. Howe died in 1842, and he exchanged houses with his brother William who then owned and occupied the present home of Mr. Daniel Bixby (No. 10). Upon his second marriage, in 1844, he erected his present residence and has since lived in it.

Mr. Howe began shoe-manufacturing in No. 104 at the village in 1838 and built the factory at his present residence in 1845. His son William Wallace Howe became a partner with him in 1876, and the firm name since that time has been "E. Howe & Son."

Prof. James Hamilton Howe, dean of the department of music in De Pauw University, Greencastle, Ind., is a son of Mr. Edward Howe, and was born in this house in 1856.

5.

RESIDENCE OF W. W. HOWE.—Isaac Hale built his shoe factory in 1859, and manufactured shoes for several years. In 1887, the building was purchased of John Hale, who then owned it, by Mr. William W. Howe (so

of Mr. Edward Howe of No. 4), who remodelled it into a very pleasant home. Since it was finished in 1888 he has resided in it.

6.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. MARGARET HALE.—The land on which the house of Mrs. Isaac Hale now stands, for a considerable distance around, was two hundred years ago in the possession of Thomas Perley. He was a son of Allan and Susanna (Bokenson) Perley, the emigrant ancestors of the Perley family in America, was born in what is now Topsfield in 1641, and lived first in Rowley. Purchasing a large tract of land in Boxford of Richard Dole of Newbury, he built a house on the site now occupied by the residence of Mrs. Hale, about 1684, and afterward lived there. He died Sept. 24, 1709. He was an influential man, being one of the early representatives to the General Court and an incumbent of most of the town offices. He was the ancestor of the majority of the Perleys in America. His descendants have been prominently before the world, holding many offices of trust and honor, being teachers of morals, religion and science, practitioners of medicine, the law, etc. His wife was Lydia Peabody, daughter of Lieut. Francis Peabody, the holder of vast tracts of land in this section of New England.

Mr. Perley was succeeded on the homestead, by a devise in his will, by his son Thomas, who was born in 1668 and who resided with his father as long as the latter lived. He married, first, Sarah, daughter of Capt. John Osgood of Andover, in 1695. She died in 1724, and Lieutenant Perley, as he was then called, married, second, Elizabeth, widow of Joseph Putnam of Salem village and mother of Gen. Israel Putnam, in 1727. The general was at this time about eight years of age, and as his mother was his guardian it is probable that he spent several years of his

minority in his step-father's home at this place. Boxford was a place he liked to visit, even after he became famous. Mr. Perley was a farmer of large means, a store-keeper and a public man. In the militia company of the town he became a captain, and in his public duties he represented the town in the halls of legislation in 1700, 1702,



RESIDENCE OF MRS. MARGARET HALE.

1703, 1707, 1709, 1718 and 1719. He died in 1745, at the age of seventy-seven, having been the father of eleven children. Among his descendants was Dr. William Putnam Richardson. In his will he divided his farm between his sons Thomas and Asa. Thomas had that part now known as the Cleaveland farm, and Asa's portion included the homestead.

Asa Perley took up his residence in the house in which

he was born (in 1716) and had always lived, after his marriage, in 1738, with Susanna Low of Essex. He was afterward married to Mrs. Apphia Porter of Danvers and to Mrs. Ruth Kimball of Bradford. In 1760, or about that date, he took the old house down and erected the mansion now standing. After completing the house and caring for the surroundings he set out a sapling elm, which has grown to be one of the largest and most beautiful elms in the state. Here Asa lived while passing through his distinguished career. For ten years he was a selectman; in 1771, 1772, 1780 and 1781, he was representative from Boxford to the General Court, and in 1775 — that noted year in the history of the nation — he was a member of the Provincial Congress. The records of this Congress show that in it he held prominent positions, and private papers in the possession of his descendants indicate that he was privy to those secret discussions and manœuvres that characterized the opening months of the American Revolution. It is a fact worthy of mention that seven of his sons fought in that struggle for independence. Major Perley, so called from his position in the militia, died at his home in April, 1806, at the age of nearly ninety. His widow survived him but fourteen days, and within a fortnight their aged remains were both laid to rest in mother earth. Among the descendants of Major Asa Perley are Prof. John Perley of the Maine Wesleyan Seminary and College, Rev. James E. Clark of Maine, Theodore Ingalls King, professor of music, Washington, D. C., and Hon. Dudley W. Adams, master of the National Grange of the Patrons of Husbandry.

At Mr. Perley's death, the place came into the possession of his son Samuel. Samuel was born in 1757, married Phebe Dresser of Rowley in 1798, and from that time resided with his aged parents and carried on the farm.

Little more than a year passed after the death of his parents, when, one day early in June, 1807, he cut himself with a scythe while mowing. From the effects of this wound he died on the eighteenth of the same month at the age of forty-nine. His widow was left in rather straitened circumstances, with three young children to provide for,—their ages being seven, four and three years. She did her duty nobly. She cultivated the farm, carried her produce to market, carefully husbanded that which was left to her care, and reared her children to honest and noble manhood. Her first born, the Hon. Ira Perley, chief justice of the supreme court of New Hampshire, and the most distinguished of the American Perleys, here at his mother's knee learned his first lessons; here by the light of the hearth fire pored over his first school books; here in this home grew in love for honesty and in integrity, developing manly character. Her second child inherited a feeble constitution and died at the age of twenty-five. The youngest child was Dr. Daniel Perley, who practised medicine in Georgetown and Lynn, and was the author of "Perley's Grammar." The children are all dead, the last, the doctor, dying in Lynn in 1879 of paralysis. Mrs. Perley carried on the farm until 1833, when it was sold to Israel and Isaac Hale. She afterward lived with her son Daniel in Georgetown and Lynn, and died in the latter place in 1850. Her remains lie by the side of those of her husband in Boxford and her epitaph, "All the days of my appointed time will I wait," is very expressive as she was a widow nearly half a century and had reached the age of four score and seven.

In 1835, Israel Hale sold his interest in the farm to his partner and brother Isaac Hale. Isaac, then twenty-one years old, lived upon the place from that time, his mother keeping house for him. In 1837, he married and till his

death in October, 1875, resided there. His widow still lives upon the place.

Mr. Isaac Hale was born in the old Hale house (No. 9) in 1814, and was son of Joseph and Martha (Friend) Hale. He had but one child, which was still-born.

7.

OLD HALE CELLAR.—There was an old cellar about two rods southeast of the little Hale house (No. 8), which was filled up some sixty years ago. A very old house stood there.

8.

LITTLE HALE HOUSE.—This house was built by Mr. John Hale in 1823 for a store, but was never used for that purpose. It was first occupied by Abraham Howe. The builder lived in it from 1825 to 1830. Mr. Hale then lived in Mrs. Perley's house (No. 6), 1830–1832, and carried on her farm. His house, during this time, was occupied by Jonathan Chapman and John Perley. Mr. Hale then moved back to his house and lived there from 1832 to 1834, when he bought and removed to his last residence (No. 42). The house has since been occupied by John Fegan, William Bly, John Sawyer, Samuel Shepherd (who used it as a shoe manufactory about a year), John G. Bailey (who resided there over twenty years), William Gunnison, Jacob Kent, Oliver B. Fogg, Jules Hould and Frank Laporte. It is now in the possession of Mr. Lewis D. Hale of Haverhill, who inherited it from John Hale.

9.

OLD HALE HOUSE.—This house was built by Joseph Hale about the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1749. He was a son of Joseph and Mary (Hovey) Hale, and was born in Boxford Sept. 14, 1727. His wife was

Sarah Jackson of Topsfield. They had six children : Sarah, the oldest, married John Platts of Bradford, and settled in Hollis, N. H., in the beginning of the Revolution ; Mary married Levi Goodridge, who was living at the Daniel Gould place, and settled in Westminster, Vt. ; Joseph died at the age of two years ; Hannah married Caleb Jackson of Rowley, and was the grandmother of Daniel and Luther Jackson of that town ; Joseph (second child of that name) settled on the old place ; and Mehitable married John Merrill of Rowley in 1786.

Joseph Hale, jr., married Martha Friend in October, 1796, and settled on his father's homestead. All of his children were born there. Among them were John, born 1801, who lived in Nos. 6, 8 and 42 ; Joseph, born 1805, who lived there and in No. 14 ; Isaac, born 1814, who lived in No. 6 ; Martha, who married and resided in Rowley ; and Israel, who lived in Stowe, Vt. Mr. Hale died in 1818, and the houselot and buildings descended to his son Joseph as his share of the estate. Widow Hale lived with her son Isaac at No. 6 from 1835 for several years, and then remarried and settled in New Hampshire.

The son Joseph lived on the old place until his removal to No. 14 in 1837, when he sold to his brother Isaac, who owned it as long as he lived (till 1875) and then it came into the possession of his brother John, who died possessed of it in 1888. Mr. Lewis D. Hale of Haverhill now owns it, having inherited it from John Hale, who was his grandfather. It has been a tenement house since 1837.

10.

RESIDENCE OF D. BIXBY.—This house was erected by Mr. William A. Howe in 1841. He resided in it until 1843, when he sold it to his brother Mr. Edward Howe and removed to his present residence at the village (No.

104). Mr. Edward Howe sold the place in the same year to Mr. Daniel Bixby, who has since owned and occupied it. Mr. Bixby was a son of Daniel and Sarah (Towne) Bixby, and was born in Topsfield in 1815.

11.

RESIDENCE OF J. P. CLEVELAND.—What is now the Cleveland farm was originally included in the Hale place, as it is now called. Capt. Thomas Perley lived in No. 6 and at his death, in 1745, devised this portion of his farm to his son Thomas. This son was born in 1705 and married, in 1731, his step-sister, Eunice Putnam, sister to General Israel, and probably soon after built his house where James P. Cleveland, Esq., resides. Mr. Perley died in 1795, aged ninety, having been a widower for eight years. He was a man of property, of prominence and influence. His oldest child, Huldah, married Joshua Cleaves of Beverly and removed to Bridgton, Me., when the town was first settled. Her daughter Huldah was the wife of Rev. Nathan Church, the first minister of Bridgton. Mr. Perley's next child, Rebecca, died, unmarried, in 1813, at the age of seventy-nine. She always lived in the east end of the house. His son Israel, being sent to New Brunswick by the governor of Massachusetts in 1761 on important business, settled at Maugerville, on the St. John river. He had a family of fourteen children, and among his descendants are Col. Charles Strange Perley of Buford, N. B., Hon. James Edwin Perley of Woodbridge, Cal., Hon. William Edward Perley of Blissville, N. B., and other distinguished men. His daughter Mary married Lieut. John Peabody of North Andover, and finally settled in Bridgton, Me. His son Oliver settled at Maugerville, N. B., in 1760, and his house is the oldest now standing in the town. The Hon. Moses Henry Perley of New Brunswick

was a grandson. His son Thomas lived in No. 24, and Enoch settled in Bridgton in the very earliest period of its history. He was a man of uncommon ability and prominence. Gen. John Perley of the Maine militia and Major Thomas Perley were his sons. Among his descendants are also Dr. Thomas F. Perley of Portland, Hon. Samuel Farnsworth Perley of Naples and Dr. George Putnam Perley. Aaron, the youngest son of Thomas Perley, resided upon the homestead.

Aaron Perley was married in 1786 to Mehitable Wood, who lived where the third-district schoolhouse now stands. He resided in the old house until 1818, when he moved it to where it now stands (see No. 12), and built on the original site the house now the residence of Mr. Cleaveland. Mr. Perley resided in his new house until his death which occurred in the winter of 1831-2. His wife died in 1853, at the age of ninety-one. Mr. Perley was wealthy, influential, and one of the two or three principal men in the town and parish. He had ten children; of whom Israel died in New Brunswick, leaving a son Augustus of New York city; John was for many years a shoe-dealer in Salem, where he died a few years since, for whom Perley Block was named, his residence having occupied the site; Enoch attended Exeter Phillips Academy in 1812, and died two years later; Rebecca died, unmarried, eight years ago at the homestead; Harriet married William N. Cleaveland, Esq., of Topsfield; and Thomas lived at home.

Capt. Thomas Perley carried on the farm after his father's death, until 1856, when he died at the age of fifty-eight, having never married.

His brother-in-law, Mr. Cleaveland, then moved to the place and there spent the remainder of his days. He died in 1872. His widow survived him about seven years, dying in 1879, at the age of seventy-five. Their son, Mr.

James Putnam Cleaveland, the present possessor, has resided on the place since his father's death.

12.

OLD AARON PERLEY HOUSE.—Aaron Perley moved this house to its present site from where the residence of James P. Cleaveland, Esq., stands, in 1818, when Mr. Perley built *that* house upon the old site. This house has always been owned in connection with the farm, and has been occupied by tenants, generally by those who have been employed upon the farm. See No. 11 for its earlier history. The chamber in this old house, that General Putnam used to occupy when he visited his sister, has been pointed out with much pride by an aged granddaughter of the builder, now deceased.

13.

RESIDENCE OF W. P. CLEAVELAND.—The residence of Mr. William Perley Cleaveland was built by Mr. John H. Potter of Topsfield for Mr. Cleaveland in 1858. Warwick Bodwell lived there two years, and Mr. Cleaveland boarded with him. Then the owner married and has since resided upon the place. He carried on the butchering business there more than a score of years. He was a son of Wm. N. Cleaveland, Esq., who resided in No. 11, and was born in Killingly, Conn.

14.

RESIDENCE OF T. P. KILLAM.—The old house that formerly occupied the site of Mr. T. Perley Killam's house was built by Nathaniel Perley about 1759. Mr. Perley was a son of Amos and Margaret (Cogswell) Perley and was born in 1735, it is supposed in the old house that once stood in the pasture owned by B. S. Barnes, Esq., situated near the Great Meadows. The house of

which we are writing was 24 x 40 feet, with two large rooms in front, and a large kitchen and two bedrooms in the rear. It was two stories in height, and had the old-fashioned, long, low back roof. The barn was quite large, 36 x 50. Here Mr. Perley reared his large family of nine children, and died in July, 1810, at the age of seventy-five. Here, in 1763, was born his son Nathaniel Perley, Esq., who was a gifted lawyer and a prominent member of the Kennebec bar in Maine. Here were born also his sons Amos, Jesse and Artemas Ward, the founders of three families. Lois, another child, married Benjamin Adams of Georgetown in 1798, and became the mother of Mrs. Col. Kimball and George W. Adams of Georgetown, and of the late Benjamin of Topsfield and Charles H. of Danvers, the deputy sheriff. Mehitable, another daughter of Mr. Perley, who died in 1835, left a legacy in her will toward building the present East Parish church.

Mr. Perley was known as "Cooper Nat," being a cooper by trade. His workshop stood over the old cellar in the same lot with the house and was built about 1760. Of this shop we will speak in No. 15.

After his death, Mr. Perley's son, Artemas Ward, resided upon the place until the buildings were burned to the ground in April, 1832. His son, the late Dea. Haskell Perley of Georgetown, has told the writer of several incidents of the house having caught fire. One, relating more particularly to himself, occurred before he was married, when he was at work for the season on a farm in Topsfield. He said he retired one night, but he could not sleep. A strong presentiment that something was wrong at home came over him. He tried to throw off the disagreeable feeling, but could not; and at length, just before midnight, he went to the stable, threw the saddle on one of the horses and seating himself upon it started toward home. When he came within sight of the house he

saw a light in one of the front rooms and thought something must be wrong for the family to be up at that time of the night. He felt convinced that his presentiment was not an illusion. On riding up in front of the windows he saw the room on fire. Jumping from his horse he went to the back room where the pails were kept, caught up two of them, went to the well and filled them with water and entering the burning room threw the water upon the fire. By repeating the application several times he entirely put it out. Doors were not locked in those days, else the fire would have been more serious. The few coals left in the fireplace when the family retired doubtless fell against the wooden fireboard, after a while setting it on fire, and but for the providential appearance of young Haskell the house must have been burned and perhaps the inmates themselves might have found a tomb then and there. Without disturbing the family, Haskell put up his horse, went into the house and to bed. The next morning the family were surprised to find him at home, but were amazed when he related to them their narrow escape from death.

After the house was burned Artemas removed to Topsfield, where he resided, except a short time when he was at Hampstead, N. H., till his death which occurred in 1862. Joseph Hale bought the farm of Mr. Perley about 1839, and building a small house (No. 15), where the old cooper shop used to stand, lived in it until he had erected the present house and barn in 1841-2. Hale disposed of the place in 1862, since which time it has been occupied by Tobias Reed, George T. Savory, William Dow, George B. Merrill, Walter R. Arrington and the present owner, Mr. Thomas P. Killam.

15.

JOSEPH HALE CELLAR.—The little house that used to stand on the corner near the site of the old fourth-dis-

trict schoolhouse was the cooper shop built by Nathaniel Perley about 1760. After his death in 1810, it was used as a tenement until it was so far decayed as to be unfit for use. The building was low studded, contained two rooms, had one chimney, in the middle, and a cellar. In 1814, Jacob Lofty lived there. He died there the next year. John Woodman, the blacksmith (who as well as Mr. Lofty, worked in the shop near by) lived there for about a year. This was about 1822. The building disappeared soon after. In 1840, Joseph Hale, who was born in No. 9 and who had purchased this farm of Artemas W. Perley, enlarged the cellar and erected over it a small house, about 12 x 16 feet. It contained but one room in front and a pantry and bedroom in the rear on the ground and was one story in height. Mr. Hale lived in this house about one year, until his new house, No. 14, was finished. After Mr. Hale's removal, the house was occupied by Jacob Knight, Hasket Bixby and George Smith. Mr. Smith was living there in 1844, when the house by some means caught on fire and was burned to the ground. The cellar has since remained uncovered.

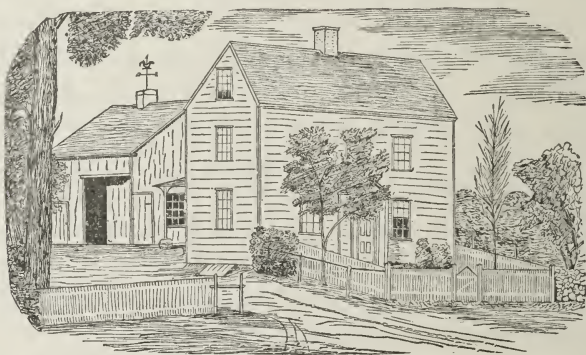
16.

EZRA WILDES CELLAR.—The house in which the family of Ezra Wildes lived during his service in the army of the Revolution stood over the old cellar which is situated some twenty-five rods west of the residence of Capt. John Peabody. Zebulon Wildes, father of Ezra, owned the house lot and probably lived in this house in 1750. A part of the house was taken down about 1776, and the rest removed to No. 18, afterward forming part of the old house there. The cellar has been uncovered since that time. Ezra afterward lived for a short time in No. 36. He was a fiddler, and was commonly known as "Fiddler Wildes."

From him perhaps his descendants in Georgetown inherited their musical gifts.

17.

RESIDENCE OF JOHN PEABODY.—Capt. John Peabody's house was built by Charles Perley about 1830. Mr. Perley was born at No. 18 in 1794, and was son of Amos Perley. He resided in his new house until about 1834, when he sold out to Mr. Peabody. Mr. Perley moved to his birthplace, and there died of consumption in October, 1837. His wife joined him the following February. They left



RESIDENCE OF JOHN PEABODY.

two young children. Mr. Peabody was born in No. 68 in 1806; married Henrietta Baker of South Georgetown in 1831; and resided for three years in No. 18, where was born his son John Perley Peabody, the veteran dry and fancy goods dealer of Salem. Mr. Peabody has resided at this place fifty-six years.

18.

RESIDENCE OF HUMPHREY PERLEY.—A house was built on the same site as the present residence of Mr. Humphrey Perley, probably by Josiah Bridges, a blacksmith, as early as 1710 and perhaps earlier. He was son of Ed-

mund Bridges, the immigrant from England, and was born about 1650. He married, first, Elizabeth Norton, and second, Ruth Greenslip, in Ipswich, where he at first lived, removing to Boxford just before 1680. For £50 he sold his homestead, consisting of ten acres of land (the same now included in the homestead) and dwelling house, barn, shop, well, etc., to Cornelius Balch of Boxford in 1713, and removed to Wenham.

Mr. Balch was from Topsfield and was a cooper by trade. He died in Boxford in 1740, and his widow Mary and son Cornelius Balch, jr., conveyed the place to Jacob Easty of Topsfield, to which place they removed.

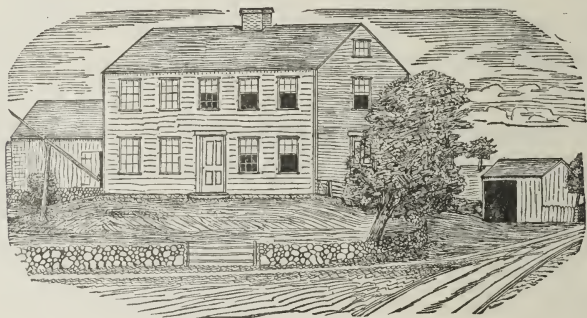
Mr. Easty was a husbandman and resided at this place until 1744, when he sold out to George Start of Topsfield for £87 10s.

Mr. Start was a tailor and probably lived there about six or eight years, when the place came into the possession of Capt. Francis Perley, who lived where Mr. De W. C. Mighill now resides (No. 74). Captain Perley's son Capt. William Perley, of Bunker Hill fame, was married March 26, 1761, and commenced housekeeping at this place. Here on Dec. 24 of the same year was born his son Rev. Humphrey Clark Perley, minister at Methuen and Beverly. When an old man, he often pointed this out as his birthplace.

By the will of Capt. Francis Perley, in 1765, this place came into the possession of his son Jacob. William moved to a house which he had just erected (No. 75), it being the present town almshouse. Jacob was born in 1751; married in 1775; became the owner of the house which stood over the Ezra Wildes cellar (No. 16); took down a part of the house; and, removing the remainder to the present site of this house, added it to it. It was thus made two stories in height, about thirty-two feet in length, with a

common pitch roof and fronting to the south. Jacob Perley removed to Reading in 1777, and thence to Byfield in 1779. Among his children, born in Byfield, were Hon. Jeremiah Perley, who married Mary Dummer, was a legal writer, and for many years a successful lawyer in Maine, and Putnam Perley, a deacon of the Byfield church. Jacob Perley died in 1832, at the age of eighty-one.

Mr. Perley sold this place March 28, 1786, for the sum of £220, to Amos Perley, jr., a son of Nathaniel Perley who lived in No. 14. Amos was the first born of nine children, and, marrying two years after the purchase of



OLD AMOS PERLEY HOUSE.

this place, he settled upon it. Here his nine children were born, and here he resided until his death, which occurred Aug. 3, 1829, at the age of seventy. His widow (who was before his marriage to her the widow of Phineas Rundlett, who lived in No. 100, and whose maiden name was Kimball) married Capt. John Kimball of West Boxford three years after Mr. Perley's death, the place being afterward occupied by Capt. John Peabody till about 1834, and till 1838 by the family of Mr. Perley's son Charles. Of Mr. Perley's other children, Greenleaf died at Calcutta, when on an East India voyage; Nathaniel resided in Tops-

field and Danvers, and became a general in the state militia; Frederic was a grocer at Topsfield and a shoe manufacturer in Danvers, where he died very suddenly in 1879; and Amos Proctor, who was for many years a grocer at Danvers, of the firm of Perley & Currier.

The farm was sold Nov. 15, 1839, by the heirs of Amos Perley to Alpheus A. W. Lake of Charlestown. Mr. Lake let the house to his father Enos Lake, who died here, and to Daniel Boardman, Benjamin Symonds, Daniel



RESIDENCE OF HUMPHREY PERLEY.

Noyes, and an Indian family, who were addicted to the intemperate use of fire water.

Mr. Lake sold the place to John Perley of Ipswich, June 7, 1856, and by him it was deeded shortly after to the present owners. The old house was taken down in 1859, and the new one completed the following year.

The Perley Brothers began their carriage business there in November, 1873.

“It may be small and poor and lowly, yet
 We love it always; memory may fill
 Her chambers full, and time and care may chill
 Our hearts, yet stands the dear old homestead set
 In picture that we never can forget.” H. H.

19.

RESIDENCE OF ELBRIDGE PERLEY.—Mr. Elbridge Perley erected his house in the winter of 1889-90.

20.

RESIDENCE OF PROF. C. H. MOORE.—The summer residence of Charles Henry Moore, professor of art in Harvard College, was built by Samuel Goodale about 1830. Mr. Goodale was from New Hampshire. He married Nancy, sister of Daniel Boardman, now of Georgetown, but who lived for a while at No. 18. Mr. Goodale was a stone mason, and he worked at that trade and upon his land, residing in this house, until his death, which occurred in January, 1872, at the age of seventy-three. Mrs. Goodale died the November previous, at the age of sixty-five.

Mr. Goodale's executor sold the place, in the spring of 1873, to John T. Kennett of West Newbury. Mr. Kennett resided there until the spring of 1887, when he sold out to Professor Moore of Cambridge, who has remodelled and improved the house and since then has spent his summers there. Mr. Kennett removed to Georgetown, where he died the next year.

[*To be continued.*]

A RECORD OF INTERMENTS IN THE OLD OR WESTERN BURYING GROUND IN LYNN, MASS.

MADE BY BENJAMIN H. JACOB.

[Copied from the original record by JOHN T. MOULTON, Lynn, Mass.]

(Continued from p. 80, Vol. XXVI.)

1838.	Oct.	31.	Child of John I. Emerton	21 mos
	Nov.	3.	— — — — —	
	"	7.	Child of James Bacheller	
	"	9.	Child of Alden Burrill	6 yrs
	"	14.	Mr. Mooney (carried to Charlestown)	
	"	15.	Mrs. Dorost	
	"	"	Child of R. T. Burrill	
	"	16.	Francis Tarbox	
	"	19.	Eliza Massey	21 yrs
	"	25.	Child of Bailey Goodridge, jr.	19 mos
	"	27.	Child of Sylvanus Blanchard	4 mos
	"	29.	Child of Otis Johnson	8 mos
	Dec.	5.	Child of James Allen	2½ days
	"	9.	Wife of Israel Perkins	
	"	"	Wife of Harris Nichols	
	"	22.	Children of Benj. Cox	Infants
	"	30.	Samuel Guilford	50 yrs

Number of deaths in Lynn in 1838 was 234.

Western ground	50 adults,	62 children,	13 infants	125
----------------	------------	--------------	------------	-----

Eastern ground	25	"	50	"	7	"	82
----------------	----	---	----	---	---	---	----

Friends' and Dissenters ground	13 adults,	6 children,	3 infants	22
--------------------------------	------------	-------------	-----------	----

Alms House-yard	4 adults,	1 infant	5
-----------------	-----------	----------	---

234

Number of marriages in Lynn in 1838 was 93.

1839	Jan.	11.	Child of Doct. J. R. Pattin	Infant
	"	19.	Wife of Thomas Jacobs	38 yrs

1839.	Jan.	22.	Child of Samuel Cross	5 yrs
	"	25.	Child of Nahum Wetherbee	16 mos
	"	26.	Child of Alonzo Lewis	4 yrs
	"	27.	Child of Richard Tufts	8 mos
	"	30.	George Hudson	
	"	31.	Mrs. Wood	
	Feb.	1.	Wife of Benj. R. Sanborn	39 yrs
	"	4.	Daughter of Wm. Webster	5 yrs 8 mos
	"	6.	Mrs. — — — — —	
	"	9.	Son of Nathaniel Peck	3½ yrs
	"	10.	Child of Wm. Tuttle	5 yrs
	"	16.	Child of Wm. Alley	20 mos
	"	18.	Wife of Joseph S. Kidder	27 yrs
	"	19.	Child of Doct. J. Clark	2 weeks
	"	22.	Son of Stephen H. Gardiner	2 yrs 7 mos
	"	24.	Child of Rev. F. P. Tracy	7 mos
	Mch.	1.	James Aborn, jr.	33 yrs
	"	5.	Nathaniel Stephenson	50 yrs
	"	10.	Child of Allen Rhodes	
	"	26.	Mrs. Bulfinch	58 yrs
	"	29.	Child of Silas P. Boynton	
	"	30.	Mother of Jonathan Tuttle	77 yrs
	"	31.	Child of Lewis Baird	
	Apr.	4.	Henry Hallowell	84 yrs
	"	6.	Daughter of Mrs. Mary A. Cook	4 yrs
	"	7.	Child of Mr. Bosbey	
	"	13.	Child of Wm. Tuttle	7 yrs
	"	"	Child of John Allen	14 mos
	"	14.	Mother of Joseph Alley	
	"	"	Sarah Farrington	
	"	15.	Child of Lewis Baird	
	"	23.	Ezra Newhall	20 yrs
	"	"	Child of Hiram K. West	2 yrs
	"	25.	Child of Cyrus Houghton	3 yrs 7 mos
	"	"	Child of Ezra Hathorne	Infant
	May	3.	Horace Lakeman	
	"	7.	Mrs. Ward	
	"	13.	Child of George Martin	15 mos
	"	30.	Wife of Alonzo Lewis	36 yrs
	"	"	Child of Mr. Vickary	6 mos
	June	2.	Child of Micajah Cutler	5 mos
	"	4.	Mother of Micheson Attwill (carried to Marblehead)	
	"	5.	Child of Silas Fuller, jr.	13 mos
	"	9.	Child of E. H. Parker	Infant

1839.	June	9.	Mrs. — Sargent	
	"	11.	Child of Joseph Breed, jr.	18 mos
	"	21.	Mother of Saml. Curtis (carried to Boston)	61 yrs
	July	13.	Child of Daniel Tilton	17 mos
	"	16.	Mrs. Winn	90 yrs
	"	"	Rev. J. W. Downing (brought from Boston)	26 yrs
	"	20.	Child of Benj. Proctor	Infant
	"	21.	Susan Bowler	
	"	30.	Miss Bowley	17 yrs
	"	"	Wife of Harris O. Chadwell	25 yrs
	Aug.	1.	Child of Andrew Steele	3 weeks
	"	"	Ebenezer Burrill	Very old
	"	3.	Child of George Hood	Infant
	"	7.	Child of Mr. Pettingill	Infant
	"	14.	Child of Elias Larrabee	4 weeks
	"	17.	Child of Stephen Grover	17 mos
	"	18.	Child of Edward Johnson	7 mos
	"	25.	Wife of Mr. Lakeman	29 yrs
	"	27.	Daughter of Charles B. Holmes	4 yrs 7 mos
	"	29.	Charles Newhall, jr.	32 yrs
	"	"	Child of Thomas Averill	7 mos
	Sept.	1.	Child of David Vickary	6 mos
	"	"	Child of Wm. Carver of Boston	9 mos
	"	7.	Brother of Hezekiah Chase	45 yrs
	"	19.	Child of Wm. P. Robinson	1 yr
	"	"	Daughter of Mrs. Eliz. Whitney	17 yrs
	"	26.	Child of Henry Nichols	10 mos
	"	"	Child of Mr. Prince	Infant
	"	27.	Child of Isaac O. Hudson	16 mos
	"	30.	John Mudge	
	Oct.	3.	Child of Samuel Gutterson	
	"	6.	Child of Mr. Cutler	Infant
	"	7.	John Skinner	
	"	9.	Joel Newhall	60 yrs
	"	"	Wm. Bruce	
	"	10.	Child of S. T. Huse	Infant
	"	11.	Mrs. Holder	70 yrs
	"	"	Child of Philip Blaney	2 weeks
	"	12.	Child of Mark Shove	6 mos
	"	13.	Child of Thos. Stanley	2 mos
	"	14.	Mr. Peabody (Rev.)	
	"	16.	Mrs. Heffernan	31 yrs
	"	18.	Elizabeth Johnson	74 yrs
	"	"	Child of N. A. Breed	17 mos

1839.	Oct.	23.	Child of Nelson O. Newhall	
	"	24.	Child of Augustus Newhall	9 mos
	"	"	Child of A. Heffernan	2 weeks
	Nov.	4.	Child of A. Heffernan	6 yrs
	"	6.	Wife of Otis Burrill	28 yrs
	"	10.	Child of Samuel Bacheller	10 weeks
	"	17.	Child of Samuel Johnson	21 mos
	"	20.	Child of Samuel Johnson (son)	8 yrs
	"	28.	Child of John McCartha	Infant
	"	29.	Mother of Benj. Cox	75 yrs
	Dec.	8.	Dau. of Sarah P. Newhall	18 yrs
	"	10.	Dau. of Benj. H. Johnson	16 yrs
	"	17.	Mr. Hatch	
	"	"	Mr. ———	
	"	19.	Son of Josiah R. Clough	3½ yrs
	"	23.	Stephen R. Watts	31 yrs
	"	"	Child of Samuel Larrabee	Infant
	"	24.	Child of Thos. H. Atwill	22 mos
	"	29.	Mr. Lindsey.	
	"	30.	Adopted dau. of Nath'l Chase	6 yrs 4 mos

Number of Interments in the old or Westerly Burying Ground for
 1839. Adults 44. Children 52. Infants 10. Total, 106.

1840.	Jan.	2.	Dau. of James Falls	7 yrs
	"	8.	Dau. of Joseph Ripley	10 yrs 8 mos
	"	10.	Mrs. Miriam Adams	43 yrs
	"	12.	Child of Abner Nourse (to Danvers)	2½ yrs
	"	16.	Wife of Larry Burne (to Charlestown)	29 yrs
	"	19.	Child of Abner Nourse (to Danvers)	4½ yrs
	"	23.	Son of Henry Newhall	4 mos
	"	27.	Child of H. B. Merrill	7 mos
	Feb.	8.	Son of Jonathan Mansfield	2½ yrs
	"	9.	Son of Thomas Downing	4 yrs
	"	14.	Son of Joseph Breed, jr.	20 yrs
	"	15.	Wife of Enos A. Breed	35 yrs
	"	"	Child of Thos. Downing	2½ yrs
	"	25.	Wife of Joseph Ripley	34 yrs
	"	"	Charles Taylor	4 yrs
	Mch.	7.	Child of George Palmer	
	"	10.	Rufus Mansfield	71 yrs
	"	17.	Son of Capt. James Wooley	1 yr. 11 mos
	"	18.	P. Torrence	
	"	22.	Child of Ezekiel Dodge	6 weeks
	"	24.	Child of Richard I. Burrill	2 yrs

1840.	Mch.	24.	Dau. of George Newhall of Dorchester	16 days
	,,	29.	Ezekiel Farrington	40 yrs
	Apl.	10.	Son of Edmund Mansfield	25 yrs
	"	21.	Mrs. Morse	38 yrs
	May	2.	Child of Lucian H. Davis	2½ mos.
	"	"	Lydia A. Lathe	18 yrs
	"	14.	Wife of Isaiah H. Parrott	25 yrs
	"	"	John Hudson	48 yrs
	"	19.	Wife of Edward V. Gilman	23 yrs
	"	22.	Widow Mary Moulton	83 yrs
	"	25.	Dau. of Rufus Newhall	42 yrs
	June	6.	Child of Sam'l McCormack	4 yrs 7 mos
	"	23.	James Miner	28 yrs
	"	27.	Nath'l Farrington	65 yrs
	July	15.	Mr. Coburn	
	"	"	Child of James Ashcroft	16 mos
	"	24.	Wife of Israel Ward	
	"	25.	Henry Lewis	
	"	28.	Wife of Jacob Gray	43 yrs
	"	29.	Child of Joseph Driver	4 mos
	Aug.	5.	Elizabeth Sanford	62 yrs
	"	7.	Child of Augustus Haskell	8 mos
	"	25.	Hannah Newhall	80 yrs
	"	"	Child of Nathan Wetherbee	
	"	28.	Child of Albert Whitney	5 weeks
	"	30.	Child of Philip Bessom	5 mos
	"	31.	Dau. of Nehemiah Johnson	8 mos
	Sept.	7.	Child of Joseph Breed, jr.	
	"	11.	Child of Micajah Cutler	8 mos
	"	17.	Child of Samuel Ireland	17 mos
	"	20.	—— Warren	17 yrs
	"	21.	Wife of True Moody (Black)	41 yrs
	"	"	Child of True Moody "	6 yrs
	"	22.	Polly Mansfield	50 yrs
	"	25.	Child of Bradley Keys	15 mos
	"	27.	Child of Ezekiel Allen	
	"	28.	Child of Lydia Smith	5 weeks
	"	"	Child of Nath'l Lear	5 yrs
	"	30.	Mary Tuttle	40 yrs
	"	"	Paul B. Taylor	30 yrs
	Oct.	4.	Child of True Moody (Black)	2 yrs 4 mos
	"	13.	Child of Daniel Tilton	9 mos
	"	20.	Wife of Joseph L. Pratt	42 yrs
	"	23.	Joshua Bacheller	50 yrs

1840.	Oct.	28.	James Lewis	74 yrs
	"	"	Child of Isaac Burrill	Infant
	Nov.	3.	Mrs. Desire Bacheller	61 yrs
	"	6.	Mrs. Mary Babb	41 yrs
	"	10.	Child of Mrs. Hawkins	15 mos
	"	13.	Anna Mudge	65 yrs
	"	"	David Lindsey	35 yrs
	"	14.	William Bulfinch	
	"	15.	Child of John F. Cook	3 yrs
	"	16.	Child of Mr. Lapham	
	Dec.	8.	Wife of Jacob Skinner	44 yrs
	"	11.	Child of ———	6 mos
	"	17.	James Noble	22 yrs
	"	21.	Abram Stone	
	"	27.	Child of James Hudson	4 yrs
	"	29.	Joseph Newhall	42 yrs
	"	30.	Daniel Cross	40 yrs

Number of deaths in 1840 was 82.

1841.	Jan.	9.	Child of H. Taxbox	2½ yrs
	"	10.	Son of Wm. Walton	35 yrs
	"	11.	Wife of Moses Yell	
	"	16.	Child of Increase N. Emerton	Infant
	"	19.	Mrs. Lydia Gowdey	55 yrs
	"	28.	Child of Thomas Barrett	14 days
	Feb.	3.	Mrs. Aborn	
	"	17.	Robert G. Lye	37 yrs
	"	18.	Andrews Breed	72 yrs
	"	21.	Aaron Tarbox	
	"	"	Child of James Nourse	Infant
	March	3.	Child of Capt. Holes (from Boston)	
	"	8.	Wife of Eliezer Parrott	68 yrs
	"	11.	Child of Jacob I. Johnson	
	"	12.	Child of Stephen Rhodes	5 weeks
	"	15.	Child of Thomas Rich	14 mos
	"	22.	Child of Moses Kelley	14 mos
	"	29.	Wife of David Taylor	32 yrs
	"	"	Mrs. Walden	
	April	4.	Son of Ezra Allen.	
	"	9.	—— ———	
	"	11.	Moses Tufts	37 yrs
	"	19.	Child of John Wormstead	6 mos
	"	20.	Mrs. Smith	63 yrs
	"	22.	T. Murphy.	

1841.	Apr.	22.	Son of Mrs. Stearns	22 yrs
	May	3.	Widow Mary Breed	65 yrs
	"	7.	Son of George Munroe	
	"	11.	Joseph Johnson	71 yrs
	"	15.	Miss Betsey Pratt	83 yrs
	"	24.	Child of Wm. Carver	16 mos
	"	25.	Larrey Burney	
	"	26.	Child of Charles Delnow	Infant
	June	1.	Mrs. Eliz. Tapley	53 yrs
	"	17.	Child of Joseph Speed	4 yrs
	"	19.	Mrs. Deane	63 yrs
	"	23.	Father of James Mullen	81 yrs
	"	29.	Benj. Burrill	
	July	2.	Child of Otis Johnson	Infant
	"	"	Child of Augustus Haskell	Infant
	"	3.	Saml. J. Hollis	30 yrs
	"	9.	Dau. of Ebenezer Hall	
	"	21.	Henry Hallowell	
	"	24.	Son of Mr. Butman	
	"	27.	Child of B. Proctor	Infant
	Aug.	4.	John Witt	72 yrs
	"	11.	Child of Ira Flanders	6 mos
	"	13.	James Aborn	12 yrs
	"	"	Child of Amos Walden	7 weeks
	"	16.	Child of Russell Carroll	10 mos
	"	18.	William Farrington	20 yrs
	"	20.	George Tarbox	
	"	28.	Eliza Hawkes	25 yrs
	"	"	Child of Nehemiah Berry	Infant
	Sept.	3.	Child of Alfred Chase	7 mos
	"	7.	Daughter of Mrs. Pamela Rhodes	16 yrs
	"	8.	Child of Henry Nichols	3½ yrs
	"	14.	Mrs. Sarah Farrington	67 yrs
	"	19.	Edward Blanchard	30 yrs
	"	22.	Child of James Ashcroft of Malden	
	"	25.	Child of Henry Wood	3 weeks
	"	27.	Child of Epps Rust	19 mos
	Oct.	1.	Child of David Taylor	7 mos
	"	5.	Wife of Joseph C. Jayne	
	"	"	Child of J. A. Thurston	
	"	9.	Child of Wm. Woodman	2 mos
	"	10.	Child of Mr. Dixon	2 yrs
	"	24.	Child of Daniel Lewis	9 yrs
	Nov.	1.	Miss Anna Breed	39 yrs
	"	11.	Wife of Joshua Bacheller	22 yrs

1841.	Nov.	18.	Child of Samuel Donaldson	21 mos
	"	19.	Child of Mr. Hill	5 weeks
	Dec.	2.	Child of Wistley (Wesley ?) Ramsdell	Infant
	"	6.	Child of Joshua W. Bacheller	9 weeks
	"	8.	Daughter of Wm. Rhodes	13 yrs
	"	"	Child of Widow Cross	16 mos
	"	12.	Child of John Bowler	Infant
	"	24.	George Hathorne	
	"	28.	Child of Christopher Robinson	Infant
	"	"	Child of Edmund Waite	Infant
1842.	Jan.	15.	Robert W. Trevitt, Esq.	54 yrs
	"	17.	Wife of George Harraden	28 yrs
	"	21.	Widow Susannah Massey	80 yrs
	"	31.	Child of — Barrett	Infant
	Feb.	2.	Child of Harvey Tarbox	Infant
	"	3.	Child of Mr. Porter	
	"	4.	William Walden	29 yrs
	"	9.	Father of Richard Valpey	73 yrs
	"	"	Mother of John Tuttle	51 yrs
	"	17.	————	32 yrs
	"	"	Charles Rogers	47 yrs
	"	24.	John Odeon	30 yrs
	"	25.	Daughter of Henry P. Lapham	13 yrs
	"	27.	Jerusha Richards	81 yrs
	Mar.	2.	Child of Jonathan Proctor	3½ yrs
	"	3.	Mrs. Turell (carried to Marblehead)	62 yrs
	"	6.	Child of Chas. Delnow	9 mos
	"	8.	Child of George Breed	7 mos
	"	"	Child of John B. Wentworth	2 yrs 4 mos
	"	14.	Thompson Burrill	78 yrs
	"	15.	Child of James Mellon	4 yrs 10 mos
	"	18.	Child of Jacob I. Johnson	7 mos
	"	21.	A. Sanborn	
	"	22.	Child of Moses Fern	Infant
	"	31.	Child of Benj. Coats	
	Apr.	15.	Child of Thos. J. Lummus	16 mos
	"	"	Wife of Wm. Brown	
	"	"	Esther Crane	54 yrs
	"	18.	Child of Jonathan Newhall	Infant
	"	20.	Child of Jacob Skinner	Infant
	"	22.	Benj. Clifford	
	May	2.	Wife of John Rowell	23 yrs
	"	11.	Wife of Elbridge Lovejoy	
	"	12.	Mrs. Abigail Hitchings	82 yrs
	"	18.	Mrs. Mary Mansfield	78 yrs

1842.	May	20.	Child of Abraham Stone	16 mos
	"	23.	Mr. Pettee of Boston	
	"	25.	Son of John Homan	11 yrs
	"	"	Amos Blanchard	76 yrs
	"	"	Child of James Evans	2 mos
	"	"	Child of Increase N. Emerton	Infant
	"	27.	Epps Rust	27 yrs
	June	1.	Child of Silas Fuller, jr.	2½ yrs
	"	10.	Wife of Herman Brackett	21 yrs
	"	"	A stranger, picked up adrift in Boston Harbor	about 55 yrs
	"	15.	Child of Mrs. Benj. Clifford	11 mos
	"	19.	Thomas Rich	
	"	22.	Child of John Norwood	3 yrs 3 mos
	"	25.	Child of Ephraim B. Norwood	9 yrs
	July	5.	Benj. Alley	
	"	11.	Child of Mr. Newhall	
	"	14.	Child of Rev. J. D. Bridge	8 mos
	"	23.	Child of Edmund B. Jarvis	1 yr
	"	26.	Child of Rev. Mr. Woodbridge	Infant
	"	28.	Son of David Bacon	3 yrs
	"	"	Child of Mr. Bernard	9 mos
	Aug.	1.	Child of Henry P. Lapham	9 mos
	"	4.	Child of Phineas Sargent	1 yr
	"	10.	Child of Edward Jones	1 yr
	"	16.	Child of Samuel Buffum	9 mos
	"	18.	Child of Henry Brooks	9 mos
	"	19.	Child of Daniel W. Newhall	8 mos
	"	20.	Levin Hood	65 yrs
	"	"	James Rand	30 yrs
	"	21.	Child of Luke W. Dow	3 mos
	"	24.	Child of Samuel Robertson	2 yrs
	"	25.	Child of John Switzer	6 mos
	"	"	Child of Matthew Hawks	
	"	27.	Jona. Rhodes	3 mos
	"	"	Child of Charles Leavitt	16 mos
	"	30.	Child of Joseph Shaw	31 mos
	"	31.	Wife of Isaac Pinkham	28 yrs
	"	"	Wife of George Hobby	24 yrs
	Sept.	4.	Child of Thomas H. Attwill	2½ yrs
	"	"	Child of Elisha Skinner	1 yr
	"	8.	Child of Aaron Butterfield	7 mos
	"	11.	Child of Jonas Weston	7 weeks
	"	"	Child of Matthew Hawks	2½ yrs

1842.	Sept. 12.	Child of Mr. Murphy	Infant
	" "	Son of George D. Griffin	13 mos
	" "	Child of Thomas Jones	3 weeks
	" "	Child of Herman Brackett	3½ mos
	" "	Child of David Vining	
	" 16.	Child of Esther Millet	2 yrs 1 mo
	" 18.	Child of Amariah Elmer	17 mos
	" 25.	Child of Isaac Pinkham	6 weeks
	" 27.	Child of Joseph P. Woodbury	5 mos
	" 29.	Child of Benj. Proctor	Infant
Oct.	2.	Child of Bradley V. Gutterson	15 mos
	" 9.	Child of Ira Flanders	3 yrs
	" 10.	Child of Sewall Foster	Infant
	" 12.	Child of George Perry	3 yrs 3 mos
	" 13.	Miss Sargent	
	" 15.	Child of Andrew Johnson	5 weeks
	" 16.	Daughter of Isaac Mansfield	3 yrs
	" 17.	Charles N. Rhodes	24 yrs
	" 21.	Andrew Johnson	42 yrs
	" 22.	Wife of George Martin	42 yrs
	" "	Child of George Hobby	5 weeks
	" 24.	Child of Charles Manson	5 mos
	" 31.	Child of James W. Raddin	
Nov.	9.	Josiah Newhall	52 yrs
	" 15.	H. M. Mudge	19 yrs
	" 18.	Wife of Thomas Spinney	
	" 28.	Wife of Elias Sargent	30 yrs
Dec.	1.	Wife of Harvey Tarbox	
	" 3.	Child of Joseph Homan	Infant
	" 4.	Mrs. Lovell	78 yrs
	" "	Sarah Oliver	
	" 6.	Wife of Joseph Homan	45 yrs
	" 9.	John Galeucia	67 yrs
	" 13.	Child of Jos. M. Nye	4 yrs
	" 15.	Jabez Hitchings	
	" "	Wife of Joseph P. Woodbury	
	" 18.	Wife of Silas Fuller	51 yrs
	" 20.	Son of John L. Alley	
	" 23.	Margaret Alley	20 yrs
	" 25.	Child of Joseph P. Woodbury	2½ yrs
	" 27.	Martin Harney	79 yrs
	" 31.	Michael Coombs	35 yrs

Number of interments in the Western Burying Ground in 1842:—
 Adults 52. Children 58. Infants 11. Total 121.

1843.	Jan.	1.	Eliza J. Aborn	18 yrs
	"	3.	Wife of Robert Newhall	23 yrs
	"	"	Wife and child of Benj. Proctor	
	"	10.	Dr. C. O. Barker	40 yrs
	"	16.	Sally Brown	45 yrs
	"	19.	Child of Mr. Skidmore	Infant
	"	22.	Child of James W. Raddin	
	"	31.	Daughter of Mrs. Mary Clough	28 yrs
	Feb.	1.	Widow Mary Allen (carried to Manchester)	82 yrs
	"	9.	Joseph P. Jayne	28 yrs
	"	13.	Widow Sarah Newhall	76 yrs
	"	16.	Child of Wm. H. Jones	3 yrs
	"	19.	Wife of Robert Sisson	30 yrs
	"	20.	Mrs. Sarah Wiley	49 yrs
	"	21.	Daughter of Enoch Soule	14 yrs
	"	23.	Mrs. Nancy Bacheller	79 yrs
	"	"	Miss Louisa Marshall	24 yrs
	"	26.	Josiah Richardson	63 yrs
	Mch.	2.	Child of Stephen Heath	5 yrs 9 mos
	"	5.	Wife of Henry Nichols	
	"	8.	Child of David Worthing	6 yrs 7 mos
	"	13.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	
	"	22.	Rachel Hawkes	47 yrs
	"	30.	Wife of James Pool	59 yrs
	"	"	Mother of Joseph G. Perley	73 yrs
	Apr.	11.	Solomon Beede	29 yrs
	"	16.	Daughter of Enoch Soule	10 yrs
	"	19.	James Newhall	59 yrs
	"	21.	Nathaniel Newhall	
	"	27.	Son of Samuel Martin	20 yrs 7 mos
	"	"	Charles Goodnow	22 yrs
	"	28.	Child of Doct. E. L. Coffin	Infant
	May	4.	David Harwood	46 years
	"	"	Child of James Farmer	Infant
	"	8.	Child of Stephen Grover	19 mos
	"	11.	James Martin	44 yrs
	"	12.	Wife of Wm. Blanchard	
	"	17.	Child of H. D. Gilman	2 mos
	"	"	Child of Jeremiah Towling	2 mos
	"	20.	Child of Wm. Dodge	Infant
	"	23.	Wife of Wm. Dodge	20 yrs
	"	28.	Son of Wm. Higgins	3 yrs
	"	31.	Joshua Tibbetts	
	June	1.	Sally Hawkes	14 yrs

160 INTERMENTS, WESTERN BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

1843.	June	5.	Daughter of Geo. L. Palmer	11 yrs
	"	11.	Child of Thomas Barrett	9 weeks
	"	12.	Child of James Mansfield	Infant
	"	18.	Mrs. Sidney	50 yrs
	"	23.	Daughter of Stephen Palmer	7 yrs 9 mos
	"	26.	Joseph L. Whitcomb	32 yrs
	"	27.	Child of Wm. H. Jones	Infant
	"	28.	Child of Samuel Gibbey	
	"	"	Wife of George L. Barnard (Susan Whitney)	
	"	29.	Henry Mansfield	83 yrs
	"	"	Child of James Marston	6 yrs
	July	4.	John Lakeman	38 yrs
	"	"	Son of Joseph Alley	10 yrs 3 mos
	"	"	Child of Samuel Knowles	6 mos
	"	10.	Abigail Bredeen	70 yrs
	"	11.	Wife of Wm. Bowley	42 yrs
	"	19.	Wife of Stephen H. Gardiner	39 yrs
	"	27.	Elizabeth Simonds	
	"	30.	Wife of James Marston	50 yrs
	"	31.	Child of Samuel Brackett	
	Aug.	3.	Lavina Blanchard	
	"	12.	Child of Alanson Newhall	17 mos
	"	17.	Child of Benj. F. Beckford	14 mos
	"	23.	Ephraim B. Norwood	
	"	"	Child Mr. Cook	Infant
	"	26.	Son of Amariah K. Elmer	6½ yrs
	Sept.	6.	Child of Matthew Hawkes	8 weeks
	"	7.	Child of Alonzo P. Kenrick	11 days
	"	9.	Horace Pecker	25 yrs
	"	10.	Child of Aaron Newhall	8 mos
	"	12.	Child of Daniel Ames	9 weeks
	"	15.	Daughter of John Pierce	21 mos
	"	16.	Child of Rev. Mr. Porter	
	"	17.	Child of Otis Chadwell	4 mos
	"	19.	Mary Martin	93 yrs
	"	27.	Child of ———	Infant
	"	29.	Child of Stephen H. Gardiner	5 mos
	Oct.	1.	Daniel Holder	35 yrs
	"	3.	Child of Osgood Peabody	3 weeks
	"	"	Abraham M. Skilenger	29 yrs
	"	4.	Oliver Wendall	39 yrs
	"	"	Child of Mrs. Coburn	16 mos

[To be continued.]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.


VOL. XXVI. JULY TO DEC., 1889. Nos. 7-12.

HISTORY OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

BY GEORGE M. WHIPPLE.

It has been thought best to divide this history into three periods. First, a sketch of the company from its organization in 1805 to the year 1861. Second, a brief record of the corps during the war in defence of the Union, embracing the years 1861-65 (a record of which not only the company itself, but our city and the state as well may be proud; perhaps it is not too much to say that it is doubtful if another military company in the state can show a larger number of commissions than were issued to the members of the Salem Light Infantry, and its ranks contained many good men and true. The story of their deeds should not longer be delayed, but should be put on record in permanent form while those competent to do this are living). Third, the period from 1865 to 1890, which includes a sketch of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association.

The Salem Light Infantry Company was organized in Salem, Massachusetts, May 1, 1805, under the following call which appeared in the *Salem Gazette* of June 8, 1804:

 ATTENTION!!! The subscribers to the proposed Salem Light Infantry are requested to meet at Mr. Crombie's Tavern¹ on Monday evening next at 8 o'clock.

** A general and punctual attendance is requested as business of importance is to be transacted.

In the same paper March 5, 1805, appears the following :

NOTICE.—The members of the Salem Light Infantry company are requested to meet at the "Sign of the Ship"² this evening at half-past six o'clock. A punctual and general attendance is expected.

By order of the
Committee.

The first printed company notification is as follows :

ATTENTION.—You are hereby notified that a meeting of the members of the Salem Light Infantry company will be held at Crombie's Hall this evening at half-past seven o'clock, for the choice of a Captain to said company.

Your punctual attendance is hereby requested.

By order of the Committee,
JAS. KING, JR., *Secretary*.

Salem, April 8, 1805.

NAMES OF MEMBERS IN 1805.

John Saunders, Captain,	Stillman Lothrop,
Samuel G. Derby, Lieut.,	Thomas Smith,
Joseph White, Ensign,	William Osborn,
Nathan Leech,	Samuel Buffum, 3d,
George E. A. Carpenter,	Timothy Brooks, jr.,
Edward Lander,	Samuel Buffum, jr.,
Stephen White,	William Buffum,
Abel Lawrence, jr.,	Samuel Welch,
Stephen Ward,	Thomas Gwinn,
John Chipman,	Edward Johnson,
Benjamin R. Nichols,	Enoch Dow,

¹Corner of Essex and Crombie streets, Old Salem Hotel.

²Probably on the corner of Washington and Church streets.

Simon Forrester, jr.,	Joel Powers,
James King, jr.,	Henry Tucker,
William P. Orne,	Jabez Baldwin,
Isaac Newhall,	Josiah Dow,
Nathaniel Lang, jr.,	Richard Hay,
Joseph Hale,	James Brooks,
Seth Richardson,	John Byrne,
Samuel Derby,	Michael Shepard,
William King,	Joseph Moseley,
John Forrester,	William Henry Prince.

From the Rules and Regulations of the Salem Light Infantry Company, printed by Joshua Cushing, 1805, after a patriotic introduction in which the members pledge themselves to maintain the rights and privileges of the American citizen in an honorable manner and according to the provisions of law, I find the following :

ARTICLE 1 provides for one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, and not more than sixty-four privates exclusive of two drummers and two fifers.

ART. 2. The uniform of the company shall consist of a short blue coat, white kerseymere waistcoat and pantaloons, the coat faced with superfine scarlet broadcloth, with small, flat, double gilt buttons and buttonholes ornamented with gold vellum ; blue straps on the shoulders edged with red, the skirts faced with scarlet kerseymere, the pockets to slant with the fold of the coat, the skirts and welts edged with red, four buttons on each welt ; the cuffs scarlet, with four large gilt buttons ; the vest single breasted edged with scarlet, and small gilt buttons. The pantaloons edged and seamed with scarlet ; the gaiters of black broadcloth, with buttons covered with the same and edged with scarlet. Square-toed shoes, white cotton cambric handkerchief, over which a black silk made stock tied behind so as to

cover three-fourths of the handkerchief, leaving the upper part bare, plain shirt with plaited bosom, made full, a Grecian cap with a brass crest, and red hair falling down on the right side, cap bound with scarlet, and a scarlet bandeau to go round the cap, ornamented with gold cord, a black cockade, yellow eagle, yellow button and gold cord loop. In the front of the cap the letters in cypher S. L. I. The belts for the cartridge box and bayonet, of white leather; the cartridge boxes highly polished, and brass star in the centre. The canteens blue, edged with red, the initials of the company on one side, and the initials of the soldier's name on the other; the knapsacks of sealskin, with red straps and bound with red leather.

The sergeants wore a gold lace knot on the shoulder and a hanger.

The commissioned officers wore gold epaulets, boots, side arms and sash.

ARTICLE 7 provides that a stand of arms shall be procured, sixty-four in number. Each member is to pay for his musket, which cannot be taken from the armory. If a member injures his musket, it must be repaired at his own expense.

The standard of the company was of white silk with the arms of the state on one side, and the arms of the United States on the other.¹

There are twenty-two articles in the Rules and Regulations some of them quite strict as to the duties of members.²

May 7, 1805, was the day for the inspection of the state militia. The *Salem Gazette* says: "A new company of Infantry just formed, under Maj. Saunders (formerly commander of the Cadets) but not yet uniformed, appeared in Court street."

¹ See Appendix for full description of standard.

² See Appendix for Regulations in full.

June 3. At a meeting of the company held at Crombie's Hall, the following persons were elected: Joseph Hale, *Treasurer*; Nath'l Lang, jr., Josiah Dow, Stillman Lothrop, *Standing Committee*.

The following items and notices are taken (many of them copied verbatim) from the original records of the company and from the newspapers of the day. There will also be found a few personal reminiscences by members of the company now living.

July 5. "The Salem Light Infantry under the command of John Saunders, Esq., honored this anniversary with their first public appearance. Their uniform was neat and brilliant, consisting of a short blue coat with red facings, light under clothes, and an ornamented helmet. This corps is attached to the regiment. At eleven o'clock they waited on Col. Benjamin Pickman at his quarters where they received from his hand by their ensign, an elegant standard, with an appropriate and animating address, and where with the officers of the regiment and artillery, they were refreshed with a collation. The company was afterward reviewed by the Colonel upon Washington Square.

The performance was exceedingly correct and spirited, and afforded a presage of the importance of this young corps should that awful crisis in our country ever arrive (which Heaven avert) when the peaceful citizen must repair in the real character of the soldier, to the field of arms and blood. The corps dined at Crombie's with the officers of the regiment, where song and sentiment gave zest to the entertainment."—*Salem Gazette*.

"Sept. 18. The beautiful new company of Light Infantry, under Capt. Saunders, paraded and went through their duty with great spirit and exactness. Attached to this corps was a newly formed band of music which performed with charming effect, though they have been practising only for a few weeks."

Oct. 4. "Infantry—Attention! The members of the company of Salem Light Infantry are hereby notified to appear at Concert hall at 8 o'clock A. M. in uniform complete.

By order of the commandant,

JAMES KING, JR., *O. S.*"

Oct. 7. The Infantry paraded with the Salem Regiment; the troops were under Col. Benjamin Pickman, and were reviewed by Maj. Gen. Foster; later in the day there was a march through the town, and a sham fight was performed.

Nov. 8. The company escorted the Salem East India Marine Society on the fifth anniversary of that society, Capt. Saunders in command. A collation was served at the Museum building.

June 27, 1806. Members notified to meet at Sun Tavern.¹

JAMES KING, JR., *O. S.*

July 4. "Infantry—Attention! The company of Salem Light Infantry will parade this morning at half-past nine o'clock in Court street. Roll call at 10 o'clock precisely.

JAMES KING, JR., *O. S.*"

July 4. The Salem Light Infantry with the Beverly Light Infantry and Salem Artillery did escort to the town procession.

Sept. 10. The company was ordered on the ground with twelve hours' provision in knapsacks, and took dinner in soldiers' style upon the hill near Cold Spring, North Fields.

Oct. 17. Paraded under Capt. Saunders.

Oct. 24. The corps paraded with the Salem Regiment. Sham fight. Capt. Saunders resigned his commission.

"Capt. Saunders having resigned the command of the

¹The Sun Tavern stood where the Bowker Block, Essex street, is now standing.

Salem Light Infantry Company, Mr. Samuel G. Derby has been elected Captain, Mr. Joseph White, Lieutenant, and Mr. James King, jr., Ensign, by a unanimous vote."

June 17, 1807. Paraded in commemoration of the Battle of Bunker Hill.

July 4. The corps paraded under Capt. Derby, and was reviewed on Washington Square. Dinner was provided at the new Concert hall.

July 24. At a meeting held at the Court House it was voted unanimously:

"That the company volunteer their services to the President of the United States under certain privileges specified in the subscription paper that all the members of the company signed. To retain their officers as at the present day, to have the eight men returned which were drafted. On these conditions and no other.

NATHANIEL LANG, JR.,
Clerk."

Aug. 28. The company attended in uniform the funeral of David Swasey.

June 13, 1808. It was "voted that twenty rounds of powder be procured for each member for the 4th of July next."

June 23. "It being suggested that the Company could not have the band and therefore could not celebrate their Anniversary in their USUAL STYLE, it was voted unanimously that the Company do not either parade or dine together on the 4th of July next.

NATHL. LANG, JR., *Clerk.*"

Oct. 12. Paraded with all the military corps of the town under command of Col. Archer. Sham fight on the common.

"At the last parade of the Salem Light Infantry they

fired at a target at the Derby place, South Salem; they perforated the target 45 times in 120 shots, at 80 yards distance."

The following communication does not directly concern the Infantry, but it may be of general interest to military men.

Dec. 20. "On the first institution of our oldest Independent companies many years ago, several of the officers and privates made it a custom to wear their uniforms on Sunday. This was tasteful in itself and by giving a fashion and currency to their establishments salutary in its consequence. I think our military, both officers and privates would deserve well of the public if they would revive this praiseworthy custom. It would be the means of making the national character more respectable, and diffusing more extensively a taste for military affairs. Besides these advantages it would give our country an appearance of a vast garrison in the eyes of foreigners, and impress them with proper notions of our union, our zeal and our strength.

CASSIUS."

Salem Gazette.

Sept. 22, 1809. The S. L. I. escorted His Excellency, Gov. Christopher Gore, on his visit to Salem, dining at Assembly Hall, Chestnut street.

March 30, 1810. Ensign James C. King elected Captain *vice* Capt. Derby promoted.

April 24. Edward Lander elected Lieutenant and Josiah Dow, Ensign.

A printed notification dated Salem, April 24, 1810, reads :

"Attention — Light Infantry ! You being a member of the Salem Light Infantry Company, are hereby notified

and warned to meet at Washington Hall, on Tuesday the first day of May next, at 9 o'clock in the morning (if fair weather; if not fair, at one o'clock in the afternoon), armed and accoutred as the law directs for inspection; and in uniform complete.

By order of JAMES C. KING,
Capt. Com. of S. L. I. Company.

NATHANIEL LANG, JR., *Clerk*.

☞ It is expected every soldier will be at his post at the time notified, as the roll will be called precisely half an hour after the time warned, and move off the ground. Assessment collected on parade."

July 4. The S. L. I. with other military companies took part in the anniversary exercises, dining in a tent on the common.

Sept. 14. The company under command of Capt. King paraded in celebration of its anniversary, and dined at Salem Hotel. Toasts and speeches.

Oct. 12. The corps paraded with the Salem Regiment and other military organizations. The troops were inspected on Washington Square by the Brigade Inspector and reviewed by Brig. Gen. Goodale. In the afternoon there was a sham fight on Salem Neck.

April 5, 1811. Elisha Mack was chosen Ensign *vice* Josiah Dow, resigned.

July 4. The S. L. I., Capt. King, acted as escort to the Federal procession, marched to Rev. Dr. Barnard's (North) Church, where John Glen King delivered an oration; dinner at Washington Hall.¹ Among other toasts were the following: "The Salem Light Infantry Company: The supporters of good principles and defenders of their country." "Old Salem, again bewitched: may those who

¹ Stearns building, Washington street.

exercise the black art soon boil in their own cauldrons." Music, "Molly put the kettle on."

Aug. 20. It was "voted that the uniform of the musicians of the company shall be a blue broadcloth coat and pantaloons, and white vest, the coat faced with scarlet, with yellow trimmings, and pantaloons edged with yellow cord, and half gaiters with red, the fashion the same as the company except the bandeau and hair, which are to be blue, and hangers with white leather belts."

Oct. 1. The corps attended in citizens' dress the funeral of Mr. Nathaniel Ropes.

May 8, 1812. Mr. Abel Lawrence was chosen Ensign.

July 4. Ordered to appear in uniform complete for escort duty.

THOMAS SMITH, *O. S.*

July 7. "Under escort of that elegant and highly disciplined corps, the Salem Light Infantry, commanded by Capt. James Charles King, the Federalists celebrated the day July 4." The Salem Artillery fired a salute. Toast to the Salem Light Infantry: "Ever ready by the bayonet to repel invasion, and by vote oppressive rulers." Three guns and S. L. I. march.

July 23. "Yesterday morning Capt. King at the head of his company of Light Infantry, marched out of town by way of Beverly bridge, preceded by pioneers with their axes, saws, etc., accompanied with their baggage wagon. We understand their purpose is to spend some days and nights on the tented field, to inure themselves in some degree to those severities which they may have to endure in the performance of services to which they may be called by their country. The commander-in-chief, could he have had an opportunity, could not fail to view this beautiful and well exercised corps with pride and pleasure."

Aug. 19. "The Boston Light Infantry under command

of Capt. Sargent visited Salem, marching from Boston and camping at Lynn *en route*. The corps was entertained by Capt. King of the S. L. I."

Aug. 28. "Yesterday afternoon that pride of Federalism and Soldiership, the Salem Light Infantry, marched out of town for a campaign of a few days. They expected to pitch tents last night at Chelsea and to-day march to Boston. They will return to Salem Saturday. They numbered upwards of seventy. Their appearance was very martial and splendid."—*Salem Gazette*.

Sept. 1. "This excellent corps arrived in Boston on Friday and immediately paid military honors to the commander-in-chief, after which they encamped on the common in a style of intelligence and precision which would have reflected credit on veterans. The corps went through a great variety of evolutions, marching and firing with the utmost exactness, and were received by the spontaneous plaudits of the spectators. In the afternoon the Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Sargent, paraded and invited their fellow-soldiers to a repast in a spacious marquee pitched in the centre of the mall on Fort Hill. His Excellency, the commander-in-chief, Lieut. Gov. Phillips, and officers of the Brigade attended. The Boston Light Infantry did guard duty." The Salem company marched to Lynn, thence to Salem. On reaching home the Infantry pitched their encampment on the common and entertained their friends.

Sept. 18. Anniversary parade under Capt. King. The officers' marquee was pitched in the centre of Washington Square on this pleasing occasion where they received the congratulations of their friends with generous libations. In the evening the company with guests partook of an elegant anniversary supper at the Hotel. Decorations about the hall bore the names of Washington, Hamilton, Pickering and Strong. Among the toasts was the following:

"The Boston Light Infantry,—as well versed in the school of correct discipline as in the rites of hospitality."

Sept. 28. Court Martial in Salem for trial of Maj. Gen. Goodale. The S. L. I. did guard duty.

Oct. 3. The corps paraded. "Maj. Gen. Davis and the officers of the Court Martial accepted an invitation of Capt. King to take punch at his Marquee in Washington Square. At four o'clock this elegant corps received their guests and paid them the usual honors in a graceful and truly martial style. Later the corps escorted the officers of the Court to their quarters."

Feb. 12, 1813. Meeting of the company for important business at Wildes Tavern.

THOS. SMITH, *O. S.*

Feb. 22. At the Anniversary Meeting of the Washington Fire Club, on the entrance of the officers of the Salem Light Infantry, the following toast was given: "The Militia of Mass. May this our engine, never be drawn from the circle of its usefulness by any foreign power." Music, Salem Light Infantry Grand March.

March 5. Meeting at Wildes Hotel.

JOSEPH PEABODY, jun., *Sergeant.*

March 30. Meeting called at "Stetson's."¹

T. SMITH, *O. S.*

March. It was voted "That a committee be chosen to agree with some person or persons to furnish the company with boots, the length of the boots to be ten inches."

April 13. Among other votes, one was as follows: "Voted that each member clean his own musket."

April 20. A Division Court Martial was held at the

¹ Essex Coffee House, kept then by Prince Stetson, father of the late Charles A. Stetson of Astor House fame.

Court House in Salem for the trial of Capt. Ebenezer Bowditch of the Salem Cadets. A detachment of the Infantry, under a sergeant, did guard duty.

(Capt. Bowditch was acquitted of all charges and the Court dissolved.)

June 15. "On Tuesday last the military company, whose distinguished discipline and elegant appearance we have often had occasion to notice with admiration, marched out of town attended by their baggage wagon and as completely equipped with everything necessary to keep the field as any corps in actual service.

On Tuesday evening they encamped at Wenham, on Wednesday marched through Hamilton, Ipswich and Rowley camping for the night at Newbury. On Thursday, they marched into Newburyport where the corps received the most polite and gratifying attentions from the military and citizens of the town.

Thursday evening the Infantry returning marched to Newbury where they passed the night. On Friday night the corps camped at Topsfield receiving the hospitality of a former townsman, Capt. Thomas Perkins. Saturday the company marched to Salem, arriving about three o'clock, and after performing a variety of marchings and evolutions with unabated alacrity they were dismissed at six o'clock."

July 5. "Attention, Light Infantry! The Salem Light Infantry will parade in Chestnut street this morning at ten o'clock in uniform with arms, boxes and belts, for the purpose of performing escort duty.

By order of the commandant,

T. SMITH, O. S."

"The federal citizens joined in procession at the Court House, and were escorted by Capt. King's Light Infantry, under a salute from Capt. Peabody's Artillery, to

the church in North street where divine service was performed by the Rev. Dr. Prince, and an oration was delivered by Benj. R. Nichols, Esq."

July 16. "On Tuesday last the corps was under arms for the day, the fine weather of which heightened the splendor of their appearance. They marched out of town in the forenoon with their baggage, etc., dined in a pine grove on that romantic height which overlooks Spring Pond. Their return at sun-setting was greeted by their fellow citizens in Court street with repeated and hearty cheers, and they were dismissed after performing some street firings and other evolutions in a style not heretofore surpassed even by themselves."

Aug. 23. The Salem Light Infantry, Capt. King, performed escort duty at the funeral solemnities of Capt. James C. Lawrence and Lieut. Augustus C. Ludlow, in Salem, minute guns being fired by the Salem Artillery during the ceremonies.

Sept. 17. "On Tuesday last the Salem Light Infantry commanded by Capt. King paraded in celebration of their eighth anniversary. We have ever noticed with much pleasure the high interest which the public appearance of this most respectable military body has generally excited, because we are convinced that to the excellent model of discipline by them exhibited and to a spirit of emulation excited by their performance must be attributed the improvement so visible in the appearance and discipline of many companies of our regiment."

"Among the guests of the Infantry were Com. Bainbridge and Capt. Blakely of the Navy, Capt. Derby, Col. Sargent of the Boston Light Infantry, Maj. Saunders and others. The guests were received and entertained at Capt. King's marquee on Washington Square. An elegant dinner was served at Hamilton Hall. [Here followed a long

description of the dinner and the hall decorations which were very elaborate, also a list of the toasts and speeches.] After the toast 'The American Navy' and during the music which followed, an American Ensign which had been suspended as a curtain before a recess at the foot of the table was withdrawn, and a ship of war of twenty-four guns was discovered under an elegant arch, and a federal salute fired from her in a very spirited and seamanlike style. After the salute an excellent parody on the celebrated song 'The Watery God,' celebrating the exploits of our navy, was sung with great effect by a gentleman of the company."

Dec. 21. The Company was ordered to meet for important business at the Salem Hotel.

JOSEPH MOSELEY, *Clerk*.

April 5, 1814. Meeting of the corps at Stetson's Hotel.

J. MOSELEY, *Clerk*.

April 12. Notice of annual meeting at Washington Hall; ordered to appear with musket, bayonet and belt for exercise.

Per order, J. C. KING, *Captain*.

J. MOSELEY, *Clerk*.

May 3. James Charles King, Captain of the Infantry was appointed Brigade Major of 1st Brigade. He retains his command of the company.

July 4. Anniversary of Independence. Federalists of the town were escorted by the Salem Light Infantry, Maj. King in command. Oration by Leverett Saltonstall. Dinner at Hamilton Hall. Toasts, speeches, etc.

July 19. Regimental Court Martial at Salem, Maj. J. C. King, President.

The corps was in camp under Maj. King at Hospital Point from Saturday afternoon, July 30, to Monday evening Aug. 1.

Aug. 18. The Company paraded under Maj. King, with two light field pieces. Encampment on Washington Square, artillery and infantry practice.¹

Sept. 9. The following entry appears on the Record book: "*Ordered*, That in consequence of the great alarm prevailing in this town (the enemy having invaded the district of Maine), the celebration of the anniversary of this corps be postponed until further notice."

Sept. 13. It was voted, "That from the present time, during the continuance of the war, excepting particular occasions, our elegant uniforms be laid aside. That for the present our uniforms shall be a short, blue coat with gilt buttons, double-breasted, blue pantaloons and boots, a black silk cockade to be worn in a round hat, and a black silk neck-cloth."

GEO. A. WARD, *Clerk*.

Sept 20. Muster of military on Winter Island, reviewed by Maj. Gen. Hovey. The Salem Light Infantry had two light field pieces, and a body of twenty pike men to each gun.

Sept. 24. It was voted that the commissioned officers be a committee to ascertain the expediency of this company's volunteering its services to the commander-in-chief of this Commonwealth.

☞ "*Ordered*, That the Alarm Post for the future shall be Col. Pickman's, jr., in Essex street."

November 18. Target shoot. The mark was struck 92 times out of 140 at 80 paces.

¹Artillery Section of the Salem Light Infantry. The two guns were six pounders and were plated with brass leaf. The guns were kept in Col. Benjamin Pickman's chaise house and the Colonel's house was the rendezvous of the company in case of sudden alarm. The members of the Artillery were chiefly sea captains and merchants. In 1865 there were nine of the Artillerists living—Joshua Safford, John Day, Jeremiah Lee Page, Jeremiah Page, John Frost, John W. Rogers, B. P. Chamberlain, Richard S. Rogers and Adam Nesmith, the last named from Beverly.

Feb. 14, 1815. Peace declared. The military companies, including the S. L. I., parade in Salem.

Meeting of company at Essex Coffee House.

JOSEPH PEABODY, JR., O. S.

June 9. Company in uniform attend the funeral of James Mansfield, jr.

June 30. Lieut. Edward Lander chosen Captain *vice* Maj. King resigned; Ensign Abel Lawrence, jr., Lieutenant; Mr. Joseph Peabody, Ensign.

July 24. The company present to Capt. James Charles King, the retiring commander, a handsome service of silver plate.¹

July 4, 1816. The Infantry, Capt. Lander, with the Salem Artillery, Capt. Henry Whipple, did escort duty at the celebration of American Independence. The *Gazette* says: "The Infantry with a large number of invited guests, gentlemen of the old continental army, of the navy, of the legislature, magistrates and private citizens dined at a table elegantly spread by Mr. Stetson in Pickering Hall, Essex House. Song and sentiment, mirth and good humor, composed the afterpiece and closed the day."

Sept. 12. "The Salem Light Infantry in full uniform with baggage-wagon camp equipage, etc., under command of Capt. E. Lander, marched out of town by the way of South bridge, intending to make a circuitous route through Lynn and encamp at night in Danvers."

June 10, 1817. "The *Private soldiers* of the Salem

¹ It is said that as the company under Captain King was marching home from a campaign, the men grew very tired and were rather complaining of the long march. Captain King observing this, suddenly gave the command: Company, Halt! *Laugh by Platoons!*

It was irresistible, Platoons *did* laugh, and the march was resumed, every man good natured.

Light Infantry Company are requested to meet at Pickering Hall to-morrow evening at 7 o'clock on business of importance."

(No signature.)

June 20. "Ensign Joseph Peabody elected Lieutenant and Mr. Thomas Farless, Ensign."

June 24. "Nathan Goodale unanimously elected Ensign of the Salem Light Infantry Company *vice* J. Peabody, jr., promoted."

July 4. Parade under Capt. Lander. "In the forenoon the corps received from a number of ladies assembled at the captain's house in South Salem through his hands, a rich and beautiful new standard. The company with guests dined at Cold Spring in North Fields."

July 8. The corps with other military bodies took part in the reception of President Monroe.¹

Sept. 18. It was voted "That the company celebrate their anniversary in a style hitherto unknown and that there be a committee of the commissioned officers together with Sam'l Holman, 3d, and J. A. Peabody to provide."

Oct. 3. "Court Martial. A division court martial assembled in this town on Tuesday the 23d of September for the trial of Lieut. Joseph Peabody, jr., of the Salem Light Infantry on charges exhibited against him by Col. Russell of the Artillery and Col. Dix of the Infantry for disobedience of orders at the late parade in honor of the President of the United States." The court sat four days. Hon. Leverett Saltonstall was counsel for the prosecutors and John Prince, jr., and John G. King, Esq., for the respondents.

Lieut. Peabody's points of defence were first, a denial

¹Shillaber street changed to *Monroe street* at this time.

of the charges; second, that the court had no jurisdiction over offences committed at voluntary trainings, and that this was a volunteer training not authorized by the militia law. Theodore Eames was Judge Advocate. Col. Geo. Gardner, 5th Regiment, President.

The second charge was that Lieut. Peabody placed his music in the centre of his company and allowed them to perform a march when the President of the United States, and the Commander-in-chief of the militia of Massachusetts were passing said line in review, although said musicians had been ordered from the field by the commanding officer.

Lieut. Peabody produced evidence that the musicians voluntarily performed the march after they had been ordered from the line without the orders or consent of Lieut. Peabody.

Oct. 7. "The decision of the late Court Martial we learn was that Lieut. Peabody was found guilty of one of the charges exhibited against him (viz., disobedience of orders in withdrawing the music of his company when ordered to the right of the line by his commanding officer) and sentenced to be reprimanded in orders, which sentence has been approved and carried into execution by Maj. Gen. Hovey."—*Essex Register*.

Oct. 10. The company voted "that we heartily approve of the conduct of Lieut. Peabody in refusing the band to Col. Russell at the time the President of the United States reviewed the troops on the common in this town."

Oct. 14. Company ordered to meet at the Warren Rooms at 8 o'clock A. M., in full uniform for parade.

JOS. A. PEABODY, *Clerk*.

Salem Gazette.

The Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Edward Lander, celebrated their twelfth anniversary. In the evening they partook of a cheerful entertainment at Pickering Hall.

Oct. 21. "We have been assured that the decision of the late court martial in this town has not invited public opinion, and that doubts remain of the justice of the sentence in the minds of many officers and citizens."—Editorial, *Salem Gazette*.

Nov. 13. Parade in uniform under Capt. E. Lander, closing the tour of military duty for the year.

Apr. 22, 1818. Special meeting at the Essex House.

SAMUEL HOLMAN, 3rd, *Clerk*.

May 5. Lieut. Joseph Peabody elected Captain and Mr. Thomas Farless, Ensign.

May 12. The private soldiers of the company ordered to meet at the Warren Rooms on business of importance.

(No signature.)

Sept. 20. Mr. Samuel Holman elected Third Lieutenant, Mr. Joseph Cloutman, Ensign.

Oct. 9. Fall muster of troops on Washington Square. The Salem Mechanic Light Infantry had the right of the line, the S. L. I. the left.

Oct. 13. Meeting of company at Pickering Hall.

SAMUEL HOLMAN, 3rd, *Clerk*.

Oct. 20. Anniversary parade under Capt. Joseph Peabody, jr. Supper at Pickering Hall. Toast: "May each returning anniversary find the Salem Light Infantry as ready to defend their rights as to discharge their duties." Music, "S. L. I. March."

March 30, 1819. Samuel Holman, 3rd, elected Lieutenant.

Apr. 6. Meeting for drill in Town Hall.

WM. WEBB, JR., *Clerk*.

July 4. The company did escort duty for the 4th of July procession.

Sept. 10. Anniversary parade under Capt. Peabody.

A collation was given the company by Mr. Dodge in North Salem. Encampment on Washington Square.

Oct. 8. Brigade inspection and review at Danvers. Sham fight.

March 28, 1820. Special meeting at the Essex House.

WM. WEBB, JR., *Clerk*.

May 5. May training and parade.

May 16. Drill at Town Hall.

SAMUEL R. HODGES, *Clerk*.

Oct. 3. Fall parade, march to Danvers under Capt. Peabody. Entertained by the Danvers Light Infantry.

Oct. 24. Anniversary parade under Capt. Peabody with full band. In the afternoon were entertained at the mansion of Edward Lander, Esq. Dinner at the Coffee House. "Many toasts were drunk, bright and sharp as their bayonets."

May 15, 1821. Lieut. Sam'l Holman, 3d, was elected Captain; Ensign Joseph Cloutman, Lieutenant; and Mr. Samuel R. Hodges, Ensign. Wm. Webb, jr., was chosen treasurer; he was three times elected ensign but declined to accept.

Aug. 30. Campaign to Gloucester, Captain Holman; dined at Beverly, camping at Stage Fort, just outside of Gloucester for the night; the following day the corps marched into Gloucester, where they were received in a most hospitable manner. The company returned to Salem, Sept. 1. Before starting on the campaign the company voted "to appear in their white pantaloons, and to have their woollen pantaloons in their knapsacks."

Oct. 2. Fall muster and sham fight in upper Beverly.

Oct. 30. Special meeting called at the Essex Coffee House.

THOMAS DOWNING, JR., *Clerk*.

May 11, 1822. May training; the company after inspection pitched their encampment on the common. The *Gazette* says: "We cannot do justice to the elegance of their appearance when they marched to the hall in the evening with the enchanting music of a fine band, attended by the good wishes of a great crowd of spectators."

July 26. Special meeting called at the armory in Derby Square. (No signature)

Aug. 9. The Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Mackintosh, tosh, visited Salem, marching from Boston by the way of Danvers. At entrance of Salem common the Salem Artillery, Capt. Nesmith, fired a salute and the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Holman, were in line to receive them; both corps pitched encampments. At 1 o'clock the Salem Light Infantry escorted the visiting company to dinner at Pickering Hall (Essex House). "The encampment presented a beautiful evening scene, rendered enchanting by the music of a large and excellent band. The Boston company left town the next morning."

Sept. 14. "Paraded in undress uniform under Capt. Holman, passing the day in North Salem, in practising the new system of tactics introduced by Gen. Scott."

Oct. 11. Fall muster on Washington Square; on duty three officers, thirty-four privates and non-commissioned officers, two musicians.

Oct. 29. Seventeenth anniversary celebrated under Capt. Holman. "Their firings on Central St. we have heard mentioned by a military gentleman as close and exact to a degree they had not known surpassed even by regular troops." In the evening there was a supper by Mr. Remond at Hamilton Hall.

Jan. 17, 1823. Lieut. Jos. Cloutman was elected Captain; Ensign Samuel R. Hodges, Lieutenant; and Mr. Joseph M. Brown, Ensign.

July 1. Company ordered for escort duty in uniform complete, and vote "to celebrate the coming anniversary in great style."

E. K. LAKEMAN, *Clerk*.

July 4. Escort duty. Salute fired by Salem Artillery Company under Capt. Jos. Cloutman. Judge Story presided at the dinner.

Oct. 7. Fall muster at Needham's Corner, near Tapley's Brook, Danvers. Of Gen. Appleton's Brigade, the *Salem Register* says: "The troops covered themselves with smoke, dust and glory."

Oct. 15. Eighteenth anniversary parade under Capt. Cloutman, with the Boston Brigade Band. Supper at Hamilton Hall, by Mr. Remond.

Aug. 31, 1824. The Company under Lieut. Hodges (Capt. Cloutman being in command of all the troops) did escort duty on the occasion of the visit of Lafayette in Salem (Capt. Edward Lander, a past commander of the Infantry was chief marshal of the day).

Oct 28. The nineteenth anniversary parade was held under Capt. Cloutman, full ranks, and a supper at Hamilton Hall in the evening.

April 25, 1825. Special meeting at Lafayette Coffee House.

E. K. LAKEMAN, *Clerk*.

June 16. The company under Capt. Cloutman (also the S. M. L. I., Capt. Pulsifer, and the Salem Cadets, Capt. Browne) marched to Boston to take part in the ceremonies of laying the corner stone of Bunker Hill Monument.¹ The S. L. I. encamped on Boston Common at night, and joined the escort June 17, returning to Salem

¹Fiftieth Anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill.

on the 18th. There was a supper at Assembly Hall in the evening.

Oct. 11. The company under Capt. Cloutman took part in the brigade review and muster at Danvers, near Tapley's Brook.

Nov. 11. Twentieth anniversary parade, under Capt. Cloutman, with the Boston Brigade Band. The corps was entertained by Col. Peabody, Major Endicott, Ensign Webb and Capt. Sutton of the Danvers Light Infantry. In the evening there was a supper by Remond in Hamilton Hall.

March 14, 1826. Division Court Martial at Ipswich, by order of Maj. Gen. Daniel Stickney, 2nd Division, on complaint of Brig. Gen. James Appleton against Capt. William Sutton of the Danvers Light Infantry and his Lieuts. Porter and Emerson, and against Capt. Joseph Cloutman of the Salem Light Infantry for neglect of duty and other charges; also against Lieut. Gaffney of the 2d Regt., 1st Brigade, for disobedience of orders; also against several officers of an infantry company of the 2d Brigade. Lt. Col. Williams was President of the Court, Caleb Cushing, judge advocate, Rufus Choate, Asahel Huntington and Leverett Saltonstall were counsel. All the above named officers were acquitted. The Court sat at various times in Salem and Ipswich, from March 9 to Apr. 23. Capt. Sutton was charged with refusing to send the band of music attached to his company to the centre of the column when ordered to do so by Brig. Gen. Appleton. The charges against Capt. Cloutman were neglect of duty, in neglecting to suppress certain disorderly conduct of his command at the brigade review in Danvers, and for not repressing the applause of his company at the action of the Danvers Light Infantry, also for approving of the action of

Capt. Sutton regarding the position of his band at said review, also for countenancing certain toasts given at the anniversary supper of the Salem Light Infantry.

The charge against Lieut. Porter was an amusing one. He was charged with "firing a gun at the Brigadier as he (the Brigadier) rode down the line."

This charge was afterwards withdrawn, as it appeared that it could not be supported by competent evidence.

April 14. Meeting for drill.

JOSEPH OSGOOD, *Clerk.*

May 11. Parade under Capt. Cloutman, with a fine band of music; march to Danvers where the corps was reviewed and entertained by the Danvers Light Infantry, Capt. Sutton. In the afternoon both companies marched to Washington Square, Salem, where generous hospitalities were extended by the S. L. I.

July 4. The S. L. I., the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry and the Danvers Light Infantry, all under command of Capt. Joseph Cloutman, did escort duty for the town celebration of the 4th of July. Lieut. Hodges was in command of the Infantry.

Sept. 13. March to Lowell *via* Andover, encamping for the night, and reaching Lowell the following day. A cavalcade of citizens proceeded to Tewksbury and escorted the corps to Lowell. An independent company from Tewksbury also joined the escort. The company was received in Lowell by the Lowell Light Infantry, Capt. Fletcher, and the Mechanic Phalanx, Capt. Derby. At Judge Livermore's, in Belvidere, salutes were exchanged and an address of welcome was delivered by J. S. C. Knowlton, Esq.

A dinner was provided at "White Oak Grove." The president of the day gave the following toast, "The officers and soldiers of the Salem Light Infantry—The true

descendants of the *old* school, and the brightest ornaments of the *new*." The Infantry passed from Lowell through the canal, landing at Medford, marching thence to Cambridge, where the Cambridge Light Infantry entertained them at breakfast. In Boston the Boston Light Infantry provided a bountiful dinner. The corps returned to Salem accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band. A sumptuous supper at Hamilton Hall, Salem, ended this most successful campaign.

Oct. 6. Fall muster on Salem Neck where skirmish drill was practised.

Oct. 26. The company entertained the Danvers Light Infantry at the Essex Coffee House, and the same day the Beverly Light Infantry, Capt. Stevens.

1827 appears to have been an uneventful year among the military companies. At the fall muster the S. L. I. appear with thin ranks. No notice is found of parades.

May 23, 1828. "Mr. George Peabody was unanimously elected Captain of the Infantry *vice* Capt. Joseph Cloutman resigned. Lieut. Samuel R. Hodges and Ensign Stephen P. Webb having been unanimously elected to the command of the company, but declining further promotion, retain their respective offices."

Oct. 25. The company, under Capt. Geo. Peabody, appeared with full ranks with the Boston Brigade Band, at their anniversary. The corps partook of a dinner at Hamilton Hall, and in the afternoon entertained their friends in Washington Square. The Lynn Rifle Company were the guests of the company a part of the day.

July 17, 1829. Special meeting at armory.

CHARLES F. PUTNAM, *Clerk*.

Thursday, Aug. 6. The company entertain the Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Russell Sturgis. The visitors were escorted to the Salem common where an encampment

was pitched. The Boston company remained over night and on Tuesday morning in company with the Salem corps partook of a "splendid déjeuner à la fourchette." Later the two companies marched to the country seat of Maj. Wm. P. Endicott in Danvers where an elegant collation awaited them. "Tables were laid under the trees in a wide avenue, and were nobly furnished with the delicacies of the season and the sparkling champagne and Madeira were freely dispensed and temperately enjoyed." From Maj. Endicott's the two companies marched to Dustin's tavern where the officers of the Danvers Light Infantry entertained them. The Boston company then took up the line of march to Boston *via* Lynn Mineral Springs and the S. L. I. returned to their armory. The *Salem Gazette* says, "The morning repast prepared by Remond would have done honor to the renowned Louis Eustache himself."

Oct. 27. Anniversary parade was observed under Capt. Peabody with fifty muskets. A handsome new standard was presented to the company by lady friends. It was painted by Hubbard of Boston. In the evening there was a supper at Hamilton Hall.

May 5, 1830. The corps paraded ; marched to Beverly for drill. In the evening, by invitation of Ensign Geo. H. Devereux, the corps partook of a supper at Hamilton Hall. "Temperate mirth presided over the banquet and the toils of the day were forgotten in the relaxation of the evening."

Aug. 17. The Rifle Rangers of Boston were entertained at Hamilton Hall, by the Infantry.

Oct. 6. At the fall muster, the S. L. I. was the largest company in the field, having 52 privates ; the corps used for the first time a new encampment with a large and handsome marquee.

Oct. 20. The twenty-fifth anniversary of the S. L. I.,

under Capt. Geo. Peabody, was celebrated "Their ranks were well filled and their appearance and discipline as brilliant and correct as have ever characterized them." The company was accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band. A supper was served in the evening at Hamilton Hall.

July 4, 1831. The company took dinner at the armory, at which the members and invited guests were present.

WM. PIERCE, *Clerk*.

July 12. Geo. H. Devereux was unanimously elected Lieutenant *vice* Stephen P. Webb, resigned. Nathaniel J. Lord was elected Ensign *vice* Devereux promoted.

The following account of the memorable campaign to Boston in 1831 is kindly contributed by Col. George Peabody.

EXCURSION OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY TO BOSTON
AUGUST, 1831.

Wednesday, August 2, 1831. The Salem Light Infantry having received a pressing invitation from the Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Edward Blake, went on a visit to Boston. We left Salem at 5 P. M., and on arriving at Charlestown, were received by a deputation of the young men of Charlestown, and complimented with an excellent supper. As it had rained for several days previous to our visit, the ground was considered too damp to sleep on, and we accepted the invitation of the authorities to pass the night at the *Town Hall*. On Thursday morning early, our tents were pitched on "Breed's Hill" near the monument. At 11.30 the tents were struck, and the company marched to *Charlestown Square*, where we were received by the Boston Light Infantry, and escorted into Boston, under a salute of fifteen guns by the Columbian artillery. The line of march was through State street where we received the cheers

of great numbers of people, through Court and Tremont streets to the common. Here we found a large marquee with refreshments provided by our hosts. We then pitched our tents, and leaving our encampment guarded by a detachment of the City Guards who kindly offered their services, were escorted by the Boston Light Infantry to a sumptuous dinner in Concert Hall. After the festivities the night was passed in our own quarters, on the common.

On Friday morning the company was entertained, at breakfast by the Rifle Rangers and, at noon, the encampment was visited by a large number of ladies and gentlemen, before whom the company paraded, and went through some military movements, very creditably. The Band, under Fillebrown, which accompanied the S. L. I. throughout the excursion, then performed several select pieces of music, much to the satisfaction of the audience. The Boston Fusiliers then appeared and escorted us to a fine dinner they had hospitably prepared for us, and after a very enjoyable entertainment we returned to our encampment for the night.

August 5. We were again entertained by the Boston Light Infantry at breakfast and escorted on our return home, as far as the Charlestown Navy Yard, where we took leave of our generous hosts, exchanged salutes, and then marched to Lynn. There we found the *Lynn Light Infantry*, waiting for us, and were welcomed with an excellent collation. After which, we marched to Salem, arriving at at 6 o'clock P. M.

Throughout the excursion, the weather was fine, and the company returned home without accident of any kind, and with all its members in good health and spirits."

The officers of the Boston Light Infantry were Edward Blake, Captain ; Robert C. Winthrop, First Lieutenant ; Patrick Grant, Second Lieutenant.

In 1831, previous to the campaign to Boston the company frequently met at daylight for a two hours' drill before breakfast.

Sept. 2. The S. L. I. provided a breakfast for the Danvers Light Infantry as that corps went through Salem en route for Gloucester.

Sept. 9. The Company gave a breakfast at Hamilton Hall to the Lynn Light Infantry, Capt. Carroll, as they passed through Salem to Newburyport.

Oct. 14. A parade with the Salem Regiment under Lieut. Devereux. In the evening the officers of the Regiment were given a supper in Hamilton Hall by the Infantry.

June 16, 1832. The Infantry under Capt. Peabody, paraded to receive and entertain the Philadelphia State Fencibles. A cavalcade of citizens also escorted the visitors from Derby wharf to the common. The Salem Artillery fired a salute on arrival. The Salem Mechanic Light Infantry paraded and joined the S. L. I. in entertaining the Philadelphia company. Dinner was served at Hamilton Hall.

Oct. 9. At the Fall muster of the Salem Regiment the company was under Lieut. Devereux.

June 28, 1833. The company joined the escort to President Andrew Jackson on his visit to Salem. A notice of the military closes with the following:—

"Where all appeared so well it might appear invidious to discriminate, but the beautiful and classical new helmets of the Salem Light Infantry attracted the admiration of all eyes." The new helmets were worn for the first time on this occasion.

Aug. J. Archer was clerk of the company at this time.

Oct. 2. Fall muster.

In October Henry Clay visited Salem. The company was invited to join the escort. The democratic members of the Infantry were violently opposed to accepting the in-

vation and left the company when it was voted to parade. Many of the old members volunteered to parade and did so, filling the ranks.

Oct. 16. The twenty-eighth anniversary. Capt. Peabody in command and accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band. "In the evening the Company with a large number of *ci-devant* members and other guests partook of a supper at Hamilton Hall by invitation of the commander, George Peabody, Esq. Circumstances deprived us of the pleasure of hearing the 'young tigers' roar on this occasion, but we understand that Mr. Remond's good cheer was enlivened by wit, sentiment and song, according to the ancient usage. We regret to learn that this was intended to be the last appearance of Capt. Peabody at the head of a company which he has commanded for five years past with so much honor to himself and satisfaction to all under his command."

Apr. 11, 1834. Lieut. George H. Devereux was elected Captain *vice* Geo. Peabody resigned; Ensign Nath. J. Lord, Lieutenant, *vice* Devereux, promoted; and John Fiske Allen, Ensign, *vice* Lord promoted.

July 29. Meeting of the Company at Armory.

N. B. PERKINS, *Clerk*.

Aug. 7. "The Salem Whig Dinner" was given by the whigs of Salem and vicinity. Hon. Daniel A. White was president of the day, with Hon. Daniel Webster and Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee as guests. Richard S. Rogers, Esq., was chief marshal. The escort consisted of the Danvers and Salem Light Infantry companies and the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, the battalion under command of Capt. Geo. H. Devereux of the S. L. I. The *Salem Gazette* says: "Yesterday was beyond comparison the greatest festive meeting ever held in old Essex. At the dinner were the Governor and Lieutenant Governor of the state, Messrs.

Choate, Webster, Everett, Silsbee, Bates, Lincoln and Reed, and other distinguished guests. The procession formed in Chestnut street and marched to the pavilion on the common. There were toasts, songs and speeches without number, among them speeches by Daniel Webster, Rufus Choate and Edward Everett. Candles were brought in at dark and the company did not disperse till 10 o'clock. Later in the evening the distinguished guests were entertained by the Hon. Stephen C. Phillips at his residence on Chestnut street."

This dinner was commented upon in the whig and democratic papers for weeks after it took place, and many communications appeared regarding it. Political feeling ran high and the opposition papers had much to say regarding the sentiments advanced at the dinner. Several parodies on old songs appeared and an amusing letter appeared in the "Commercial Advertiser" signed by "Major Jack Downing." The "Salem Whig Dinner" was a most important political as well as social event. It apparently made much trouble in the Infantry and quite a number left the company in consequence; a bitterness of feeling was engendered which is hardly known in our time.

In a card signed by Geo. H. Devereux, Capt. Commanding, the thanks of the corps are given "to Capt. Wm. Sutton and their friends in Salem for the liberal and courteous hospitality extended to them in a recent parade." In the same paper appears the following: "The Salem Light Infantry under Capt. Geo. H. Devereux, paraded on Friday last, and never displayed more brilliancy. The sympathy of the whole community is with them in their noble struggle for their rights. They need not fear being crowded out of existence because they have too much spirit to sub-

mit to dictation and too much patriotism to become servile followers of Martin Van Buren.¹

Oct. 14. Meeting for drill.

N. B. PERKINS, *Clerk*.

Oct. 17. The S. L. I. paraded with other companies of the regiment under command of Wm. Sutton, senior, captain. The *Gazette* says: "The unexampled pressure which has been brought to bear upon the Salem Light Infantry and the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry because their political sentiments were in unison with those of nine-tenths of the great body of *young men* throughout the country may justify us in selecting them for particular notice. They never appeared with fuller ranks nor ever made a more imposing or brilliant display. The Mechanics appeared in a new and elegant uniform extremely neat and soldierlike, ornamented with a button the legend of which is "Whigs of 1776 and 1834." This corps was commanded by Capt. James Chamberlain. In the same paper appears a communication signed, "A Mechanic," in which it states, "We were particularly well pleased with the full ranks of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry and the Salem Light Infantry, as these companies had suffered some diminution in their numbers in consequence of doing escort on the day of the Whig dinner in this town. Several of the former officers were in the ranks as privates."

Oct. 9, 1835. Parade under Capt. Devereux, with the Regiment of Light Infantry. Review on Salem common.

Oct. 16. The thirtieth anniversary of the company was celebrated by a parade under Capt. Devereux, the Boston Brigade Band accompanying. Thirty guns were fired at

¹ At this time a general order from the state authorities regarding a reorganization of the military seems to have given rise to much dissatisfaction among the various companies, notably the Salem Cadets and Salem Light Infantry.

sunrise. The corps had full ranks and the appearance and discipline were remarkably fine. An original song by a friend of the corps was sung at the supper at Hamilton Hall, to the tune of Auld Lang Syne.

Aug. 2, 1836. The company, under command of Orderly Serg. Aug. J. Archer, paraded on Monday. A notice of the parade reads: "The corps has no commissioned officers now in town but the *esprit de corps* is strong enough to keep them even with this disadvantage in the very front rank of military beauty and excellence." The company marched to Marblehead and were handsomely entertained by the Marblehead Light Infantry. The Lafayette Guards and the Lynn Light Infantry also tendered courtesies to the corps.

Sept. 15. Joseph Andrews of Boston was elected Lieutenant of the company.

Sept. 27. Fall muster with the regiment.

Oct. 5. Thirty-first anniversary parade under Capt. Geo. H. Devereux. In the evening there was a supper at Hamilton Hall where "inspiring music, lively songs and witty toasts, were dignified by the eloquent responses of Messrs. Phillips, Saltonstall, Peabody, Lord, Webb, etc."

Jan. 28, 1837. The company attended the funeral of Benj. H. Ives.

Feb. 22 was celebrated by a supper at the armory.

May 2. May training under Lieut. Jos. Andrews, in undress uniform.

June 1. The company under Lieut. Andrews, paraded with the Boston Brigade Band.

Aug. 24. The thirty-second anniversary of the corps was celebrated by a parade under Capt. Devereux with the Boston Brigade Band. "The ranks were full, the weather fine and the corps appeared to great advantage." Supper at Hamilton Hall in the evening.

Sept. 22. Governor Everett reviewed the Infantry regiment in Salem, by invitation of Col. H. K. Oliver. The line was formed on Washington Square, the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Devereux, escorted the regimental standards to the line. The Boston Lancers escorted the Governor from Boston to Salem. At 6 o'clock, P. M., the troops were formed in a hollow square and were addressed by the commander-in-chief.

Sept. 26. Capt. Devereux of the S. L. I. with other officers attended an entertainment given by Capt Wm. Sutton of the Salem Cadets at his marquee, on the common.

Nov. 8. The company entertained the Lafayette Guards of Marblehead at supper.

COPY FROM A LIST OF OFFICERS PRINTED IN 1837.

CAPTAINS.

John Saunders, May 28, 1805	Sam ^l Holman, 3 ^d , May 15, 1821
Samuel G. Derby, Nov. 3, 1806	Joseph Cloutman, Jan. 13, 1823
James C. King, Mar. 27, 1810	George Peabody, May 22, 1828
Edward Lander, June 27, 1815	Geo. H. Devereux, April, 1834
Jos. W. Peabody, Sept. 18, 1818	

LIEUTENANTS.

Sam ^l G. Derby, May 28, 1805	Joseph Cloutman, May 15, 1821
Jos. White, jr., Nov. 3, 1806	Sam ^l R. Hodges, June 13, 1823
Edward Lander, Apr. 21, 1810	Stephen P. Webb, July 3, 1829
Abel Lawrence, jr., June 27, 1815	Geo. H. Devereux, July 13, 1831
Jos. W. Peabody, June 15, 1817	Nath ^l J. Lord, Apr. 11, 1833
Sam ^l Holman, 3 ^d , Mch. 22, 1819	Joseph Andrews, Sept., 1836

ENSIGNS.

Jos. White, jr., May 28, 1805	Joseph Cloutman, Sept. 18, 1818
James King, jr., Nov. 5, 1806	Sam ^l R. Hodges, May 15, 1821
Josiah Dow, Apr. 21, 1810	Jos. M. Brown, June 13, 1823
Elisha Mack, Apr. 10, 1811	Stephen P. Webb, Sept. 15, 1825
Abel Lawrence, jr., Apr. 30, 1812	Geo. H. Devereux, July 10, 1829
Jos. W. Peabody, June 27, 1815	Nathl. J. Lord, July 11, 1831
Nathan Goodale, June 23, 1817	

ADJUTANT.

Augustus J. Archer

ORD. SERGT.

Samuel N. Glover

The year 1838 seems to have been an unusually quiet one as we find no record of any parade except the fall muster.

Sept. 12. Fall review of the Salem Regiment, Col. Oliver; the Infantry under Ensign Safford took part.

May 24, 1839. Meeting of the company called at the armory for special business.

"By order of the Standing Committee."

May 29. The Boston Light Infantry, Capt. E. G. Austin, visited Salem as the guests of the Salem Light Infantry, Ensign S. A. Safford. The Boston guests were received at Castle Hill under a salute of artillery, and escorted to Salem common where the S. L. I. encampment was pitched. A collation followed, after which there was a most creditable drill by the B. L. I. the Salem boys doing guard duty. In the evening supper was served at the Essex House. Both companies appeared with very full ranks and in excellent order. At twelve o'clock at night the Boston company were escorted to the station and returned home.

A correspondent of the *Gazette* says: "The Tigers were here with teeth and talons in prime order. As soon as their proposed tour was rumored the 'Young Tigers' stretched themselves to the full length and made all due preparations to receive their sires."

Of the supper, the same correspondent says: "The long continued friendship which has existed between the two companies and the frequent intercourse which has taken place, and the thousand associations which cling around their unbroken union, gave rise to many delightful allusions and happy hits."

June 14. Samuel A. Safford was elected Captain; Augustus J. Archer, Lieutenant; Richard West, Ensign.

Sept. 24. Fall muster. Parade with the regiment on Salem common.

Jan. 24, 1840. Resolutions were passed on the death

of a member of the corps, J. Porter Felt, who was lost in the steamer Lexington, burned on Long Island Sound.

An election of officers was held in May, in compliance with the new militia law. Samuel A. Safford was elected Captain; Augustus J. Archer, First Lieutenant; Richard West, Second Lieutenant; William H. Prince, Third Lieutenant.

May 29. Parade, visiting Ipswich for drill, accompanied by a portion of the Boston Brigade Band.

Armory of the Salem Light Infantry, June 2, 1840.

SIR:—

The legislature of this state, by an act passed at their last session, have entirely abolished the system of standing companies of militia; and have restricted all volunteer corps to one hundred men, ALL of whom are required to do ACTIVE DUTY; thereby, virtually discharging all honorary and fine members, formerly attached to the volunteer corps.

Although the names of those, with whom some of us have so long been enrolled, have thus suddenly been stricken out by the new law, yet we trust and believe, we may ever confidently look to them, as our unwavering friends and supporters.

The annual assessment of four dollars, from our fine members, has very materially aided us in meeting our expenditures; and unless our friends will for this year, continue their usual support, we shall find ourselves again placed in the embarrassing situation, from which the corps was a year or two since extricated.

I am directed in behalf of the corps, to say that the honorary and hitherto fine members of the company, will still be entitled to all the privileges of the corps; and that nothing can afford us greater pleasure, than for them to join us in our excursions and parades.

The new militia law would seem to imply a reënrolment of the active members of volunteer corps, and in order to comply with the terms of that law, as well as to give efficiency to our doings, the committee, chosen by the corps at their last meeting, have requested me to respectfully suggest the reënrolment of all those, who are desirous to have the corps appear with full ranks and perfect discipline.

A messenger will call on you in a few days, for your reply to this communication; and you will then have an opportunity of signing the articles of the company, as an ACTIVE MEMBER.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL A. SAFFORD,

Captain Salem Light Infantry.

Oct. 9. Fall muster on Salem common, under Capt. Safford.

April 19, 1841. The S. L. I., under Capt. S. A. Safford, took part in the escort at the funeral ceremonies at Salem of President Wm. H. Harrison. Geo. Peabody, Esq., was chief marshal of the procession; Hon. Leverett Saltonstall delivered the eulogy.

May 21. Meeting of the company for drill at armory.
J. W. DOWNING, *Clerk.*

May 26. Annual May training. The company was inspected at the armory.

June 2. Special meeting of the company called for business.

HENRY WHIPPLE, JR., *Clerk.*

June 9, Wednesday. The Infantry, under Capt. S. A. Safford, paraded attended by the Salem Brass Band. The company visited Newburyport, and were received and entertained by the Newburyport Artillery.

Aug. 17. The company, under Capt. S. A. Safford, paraded for camp duty visiting Boston accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band. In Boston the company was received by the Boston Light Infantry, Capt. Dehon. The *Boston Transcript* says, "The Salem Light Infantry marched up State St. at 12 o'clock making a beautiful appearance, their ranks were full, their uniform very splendid and they marched with great precision ; altogether we think one of the finest companies we ever saw."

Returning at night the company took cars for Lynn, marching thence to Spring Pond, where their encampment was pitched and the night was passed. The corps marched to Salem the following day, being met at Tapley's Brook by the Danvers Light Infantry, by whose invitation a collation was provided. A parade on Salem common, lasting till nine o'clock, P. M., closed the day.

Aug. 27. The S. L. I. entertained the Marblehead Light Infantry at a collation as the latter corps returned from a tour of camp duty.

Sept. 17. Fall muster on Salem common. The S. L. I. under Capt. Safford. Gen. Wm. Sutton was in command, and Brigade Maj. Conant inspected the troops. On the ground were two companies of cavalry, four of artillery, twelve of infantry, and two companies of rifles. Maj. Gen. Adams reviewed the troops.

May 26, 1842. May training parade under Capt. Safford with the Salem Brass Band. The company appeared with full ranks and made a fine appearance. The evening parade is mentioned as most creditable.

July 4. Escort for the city procession, the S. M. L. I. and the S. L. I. paraded as a battalion under Capt. Safford.

Oct. 13. The thirty-seventh anniversary of the corps was celebrated. There was a morning parade in Central St. and a supper at Hamilton Hall in the evening. The Boston

Brigade Band was in attendance. At the supper were many military guests, among them the officers of the Boston Light Infantry. The bill of fare (Remond, caterer) was especially elaborate. "In the long course of this fine corps we doubt if it has ever afforded more just occasion for pride and pleasure to its numerous friends than at this time." At the supper this toast was drunk: "John Remond—the crack of his *rifle* for thirty years has been heard with pleasure and delight by the company and their guests both in tent and field."

Oct. 27. By invitation of Gen. Sutton the Washington Light Infantry of Boston commanded by Capt. S. Abbott Lawrence visited Salem and were received and entertained by the Salem Light Infantry. The companies with Brigade officers dined at the Essex House. "A fundamental article of the constitution of the W. L. I. is total abstinence from all that can intoxicate."

May 22, 1843. 2nd Lieut. Richard West was elected First Lieutenant; John F. Fellows, Second Lieutenant; William Mack, Third Lieutenant.

COPY OF PRINTED NOTIFICATION MAY, 1843.

COMPANY A.

MR.

You being a Member of the Salem Light Infantry, are hereby ordered to appear at the Armory, on WEDNESDAY, May 31st, at 12 o'clock, M., precisely, in undress uniform, for parade and discipline.

Per order of

SAMUEL A. SAFFORD, *Capt. Com'dt.*

JAMES H. LORD, *Clerk pro tem.*

Assessment \$1.00. Fine for non-appearance \$4.00.

UNIFORM—Dark Coat and White Pants.

SALEM, MAY 24, 1843.

June 17. At the famous celebration in Boston on the completion of Bunker Hill Monument, the Infantry took part in the escort. In line were one corps of cavalry, twelve companies of artillery, forty-six of infantry and riflemen. The escort was under command of Maj. Gen. Howe. It was said that the military display on this occasion surpassed anything of the kind ever attempted in this country. The President of the United States and hosts of other distinguished guests were present. Daniel Webster was Orator of the Day. Dinner was served at Faneuil Hall. The S. L. I. were received by the Boston Light Infantry at East Boston, escorted into the city and entertained by a collation.

Aug. 29. The company attended the funeral of Henry Whipple, jr., who was clerk of the company.

Oct. 5. Fall muster ; Gen. Sutton's Brigade (including the 6th and 7th Infantry regiments) was reviewed on Salem Common. Gov. Geo. N. Briggs was on the field and was escorted from the depot to the field and also to the depot on his return by the S. L. I. The Adjutant General of the state inspected the troops.

May 17, 1844. Special meeting called at armory, signed by R. West, Lieut. Comdt., James H. Lord, Clerk.

June 6. Lieut. Richard West was elected Captain *vice* S. A. Safford resigned.

June 7. The company turned out in uniform to attend the funeral of Capt. Jesse Smith, the last of Washington's Life Guard.

June 26. The company paraded in undress uniform for drill under Capt. Richard West accompanied by the Boston Brigade Band.

Sept. 27. Fall muster was held on Salem common. The Brigade was under command of Gen. Sutton. The

troops, including the S. L. I., were reviewed by His Excellency, Gov. Briggs.

March, 1845. The company attended the funeral of Adj. S. N. Glover, an active and interested member of the Infantry. At the time of his death he was Orderly Sergeant.

May 27. Annual May training was observed, by the S. L. I. The company paraded in the afternoon, drilling in South Salem.

July 4. A meeting of Company A was called at the armory.

S. E. PEABODY, *Lieut. Commanding.*

JAS. H. LORD, *Clerk.*

Aug. 15. The corps left Salem for a campaign to Lowell. They were received by the Lowell City Guards and escorted to the camp ground, where a collation was awaiting them. In the evening there was a grand levee at the City Hall, said to have been attended by a thousand ladies and gentlemen. The guests were welcomed by the Mayor of Lowell. Returning the following day the Infantry were received and entertained by the Danvers Light Infantry and escorted to the Salem boundary, where they were met by the old members from Salem, under command of Capt. E. Lander. The column marched to the common in Salem, where it was reviewed by the Adjutant General, the Brigadier General of the Fourth Brigade and the officers of the Danvers Light Infantry. A supper at the Mansion House in the evening ended the tour of duty.

Aug. 20. The *Gazette* says "The Lowell campaign will be memorable in the history of the Salem Light Infantry as combining an amount of honors and pleasures unequalled in the memory of the present wearers of 'the red hair.'"

Sept. 4. The Lowell City Guards, Capt. Townsend, visited Salem and were received and entertained by the S. L. I. The Lowell company was met at Castle Hill and escorted to the common, where an encampment was pitched and a salute fired by the Salem Artillery. In the evening, there was a supper at Hamilton Hall. The following day both corps paraded. Dinner was served at the Mansion House. In the evening, there was a levee at Mechanic Hall, at which many military and other guests were present. On the third day the S. L. I. paraded at 8 o'clock A. M., performing the morning parade before a large crowd of spectators; at 10 o'clock the two companies took breakfast at the Mansion House. At noon the Lowell company returned home *via* Boston. On the first day of this parade the Salem Brass Band played for the first time a new quickstep dedicated to Lieut. S. E. Peabody and the officers and members of the S. L. I.

Oct. 2. Fall muster was observed, the S. L. I., Lieut. Peabody, with other companies being on duty.

Nov. 3. The company took part in the escort at the funeral services over the remains of Gen. Gideon Foster in Danvers.

Sept. 10, 1846. A battalion drill was held on Salem common, under command of Col. Joseph Andrews.

Sept. 21. The company visited Ipswich for drill under Lieut. Peabody.

Oct. 6. Annual fall review and muster held on Salem common. The S. L. I., under Lieut. S. E. Peabody, were on duty. Col. Jos. Andrews was in command.

Oct. 23. The forty-first anniversary of the corps was celebrated, under command of Lieut. S. E. Peabody. The New England Guards of Boston were the guests of the Infantry. An encampment was pitched on the common, where the N. E. G. were entertained. The Salem Brass Band furnished the music.

Nov. 17. Geo. H. Devereux was elected Captain ; 3rd Lieut. S. E. Peabody, First Lieutenant ; Joseph Peabody, Second Lieutenant.

Jan. 1, 1847. Special meeting of the corps called at the armory for business.

GEO. H. DEVEREUX, *Capt. Com.*

CHAS. F. BENNETT, *Clerk.*

May 26. May inspection. The Infantry, under Capt. Geo. H. Devereux, appeared in a new uniform and accompanied by the Salem Brass Band.

July 5. The S. L. I. with other companies took part in the reception to President James K. Polk, in Salem.

Sept. 6. The Washington Light Infantry of Boston, Capt. Cowdin, were received by the corps, Capt. Devereux. A parade was made through the city and a dinner served at the Mansion House. In the afternoon the S. L. I. left the city for a campaign to Ipswich, returning the following day.

Sept. 28. Fall muster and review observed. The Infantry, with other troops, were reviewed by Brig. Gen. Sutton on Salem common.

April 29, 1848. Lieut. S. Endicott Peabody was elected Captain *vice* Geo. H. Devereux appointed Adjutant General of the State ; Wm. C. Endicott, First Lieutenant *vice* Peabody promoted ; Richard D. Rogers, Second Lieutenant *vice* Joseph Peabody resigned.

May 30. Annual May training. The S. L. I., under Capt. Peabody and its new officers, passed the day in drill.

July 6. The company, Capt. Peabody, made a three days' campaign to Haverhill. Cars were taken for Newburyport, a steamer thence to Haverhill. At the wharf the company was received by a cavalcade of citizens and escorted to quarters. Dinner was provided at the Town Hall. ¹/₄ The Salem Brass Band accompanied the corps. The company returned home by the way of Boston.

Complimentary notices of the appearance of the Infantry appeared in the Boston papers.

July 27. The Lowell Phalanx visited Salem. They were entertained by the Infantry at their encampment, and by a dinner at the Essex House.

Oct. 6. After several postponements on account of bad weather the annual fall review of the 6th Regt. Infantry, under Col. Joseph Andrews, was held. The S. L. I., under Capt. Peabody, took part. Inspection by Adj. Gen. Devereux. Review by Gen. William Sutton.

Wednesday, Oct. 25, was the day of the celebration in Boston on the introduction of Cochituate water into the city. Great preparations were made for it. Many military and civic organizations were present. The East India Marine Society of Salem took part in the ceremonies, and the society was escorted to the line in the procession by the Infantry, under Capt. Peabody. After the procession was dismissed the S. L. I. were entertained by the Boston Light Infantry ("the Tigers"). The Infantry were accompanied by the Salem Brass Band and returned to Salem late in the evening.

May 30, 1849. Annual May training. The S. L. I. paraded and passed the day in Wenham.

July 19. The S. L. I., Capt. Peabody, left Salem for a three days' campaign to Amesbury. The Salem Brass Band accompanied the corps. On this occasion the company wore the "Old Helmet." A correspondent says of this parade, "The helmet's re-appearance gave great pleasure to the friends and past members of the company, many of whom insist this is the first appearance of the Infantry in proper shape and with its own identity since the helmet cap was laid aside." On the return of the company from Amesbury they were received by the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, Capt. Saunders, and escorted to

the Mansion House, where a collation was spread. The Adjutant General, Gen. Sutton's staff and other military men were present. The Helmet Quick Step was played by the band for the first time at this parade.

Aug. 31. Fall muster was observed continuing the following day at North Danvers, the S. L. I. taking part. On the arrival in Salem of the Lawrence Light Infantry, Capt. Samuel C. Oliver (an Infantryman), they were received by the Infantry, Capt. Peabody.

Nov. 15. Resolutions of condolence were passed on the death, in California, of an active and much loved member of the corps, James Wellington.

May 29, 1850. The annual May training occurred. The S. L. I., under Lieut. R. D. Rogers, paraded for drill and inspection. The day was passed in Danvers.

June 19. The S. L. I. took part in the escort at the celebration of the Battle of Bunker Hill. The corps were accompanied by Jerome Smith's Salem Band, and appeared with full ranks.

July 4. Escort in Salem to the civic procession.

July 18. Funeral ceremonies in commemoration of the death of President Zachary Taylor were observed in Salem. There was a procession escorted by a large body of military under command of Maj. Gen. Wm. Sutton, the Infantry under command of Lieut. Rogers, joining. Hon. Charles W. Upham delivered the eulogy.

Sept. 9. Wm. C. Endicott elected Captain *vice* S. E. Peabody resigned.

Oct. 2. Fall muster was held on Salem common, the regiment being under command of Col. Jos. Andrews. In discipline and drill the first award was to the Lawrence Light Infantry, Capt. S. C. Oliver, the second to the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Wm. C. Endicott.

Feb. 20, 1851. The company held a reunion of the past

and active members at the armory, Phoenix Hall, in Central St. The armory had recently been improved and renovated, anterooms and other conveniences arranged ; and the rooms were thrown open to the inspection of friends of the corps. A supper was provided at which speeches were made by Adj. Gen. Devereux, Col. Andrews, Mayor Silsbee, Capt. Endicott and others.

May 28. May training and inspection ; the company drilled in South Salem and marched to South Danvers where they dined.

July 17. The Boston Cadets, Lieut. Col. Amory, visited Salem and were received by the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Endicott, at the Eastern station and escorted to the encampment of the Salem Light Infantry on Salem common, where an entertainment was provided. The Salem Artillery fired a salute in honor of the guests. In the afternoon the Cadets were escorted to Phillips wharf where they embarked for Nahant by steamer. The Boston Brigade Band and the Salem Brass Band furnished the best of music.

Oct. 15. Sergt. George W. Glover was buried under arms by the Infantry in uniform.

Feb. 13, 1852. A notice appears for a meeting of special importance, and past as well as present members of the corps are urgently invited to attend. The notice is signed by C. F. Bennett, Lieut. Comd'g, N. D. Silsbee, Clerk.

The status of the company at this time appears to have been at a low standard for the following vote was passed at this meeting. "*Voted*, That the commander be requested to take the steps necessary for disbanding the company if, before Saturday the 28th instant, the committee appointed for the purpose do not obtain a sufficient number of recruits to allow of a continuance of the organization on a

proper basis; and that this meeting adjourn to the above named evening, when the question of disbanding, or continuing the corps will be finally decided."

A notice of the vote in the *Gazette* says: "The Salem Light Infantry has become from its age one of our institutions and it will indeed be a pity if it should be suffered to become extinct. But we are confident that this will not be permitted."

March 2. The *Gazette* says "Many of our citizens will be gratified to learn that the efforts to reinvigorate the Salem Light Infantry have been successful and that there is now the best reason to hope for its continued prosperity."

March 9. In the Salem *Gazette*, appears a communication signed "Veteran" the tone of which is an energetic appeal to the young men of Salem to sustain in proper spirit the Salem Light Infantry in its attempt to put the corps on a substantial basis.

April 2. Samuel A. Safford was elected Captain and S. Endicott Peabody, First Lieutenant. At a later meeting Nehemiah Brown, jr., was elected Second Lieutenant, James A. Farless, Third Lieutenant and Edward H. Folmar, Fourth Lieutenant.

At the annual May inspection this year the Infantry appeared under Capt. Safford. A notice of the military on that day says: "We were particularly gratified with the appearance of the Salem Light Infantry, with numbers, spirit and discipline worthy of their best days. The company spent the afternoon drilling at Cold Spring."

July 4. By invitation of the city of New Bedford the Infantry visited that city to act as escort to the civic procession. The company numbered fifty, not including a color guard which was composed of volunteers from the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry. An honorary staff consisted of Maj. Benjamin Barstow, Aug. Perkins, Esq.,

Dr. Wm. Henry Prince and Dr. B. de Gersdorff. The Infantry bivouacked at night in the City Hall, and during their stay at New Bedford were the recipients of many attentions, and a profuse hospitality from the citizens.

July 5. The corps returned home through Boston. Dinner was served at the Essex House in Salem, a dress parade closed the tour of duty. The Salem Brass Band accompanied the Infantry. The *Boston Journal* refers to the march through Boston in most complimentary terms. At this parade there were no less than six past captains in the ranks, among them Gen. Geo. H. Devereux.

Aug. 12. Under "Special order No. 30, from Headquarters" Companies A (Salem Light Infantry) and B (Salem Mechanic Light Infantry) are transferred from the 6th to the 7th Regiment of Light Infantry, Col. Colburn."

Aug. 19. The Seventh Regiment went into camp for two days, Col. Colburn in command. The Salem Light Infantry under Capt. S. A. Safford were on the field in good numbers. The troops were reviewed by Gov. Boutwell, Gen. Sutton and Gen. Andrews.

Oct. 5 was the forty-seventh anniversary of the formation of the Salem Light Infantry, and the Providence Light Infantry, Col. W. W. Brown in command, were the guests of the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. S. A. Safford. The Providence corps was received at noon at the South Reading station and escorted to the Infantry encampment on the common, where they were greeted with a salute of artillery. In the afternoon the encampment was visited by large numbers of the ladies and gentlemen of Salem, and many military officers were present. In the evening the two companies marched to Hamilton Hall amid a blaze of fireworks and colored fire, and attended by a vast throng of spectators. An old time banquet was spread at the Hall. Among the distinguished guests at the supper were

Lieut. Leverett Saltonstall of the New England Guards, Hon. C. W. Upham, Hon. John Appleton, M. C. from Maine, Gen. H. K. Oliver, Gen. Wm. Sutton, Gen. Jos. Andrews, O. P. Lord and J. W. Perry, Esqs. The Providence Light Infantry, it will be remembered, was the company which marched up and took possession of "Gov. Dorr's cannon" at the time of the Dorr rebellion in Rhode Island. A notice of this occasion says: "The Salem Light Infantry never made a finer appearance. It is enough to say that even in comparison with their distinguished guests they suffered no disadvantage."

Feb. 24, 1853. A meeting of the company is called.

Per order,

S. A. SAFFORD, *Capt. Com.*

L. R. STONE, *Clerk.*

May 25. The annual "May training" was observed by the Infantry under Capt. Safford. The company appeared with full ranks, formed a dress parade in Central St., and after a march through the city dined at Infantry Hall (Phoenix building). The corps was accompanied by the Salem Brass Band.

June 21. In a communication in the *Salem Gazette*, signed "Past Member S. L. I.," we find the following: "This company formed, equipped and instructed, under their auspices, the first military band in Essex county if not in Massachusetts, Boston excepted. Soon after the organization of the corps in 1805 a number of persons aided by the friendship and liberality of some of our merchants organized a military band under the style of the "Brigade Band." They held warrants from the Brigadier General, paraded on muster days at the head of the brigade, always with the Salem Light Infantry, and to this corps and to no other were they attached. They met for practice in the

old schoolhouse of Master Gray, in the building now standing [this it must be remembered was in 1853] near the northern extremity of Washington St. near the Court House. Their pay was three dollars a day while on duty. Beyond this, the patronage of the public at that time would not have found a blind fiddler in tobacco, cat-gut and rosin, so that, for a series of years the whole expense was borne by the Salem Light Infantry. The band uniform was a red coat with green facings, white pants, with red stripe, black gaiters, side arms, and cocked hat with green plume. Later this was changed for a blue coat with red facings. This band surrendered their warrants about 1820. This communication in the *Gazette* is full of interest to all Infantrymen and will well repay a perusal.

Aug. 5. The Salem Light Infantry under Lieut. N. Brown, jr., took part in a battalion drill at Lawrence.

Aug. 24, 25 and 26. The first division encampment and three days' muster of the state troops (second division) took place on Winter Island, Salem Neck, under Maj. Gen. Sutton. There were present thirty-nine companies—total number of officers, musicians and men about 2200.

The S. L. I. were in camp with other corps of Col. Colburn's command.

Sept. 27–28. The Infantry under Capt. Safford visited Providence, R. I., as guests of the Providence Light Infantry. The Salem Brass Band in attendance. The corps left Salem at 8 o'clock A. M. On arrival at Providence the Marine artillery fired a salute of thirty-one guns. A collation followed at the armory of the P. L. I.; later there was a march through the city, and visits to places of interest. At 8 o'clock P. M. the two companies sat down to a banquet at Westminster Hall, where an elaborate bill of fare was provided, and speech toast and sentiment were in order. Many distinguished military officers were present. The

following morning Dr. T. Perkins Shepard (a native of Salem) gave a breakfast to the officers and staff. The S. L. I. formed a dress parade and under escort of the P. L. I. marched to the station. On arrival at Salem there was a collation at the Essex House, after which a march through the city and a dress parade in Central street closed the parade. The visit to Providence was a red-letter day in the history of the company. The staff was composed of Col. N. P. Colburn, Lieut. Col. F. O. Prince, S. G. Wheatland, Esq., and J. W. Perry, Esq.

A Providence writer says of the S. L. I. :—

"Their marching, wheeling, and martial bearing, and their well-filled ranks were the theme of all praise, so that the superiority of either corps was suspended and the honors were divided between them. In marching, I believe your corps (the Salem Light Infantry) bore away the palm.

There was no 'sawing the air' as Shakespeare has it, with the arms, but shoulder to shoulder they moved as one man."

Oct. 12. The non-commissioned officers and privates of the corps tendered to their commissioned officers a complimentary parade. The day was fine and the corps turned out in full numbers, marching from the armory under the orderly sergeant to the house of Capt. S. A. Safford on Chestnut street where the commissioned officers were assembled; Capt. Safford assumed command, and after a dress parade and a march through the city, the corps proceeded to "Camp Safford" on Salem common, where a bountiful entertainment was spread in the various tents of the encampment. Large numbers of the lady and gentlemen friends of the company were present and the music from the band enlivened the occasion. At sunset, tents were struck, and with a large number of invited guests the column marched to Hamilton Hall for supper. "It was then fully dark and

the scene very brilliant as the cortege advanced with the inspiring music of Smith's Brass Band and under a blaze of fireworks which were let off continually by 'Infantry boys' before, behind, and all sides of the ranks."

At the supper, Capt. Wm. C. Endicott represented the non-commissioned officers and privates, and gave a most cordial welcome to Capt. Safford and the other commissioned officers, concluding with the toast, "Health, long life and prosperity to Capt. Safford and his officers." The toast was drunk standing, with twelve cheers. Capt. Safford, as did the other officers, responded in appropriate speeches. Later in the evening Lieut. S. E. Peabody, in a most cordial speech, alluded to the estimation in which Capt. Safford was held by every officer and man in the corps, and their desire to give some substantial evidence of their appreciation of his services and of the esteem in which he was held, presented him with a set of silver plate, a richly chased pitcher, two goblets and a salver, each piece having engraved upon it the insignia of the infantry and an appropriate inscription. Capt. Safford replied tendering his thanks for the gift, and this proof of the kindly feeling of his command. There were many subsequent toasts, speeches and songs. Several distinguished guests were present including officers of the Providence Light Infantry.

Dec. 23. The old officers resigning, the following persons were elected: James A. Farless, Captain; Henry A. Brown, First Lieutenant; John S. Jones, Second Lieutenant; Geo. M. Whipple, Third Lieutenant, who declined promotion and Serg. Geo. C. Lee was elected; Nathl. D. Silsbee, Fourth Lieutenant.

In the winter of 1854 the Salem Light Infantry held a series of assemblies at Hamilton Hall, which were well attended. Members of the corps and military guests appeared in uniform.

May 16, 1854. The corps made an evening parade for drill under Capt. Farless, with eighty-four muskets and accompanied by the Salem Brass Band.

At the annual May parade, the company appeared with fifty muskets and the old helmets, drilling in company and battalion movements and dining at "Simonds" in South Danvers.

June. Wm. A. Brooks was elected Clerk.

Aug. 23, 24 and 25. Fall muster and the three days' encampment of the state troops, second division, Gen. Sutton in command, took place on Winter Island. The Salem Light Infantry, Company A, Capt. Farless, were in camp in good numbers.

Oct. 27. Stephen W. Mansfield was elected Clerk.

Nov. 2. The forty-ninth anniversary of the corps was celebrated. The Salem Brass Band accompanied them and the day was bright and fair. A new American flag was presented to the company by the officers before leaving the armory. After a march through the city the corps held a reception on the common and entertained in old-time style their many friends. In the evening there was a supper at the Essex House.

During the season of 1854-55 the company gave a series of assemblies at Hamilton Hall.

May 29, 1855. May inspection and drill occurred; paraded with forty-seven muskets, and exercised in the new "Chasseurs de Vincennes" drill on Broad street, at noon taking a collation at the residence of Lieut. John S. Jones at his invitation. Later the company marched to South Danvers for dinner.

Sept. 7. A writer in the *Salem Gazette* says:—

"During the war of 1812, the Salem Light Infantry was considered one of the best disciplined volunteer corps in the United States, and on night alarms at that period never failed to bring out a hundred men under arms including

some forty artillerists with two field pieces. They had also a fine band organized by themselves and led by the well remembered John Hart. They were the first volunteer company in the state properly fitted with tents and camp equipage. They were purchased from a British prize brought into Salem and laden with munitions of war."

Tuesday, Oct. 9, was the fiftieth anniversary of the company and extensive preparations were made to celebrate it. The active company under Capt. Farless, seventy-five rank and file, appeared promptly at 9 o'clock A. M. and performed the morning parade on Central street, attended by the Salem Brass Band and the Boston Brigade Band consolidated under the leadership of the noted band master P. S. Gilmore. A march through the city followed, halts being made at the residences of Michael Shepard and George Peabody, the bands playing "Auld Lang Syne."

At the house of Nathl. Silsbee a collation was tendered, after which the company drilled on the common. In the afternoon the "Old guard," composed entirely of veteran members, paraded, officered by Edward Lander, Colonel; Joseph Cloutman, Lieutenant Colonel; George Peabody, Major; H. K. Oliver, Adjutant; Joseph Farnum, jr., Quartermaster; John Day, Paymaster; William H. Prince, Surgeon; B. de Gersdorff, Assistant Surgeon; Geo. H. Devereux, S. A. Safford, Richard West and S. E. Peabody, Captains; W. C. Endicott, N. J. Lord, Joseph Andrews, Richard D. Rogers, Lieutenants; S. R. Hodges, Ensign. The number of men under arms was one hundred and eighteen. "There were whole sections of men over six feet in height, and an amplitude of breadth and girth which does not belong to younger men." After forming parade the veterans marched to the residence of Col. Lander where they received their standard, thence to the common where they were saluted and received by the active com-

pany, and an artillery salute of fifty guns. Later both companies made a tour of the city; returning to the common, refreshments were served in the encampment. During the afternoon the "actives" were reviewed by Col. Lander and his officers. At dusk the evening parade was performed amid a blaze of fireworks, and in the presence of an immense concourse of spectators. In the evening both organizations took supper, which was most elaborately prepared, at Hamilton Hall. There were many distinguished guests present. Capt. Farless welcomed the veterans and guests in an appropriate manner. Col. Lander replied, and on rising to respond was greeted with three times three cheers. He reviewed the history of the corps and gave many pleasant reminiscences of the old-time parade, among which was a story which has since been told at more than one Infantry supper. He said that in 1813 during the war with England, at a fall muster in Salem, when there was a large number of troops upon the field, the Salem Light Infantry appeared fresh from camp duty on the Neck, "with their fine band, well burnished arms and bristling bayonets, wheeling into line like a gate upon its hinges." Com. Bainbridge and other naval officers were present. The Commodore asked Gen. Samuel G. Derby, a former commander of the Infantry, "what company that was?" Gen. Derby replied, "Why, it's the Infantry." "Oh! yes," said the Commodore, "I know very well it is the infantry, but *what* infantry?" "Why, d—— it, sir," says Gen. Derby, "there is only *one* infantry, the SALEM Light Infantry."

Hamilton Hall was beautifully decorated for the occasion and the toasts, sentiments, and speeches were many.

Lieut. John S. Jones was toast master. There was the best of music from the bands and the entertainment was continued for many hours. Among the toasts were the following by Col. George Peabody: "The Salem Light

Infantry—Fifty years since they rallied under the standard of Union, Liberty and Law. Fifty years hence may they be able to boast that they are still its faithful guardians.”

“The day we celebrate—A great and glorious occasion ; in the history of the Salem Light Infantry a bright and guiding star for its future prosperity.” Response by Hon. Chas. W. Upham.

“The Boston Light Infantry—Friends of early years, may good-will and soldierly courtesy be ever continued between the old and young Tigers.’ ” Response by Capt. C. B. Rogers of the Boston Light Infantry, and cheers and “ Tigers’ ”¹ by the officers of the B. L. I.

“Our friends and allies the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry—May the sunshine of prosperity ever attend them.” Response by Lieut. Follansbee.

“The Commander of 1848—A perfect soldier, a model officer, well worthy to follow those who preceded him. His interest in our prosperity has never been known to fade.” Response by Capt. S. Endicott Peabody.

“The Campaign to Providence.—In the hearts of the S. L. I., it will be ever retained as of unbounded ‘cheer.’ ” Responded to in verse by Lieut. Rodman of the P. L. I.

Two original songs were sung, one written by Col. Lan-
der, and one by W. R. L. Ward, Esq. (a staunch infantry-

¹ Origin of the Tiger Growl. In 1822 the Boston Light Infantry under Capt. Mackintosh and Lieut. Robert C. Winthrop, visited Salem, encamping on Salem common. They were received by the Salem Light Infantry. During the visit some members of the two companies indulged in sports incidental to camp duty, when some one exclaimed to one of the B. L. I. boys, who was perhaps a little rough, “Oh! you Tiger.” This at once became a catch word, and “You are a Tiger,” was adopted as one of the peculiar phrases of the corps. From this occurrence it was an easy stage to adopt the growl of a tiger, and at the conclusion of the three cheers, a “Tiger” was invariably called for. In 1826 the B. L. I. visited New York City and then and there astonished the Gothamites by giving the genuine growl.—*Boston Saturday Evening Gazette*.

man of life-long standing). First verse of Col. Lander's song :—

'Tis fifty years since first we met,
And we're a little older,
Our sons, our gallant infantry,
Now shoulder march to shoulder.
Chorus—Yankee doodle, Boys, Hurrah!
To-day again we're meeting
To grasp each other by the hand,
And give a hearty greeting.

The first verse of Mr. Ward's song was as follows :

“Attention, men! right dress! front face!
And listen while I blow
A blast upon the good old times
Of fifty years ago.
’Twas fifty years ago, my friends,
’Twas fifty years ago,
When the S. L. I.’s first saw the light,
Just fifty years ago.”

This song as well as the one by Col. Lander included many an incident and many a hit understood only by Infantry-men. The words of these two songs are printed in full in the *Salem Gazette* of Oct. 12.

“The guests lingered long at the table and much that was said must be left unrecorded. Cheerful, gay and merry, as was the general tone, there were associations not unconnected with sadness. As the hours waned, the Veterans could not forget that this was beyond question, the last occasion on which they would all be brought together in this world. The next day's sun would find them scattering to their respective homes, many of them hundreds of miles away. At two o'clock, A. M., the feast was over, and the venerable commander (Col. Lander) and the Chairman of Committee of Arrangements (Thomas

Downing, Esq.) were escorted to their homes by the young guard."

During the season of 1855-56, the company gave a series of assemblies at the Armory in Phoenix Hall.

March, 1856. S. K. Hodges was chosen Clerk.

April 18. 3d Lieut. Geo. C. Lee was elected Second Lieutenant *vice* John S. Jones resigned; 4th Lieut. N. D. Silsbee, Third Lieutenant; and James B. Nichols, Fourth Lieutenant.

May 28. Annual May parade. The Salem Light Infantry, accompanied by Gilmore's Band, made an afternoon parade.

November 6, the company, under Capt. Farless, celebrated its fifty-first anniversary by a parade with Gilmore's Band. Col. Wm. Saunders and other military guests reviewed the corps on the common. In the evening the supper was given at the armory.

April 3, 1857. Lieut. Geo. C. Lee resigned and Lieut. James B. Nichols was promoted. Lieut. Silsbee declined promotion and William A. Brooks was elected Fourth Lieutenant *vice* Nichols promoted.

May 27 was the day of the annual May parade. The corps accompanied by Gilmore's Band made an afternoon march to Beverly, for drill. The company marched to South Danvers and escorted the Mechanic Light Infantry to Salem. The band at this parade performed for the first time the Infantry Quick Step dedicated to Capt. Farless.

Sept. 8, 9 and 10. The fall encampment of three days' duty was held at Lynnfield. This year the troops encamped by regiments. The 7th under Col. Wm. Saunders reported at Camp Sutton at Lynnfield. The four Salem companies under Capt. Farless escorted Col. Saunders and staff to the station.

Sept. Daniel Upton was chosen Clerk; battalion drills were held twice a week.

Oct. 13. The fifty-third anniversary of the corps was celebrated by a parade with Gilmore's Band. The company numbered fifty-three muskets. There was the usual march through the city, a collation was given by a past commander, Capt. Jos. Cloutman, at his residence in Union street, after which there was a drill in battalion movements on the common.

May 26, 1858. The May inspection and parade was observed. The Salem Light Infantry and the Mechanic Light Infantry turned out as a battalion under command of Capt. Geo. H. Peirson of the Mechanic Light Infantry. Lieut. J. S. Jones was Adjutant, and the Salem Light Infantry was under the command of Lieut. Henry A. Brown. Gilmore's Band was in attendance. There was a fine dress parade and drill on the common, and a collation at Infantry Hall.

In August, stringent rules were adopted regarding drills, discipline and military requirements generally; fines were assessed for absence from drills and the officers expressed a determination to put the corps on a strict military footing.

Aug. 25, 26 and 27. Division muster was held at Winter Island, Gov. N. P. Banks and staff reviewed the troops. The Salem Light Infantry was much commended by military men for promptness and general attention to camp duty, showing good results from the recent stringent rules adopted by the company.

Oct. 18. Capt. Farless resigns and the company tender him a complimentary parade.

Oct. 28. The complimentary parade to Capt. Farless took place; the weather was auspicious, the day being one of the finest of the season. The corps left the armory at one o'clock under Lieut. Henry A. Brown, marching to the house of the commander. With Capt. Farless now in command a march about the city was taken, stopping at the residence of past Capt. Jos. Cloutman for refreshments.

There was a drill on the common showing great precision and proficiency. In the evening there was a supper at the armory. Gilmore's Band furnished excellent music and the parade was successful in every way; the helmets of course were worn.

At the supper Gen. Geo. H. Devereux was chairman of the evening, leading the speaking in a graceful speech complimentary to Capt. Farless and his officers. Remarks and toasts were offered by Maj. Henry Merritt, J. W. Perry, Esq., Lieut. Staten of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, Dr. Jos. Farnum and others. Lieut. J. S. Jones in an appropriate speech presented in behalf of the company to Capt. Farless a handsome service of silver (pitcher, goblet and salver) suitably engraved. Capt. Farless replied in acknowledgment of the gift, expressing his warmest thanks for the honor done him, and his best wishes for the future welfare of the corps.

May 16, 1859. The company under command of Lieut. Henry A. Brown, and accompanied by the Salem Band, turned out in full uniform for drill; the ranks were full and the marching up to the old-time standard.

June 21. It was voted to attend the 4th of July celebration at Lawrence, Mass., under Lieut. Wm. A. Brooks. The corps took part in the escort at Lawrence, and were handsomely received by the citizens.

July 15. At a large meeting of the company held at the armory, Lieut. Col. Flint presiding, Capt. Samuel C. Oliver was elected Captain, Lieut. Brooks declining promotion. Capt. Oliver declined the captaincy. Lieut. N. D. Silsbee was elected First Lieutenant, and Pickering D. Allen, Second Lieutenant.

Oct. 24. Henry A. Brown was elected Captain, and Isaac S. Noyes, First Lieutenant.

Feb. 7, 1860. Other officers declining promotion, Ar-

thur F. Devereux was elected Captain ; Daniel Upton, First Lieutenant ; Thomas Sanders, Second Lieutenant.

March 20. Sergt. Henry Phipps chosen Second Lieutenant *vice* T. Sanders declined.

July 10. At a meeting of the company, Col. L. Dike presiding, William C. Waters was elected First Lieutenant *vice* Upton discharged and 2nd Lieut. Phipps declining promotion ; Geo. F. Austin, Third Lieutenant ; Ethan A. P. Brewster, Fourth Lieutenant.

From this time the company under Capt. A. F. Devereux was put under strict discipline, frequent drills were ordered and the corps was brought to a high condition of efficiency.

July 24. The Chicago Zouaves, Col. E. E. Ellsworth¹ commanding, visited Salem by invitation of the S. L. I. The Infantry escorted their guests to the armory where Capt. Devereux cordially welcomed the Zouaves. Arms were deposited, and the two companies marched to the Essex House for supper. The Zouaves slept at night in the S. L. I. armory, declining more luxurious quarters. The following morning the two companies marched to the residence of Gen. Geo. H. Devereux in North Salem, where breakfast was provided and the guests were addressed by Gen. Devereux.

After a parade through the city, the city government and invited guests including many military officers were escorted to the common where the Zouaves went through their novel and interesting drill, viz., the French Zouave method ; the manual of arms, the wheelings, opening and doubling of ranks, marches in quick and double quick time, firing in various ways, advancing and retreating,

¹It will be remembered that Col. Ellsworth was shot dead early in 1861 at Alexandria, Va., while hauling down a confederate flag from a hotel. His death was immediately avenged by one of his men who shot the assailant dead on the spot.

sometimes crawling flat on the ground; there was the bayonet exercise and fencing, all executed with most wonderful quickness and uniformity. It was a new revelation to the people, nothing like it was ever seen here before.

Later in the day the Zouaves and the Infantry dined at the Essex House and still later the visitors were escorted to the R. R. station. The Zouaves were enthusiastic in their thanks for the many attentions received, and before leaving, took the company letters from the fatigue caps of the S. L. I., fastening them on their own caps as mementos. There was an immense concourse of people in Salem at this parade, and the S. L. I. were highly complimented for the manner in which they entertained their guests. The visit of the Zouaves marked an important epoch in the annals of the Infantry, the enthusiasm was unbounded, the wonderful and dexterous drill, the easy swinging step of the Zouaves, the dress, and in fact the entire make-up and method of the "Zous" had fascinated the men of the Infantry. Here was something quite new, no heavy cumbersome uniform, none of the stiffness and formality of the old style drill, and in marching the men moved along in an easy swinging style with little or no attention to alignment or uniformity; it was entirely unlike the old drill, and it was no wonder that the Infantry boys found it catching. This occasion was the birth of the later renowned "Salem Zouaves."

Aug. 15. The company passed new and stringent rules as to discipline and general attention to military duties.

Sept. 1. Lieut. H. B. Phipps applied for and received his discharge.

Sept. 12, 13, 14. The 7th Regiment, including the S. L. I., encamped at Haverhill. The Infantry on its return from camp gave a specimen of the new Zouave drill on Salem common.

Oct. 16. Fall muster. The company under Capt. A. F. Devereux paraded, wearing the helmet cap. The discipline of the corps showed the good results of the stringent rules lately passed. The day was spent in drill in North Salem.

In December, commissions were issued to Geo. F. Austin, E. A. P. Brewster and George D. Putnam as Second, Third and Fourth Lieutenants.

In the winter of 1860-61, the Salem Light Infantry Dramatic Club was formed, the object being to provide funds for company purposes; the entertainments were given in the armory to crowded houses and were most creditable as amateur performances, calling forth from the press several complimentary notices.

Feb. 5, 1861. Capt. Devereux tenders to Gov. Andrew, at headquarters, the services of his command for any duty required.

April 9. There was an exhibition drill in Mechanic Hall, Salem. Gov. Andrew, members of his staff and many other military guests were present. There were drills in Infantry movements and the Zouave tactics which were most creditable to Capt. Devereux and his company. Gov. Andrew from the stage of the hall expressed his entire satisfaction and great admiration of the performance, saying he "doubted if any company in the state could surpass or even equal the remarkable drill just witnessed." Later in the evening there was dancing with a supper by Cassell. During the evening, Gov. Andrew alluded to the already excited condition of the country and expressed the belief that Massachusetts troops were ready to respond to any call made upon them. Capt. Devereux in a reply said, the credit of the drill belonged to the men as well as to the officers, and pledged his command for any service which might be required.

April 11. The Zouaves gave an exhibition of drill at Lynn at the Armory of the City Guard.

War was already in the air and the proclamation of President Lincoln promulgated April 15, 1861, and appearing in the public prints of April 16, made a profound impression on the minds of the people. It found the Salem Light Infantry ready, and early on the morning of April 18, after a brief but most impressive religious service at the Armory, Capt. Arthur F. Devereux and his command, seventy-one strong, in response to orders from Gov. Andrew, marched to the railroad station en route for the front, escorted by a squad from the Salem Cadets, under Sergt. John C. Chadwick, and attended by a vast throng of citizens who had assembled to witness the departure of the first troops from Salem. Arriving in Boston the company marched to Faneuil Hall, the place of rendezvous, and later to the State House, where the corps was assigned to the 8th Regt. Mass. Vol. Militia, Col. Timothy Munroe, as the right flank company. Gen. Benjamin F. Butler assumed command and the troops left Boston by rail for the front amid the greatest enthusiasm and an intense excitement. New York and Philadelphia were duly reached, and it was feared there might be trouble in Baltimore. General Butler decided to proceed to Washington by water, and as a military necessity seized the steamer Maryland at Perryville, the Salem Light Infantry being the first troops aboard, and steamed off for Annapolis, which place was reached April 21. The old United States frigate, the "Constitution," was found lying at anchor in the harbor; it was thought that the frigate might already be in the hands of the confederates, but such was not the case, and the Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Devereux, and the Pittsfield Guards, Capt. Briggs, were ordered aboard to take the ship to New York, which was safely accomplished with many interesting incidents on the way, which cannot be mentioned here. The Infantry were

in New York City for several days and were most generously entertained by old members and friends of the corps, among them W. R. L. Ward, Esq., Col. Chas. A. Stetson of the Astor House and Capt. Geo. Savory. From New York the company was ordered to Washington where it joined the Regiment and was on duty at Washington, and at the Relay House from which place various expeditions were made. The company was mustered out of the service at the expiration of its full time of enlistment and returned to Salem Aug. 1. Capt. Devereux was at once commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the 19th Regiment, and J. Hodges, H. A. Hale, J. P. Reynolds, Wm. L. Palmer and Geo. W. Batchelder were commissioned as First Lieutenants in the same regiment, and were detailed as drill masters.

April 22. The past members of the corps organized a Home Guard, the following being the first of the "Resolutions" adopted.

Resolved, That we, the past members of the company, feeling the importance of maintaining the organization of the corps, to the end that in any emergency arising near our own homes, there may be an efficient body of men to be called upon, do hereby agree to enroll ourselves in such an organization without further delay." At a later meeting the details of the organization were completed and a preamble and four articles adopted for the guidance of the members. The officers elected were G. H. Devereux, Captain; S. E. Peabody, J. A. Farless, W. C. Endicott and J. S. Jones, Lieutenants.

One hundred muskets were loaned by Robert Brookhouse, Esq.

Sept. 17. 4th Lieut. Geo. D. Putnam was elected Captain; Ord. Serg. Charles U. Devereux, First Lieutenant; private Robert W. Reeves, Second Lieutenant; and private Albert Thorndike, Third Lieutenant.

Oct. 22. The S. L. I. voted again to enlist for the war under command of Lieut. Charles U. Devereux. A "war meeting" was held in Salem in aid of the company, Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee presiding, and addresses being made by Rev. George W. Briggs, Hon. W. D. Northend and others. The company joined the 19th Regiment. The officers commissioned were Charles U. Devereux, Captain; Albert Thorndike, First Lieutenant; Charles B. Warner, South Danvers, Second Lieutenant.

March 11, 1862. The company under Capt. Putnam formed part of the escort at the funeral of Gen. Frederick W. Lander of Salem.

March 21. The company formed part of the escort at the funeral of Lieut. Col. Henry Merritt.

May 10. Robert W. Reeves was commissioned First Lieutenant and Wm. B. Upton, Second Lieutenant.

May 13. May inspection and parade was held, the company turned out for drill under Capt. Putnam, dining at the Essex House.

May 25. On receipt of the news of Banks' Retreat and the threatened attack on Washington the Infantry under Capt. Geo. D. Putnam were ordered to report forthwith to Gen. S. P. Andrew on Boston Common. The company left Salem promptly, but returned on the 27th as their services were not required.

July 23. A battalion drill was held at South Reading. A detachment of the S. L. I. under Capt. Putnam marched from Salem to Reading, starting at 5 o'clock A. M., marching back in the afternoon.

Aug. 23. Afternoon parade accompanied by the Salem Band.

Sept. 9. The Infantry (Co. A, 50th Regiment), Capt. George D. Putnam, with R. W. Reeves and William B.

Upton as Lieutenants left Salem for nine months' service, going into camp at Boxford. The past members with the Salem Band escorted the company to the R. R. Station, stopping on the march to pay a military salute to Sergt. Samuel H. Smith, an old member of the corps, who was at home severely wounded.

On the evening previous to the departure Count Schwabe gave the company a supper at the Essex House.

The corps presented a sword and field glass to Capt. Putnam after getting into camp.

The corps joined the 50th Regiment at Port Hudson and elsewhere.

Nov. 6. A new armory in Franklin building was dedicated.

Nov. 19, Co. A, 50th Regt., Capt. G. D. Putnam, left camp at Boxford to report to Gen. N. P. Banks, for the Department of the Gulf, after a stormy and in other ways a most uncomfortable passage, the regiment reached New Orleans, later were ordered to Baton Rouge and assigned to the 19th Army Corps, General Dudley. Saw active service at Port Hudson and performed picket duty, opening communications with Admiral Farragut. After the surrender of Port Hudson did garrison duty till ordered home. The regiment was mustered out of service at Wenham, Aug. 24, 1863.

June 19, 1863. The past and present members of the company attended the funeral of Lieut. Pickering D. Allen. In "General Orders, No. 15," Capt. S. Tyler Read pays a high tribute to the memory of Lieut. Allen. The order in full may be found in the *Salem Gazette* of June 30, 1863.

Jan. 26, 1864. The corps attended the funeral of Lieut. F. Webb at the South Church.

Jan. 28. The company under Lieut. R. W. Reeves

and the veterans under Lieut. A. J. Archer formed a portion of the escort at the celebration by the city of Salem to welcome to their homes the veterans of the war.

Feb. 8. The S. L. I. under Lieut. Reeves and the veterans, Capt. Farless, took part in the reception of the 19th Regiment in Salem. The occasion was a most enthusiastic one. A dinner was given the soldiers at Mechanic Hall, where were addresses of welcome by Mayor Wheatland and others.

Feb. 22. The Infantry turned out with other military bodies on the occasion of a reception to the reënlisted men of the 4th Mass. Battery, and the 24th Mass. Vols. There was a march, a collation at Mechanic Hall and later, addresses were made by the mayor and others.

April. The military companies of the state were ordered to be in readiness for sixty days' duty, by Adj. Gen. Schouler. Lieut. Reeves of the Infantry responded to the call and the company were notified to meet promptly on call.

May 13. The Infantry (13th Unattached Company M. V. M.) left Salem for camp at Readville, and were ordered to New Bedford for garrison duty. The officers were Capt. Robt. W. Reeves; 1st Lieut. Geo. O. Stevens; 2nd Lieut. John W. Evans.

Sept. 20. Capt. Reeves advertises for recruits for the 13th company unattached M. V. M., "In pursuance of General Order, No. 32, from Headquarters of the state."

June 26, 1865. The following officers were elected: Robert W. Reeves, Captain; George H. Perkins, Second Lieutenant; George O. Stevens holding his commission as First Lieutenant.

Dec. 22. The past and present members of the Com-

pany were notified to meet to take part in the ceremonies at the State House in Boston, of delivering the war colors to the State.

GEO. D. PUTNAM,
ROBT. W. REEVES,
WM. B. UPTON.

Four different companies issuing from the Salem Light Infantry have been raised and mustered into the service. A fifth marched from Salem and tendered its services to Governor Andrew, on the occasion of Banks' Retreat. It has put four hundred men into actual service, having another hundred ready if called for. Of the seventy-one members who obeyed the first call for troops, forty-two received commissions from the grade of Brigadier General down to Lieutenant; the Brigadiers being Lander, Peirson, Dimon, Walcott and Arthur F. Devereux. Such a record needs no comment.

May 25, 1866. A. F. Devereux was elected Captain; Wm. L. Palmer, First Lieutenant; H. A. Hale, Second Lieutenant, but declined; and Horace S. Perkins was appointed Sergeant and Clerk of the Company.

May 30. May inspection was held at the Armory.

July 11. Henry A. Hale elected First Lieutenant, but declined; Geo. C. Gray, Second Lieutenant.

Sept. 30. Camp with the 8th Regiment at North Andover.

Nov. 2. Commissions were issued to Geo. D. Putnam, Captain, *vice* Devereux discharged; John R. Lakeman, First Lieutenant, and Aug. Brown, Second Lieutenant, *vice* Gray discharged.

May 29, 1867. May training and inspection was held. The Infantry joined the 8th Regiment at Lynn, where there was inspection and a street parade. The officers were

Geo. D. Putnam, Captain ; John R. Lakeman, First Lieutenant ; Augustus Brown, Second Lieutenant.

Sept. 3. In camp with the 2d Brigade at Swampscott.

Oct. 4. A notice appears for a meeting of the company. Signed by

J. R. LAKEMAN, *Com'd'g Company.*

J. H. LANGMAID, *Clerk.*

Dec. 17. The following officers were elected, Capt. Putnam and Lieut. Lakeman having resigned : Charles U. Devereux, Captain ; Augustus Brown, First Lieutenant ; Geo. H. Blinn, jr., Second Lieutenant ; William T. Lander appointed Clerk.

Jan. 25, 1868. A corporal and twelve men in uniform and others in citizens' dress attended the funeral of Alfred H. Beckett.

April 15. 1st Lieut. Brown and 2d Lieut. Blinn having resigned, Henry A. Merritt was elected First Lieutenant and Edward A. Hall, Second Lieutenant.

May 6. Wm. H. Lander resigned as Clerk and Arthur H. Phippen was elected in his place.

At the May inspection the company, under Lieut. E. A. Hall, made a short parade and were inspected in the Armory.

June 14. A meeting of the company for election of officers was called, Col. B. F. Peach presiding. Capt. John P. Reynolds was elected Commander ; B. R. Symonds, First Lieutenant ; E. A. Hall, Second Lieutenant.

Aug. 11. The company under its new officers paraded with the Beverly Brass Band with forty-five muskets.

Aug. 25. Camp near Newburyport with the 2d Brigade ; the Infantry under Capt. Reynolds mustered fifty-five muskets.

Sept. 15. March to Salem Neck for target practice. Col. Peach and staff were guests of the company. The

Salem Gazette says "The Infantry under Capt. Reynolds and the new officers seems to have revived its ancient spirit, and is reorganized upon a good and permanent basis."

May 26, 1869. Inspection under Capt. Reynolds in Salem with other companies of the 8th Regiment under Col. B. F. Peach.

Aug. 13. William R. Driver was elected First Lieutenant in place of Geo. H. Blinn, jr., who declined to qualify, and Geo. F. Browning was elected Second Lieutenant in place of Augustus Brown who declined to qualify.

Aug. 24. Camp with the 2d Brigade. Gen. G. H. Peirson at Boxford.

Sept. 9. Resolutions of respect to the memory of Jona. F. Worcester were passed by the company.

Oct. 16. Appropriate resolutions on the death of Past Capt. Robert W. Reeves were passed and the company attended the funeral services.

Oct. 18. Half-day parade under Capt. Reynolds, wearing a new and handsome uniform. The Salem Brass Band furnished the music. A social gathering was held in the evening at the Armory.

Dec. 16. Geo. F. Browning was elected First Lieutenant and Arthur H. Phippen, Second Lieutenant.

Feb. 8, 1870. The company formed part of the military escort at the funeral of George Peabody at Peabody.

May 25. Spring Inspection and Muster of the Infantry, Capt. Reynolds; joined the 8th Regiment at Lynn where the day was spent in drill.

June 17. The company visited Ipswich for target practice and drill. Private W. O. Arnold won the medal as the best marksman. There was a dinner at the Agawam House. The Canton Brass Band furnished music.

Sept. 6. Camp at Concord, Mass. All the troops of the state were in camp under Gen. B. F. Butler. A notice of the return of the Salem companies says "The Salem Light Infantry, Capt. Reynolds, marched in a style worthy of the established reputation of the company."

Dec. 30. A new silk American flag was presented to the company by Post 34, G. A. R., the Salem Light Infantry receiving the highest number of votes for said flag at a fair held in Salem by Post 34.

Feb. 1, 1871. The company gave an Assembly at which a number of military guests were present.

May 31. Being the day of annual inspection, the Infantry under Capt. Reynolds visited Ipswich accompanied by Samuels Band. The day was passed in target exercise, the best shot being made by Ord. Sergt. Jonathan Osborne. Dinner was provided at the Agawam House.

June 26. The Boston City Guards visited Salem for a few days' drill on Salem Common preparatory to a match drill to take place in Boston with the Montgomery Guards of Boston. The Infantry furnished accommodations for the City Guards at their Armory, and gave them an escort accompanied by the Salem Brass Band. There was a collation at the Town Hall. The B. C. G. presented the Infantry with a handsome silk banner in return for courtesies received. The Infantry had eighty-six muskets.

Aug. 25. On duty under Capt. Reynolds at the five days' muster of the 2d Brigade at Swampscott, and many of the old friends of the company were entertained at the company headquarters.

Aug. 30. Appropriate action was taken on the death of Past Lieut. Geo. F. Browning, who was buried under arms by the Infantry, other organizations taking part.

Oct. 13. 2d Lieut. A. H. Phippen was elected First Lieutenant *vice* Browning deceased; Sergt. Jonathan Os-

borne was elected Second Lieutenant *vice* Phippen promoted; Wm. H. Nichols, 3d, was elected Clerk.

May 29, 1872. Annual spring inspection and muster. The corps marched to Castle Hill for target practice; the Salem Band provided good music.

Sept. 24. Camp at Hamilton for the annual fall muster.

May 28, 1873. The Infantry, Capt. Reynolds, paraded for the annual inspection; the company marched to the Neck for target practice accompanied by the Salem Band. Private Bousley won the company medal as the best shot. Later in the day the Mechanic Light Infantry joined with the S. L. I. and the two companies made a joint parade.

June 10. Lieut. Arthur H. Phippen resigned his commission and received his discharge.

July 19. Capt. Reynolds resigned and received his discharge.

Sept. 2. Camp at Framingham under Lieut. J. Osborne with the 2d Brigade. At this camp the corps adopted total abstinence principles.

Oct. 17. The company under Lieut. Jonathan Osborne paraded with the Veterans. This parade is fully noticed in the sketch of the S. L. I. V. A.

May 4, 1874. Lieut. Jonathan Osborne was commissioned Captain.

May 27. Was the spring inspection day. The Infantry, the S. M. L. I. with the Beverly Light Infantry made a joint parade. Capt. Jonathan Osborne was in command of the Infantry. Beverly was visited, and later in the day there was target practice at Salem Neck. Private Wm. F. Davis took the medal as the best shot. The Salem Brass Band accompanied the corps.

Aug. 25. Camp at Framingham for five days. Capt. Osborne in command.

Nov. 19. The 69th anniversary was celebrated by a supper at the Armory.

June 17, 1875. The Infantry, Capt. Osborne, took part in the escort at the celebration in Boston. The Salem Cadets with the Salem Brass Band courteously escorted the Infantry to the station. A new and handsome uniform was worn by the corps and the company showed by drill and discipline the good results of Capt. Osborne's attention to the duties of his command.

Capt. Osborne, Lieut. Copeland, Privates Dodge, Sanborn and Wheeler were delegates to the State Tournament (rifle match).

Aug. 17. Camp at Framingham for five days' duty, under Capt. Jonathan Osborne, 1st Lieut. Geo. A. Copeland, and 2d Lieut N. D. Pierce.

May 30, 1876. Inspection in Salem.

July 4. Escort for the city procession. Capt. Osborne was in command.

Aug. 1. A re-union of the 8th Regiment was held in Salem; the Infantry escorted the Veterans to the Neck where dinner was served.

Sept. The 8th Regiment including the Infantry visited the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia.

May 23, 1877. Spring inspection at Newburyport. Capt. Osborne was in command.

June 26. The corps visited Boston to take part in the escort on the occasion of President Hayes' reception by the city of Boston. The Infantry escorted the Salem Cadets to the Station.

Aug. 21. Camp at Framingham for five days' duty, under Capt. Osborne.

Sept. 17. The Infantry and other military bodies escorted the Salem Cadets and Post 34 to the R. R. Station, and paraded in Boston.

June 28, 1878. Inspection in Salem with other companies of the 8th Regiment.

Aug. 30. Lieut. N. D. Pierce resigned and Sergt. James F. McMurphy elected.

Sept. 10. Camp at Framingham with the 2d Brigade under Capt. Osborne.

Oct. 1. The citizens of Topsfield having invited Capt. Osborne to hold the annual target-shoot of the Infantry in that place, the company with the Salem Brass Band accepted the invitation, and the day was passed in target practice. Private W. F. Parshley took the medal as the best shot. Capt. Osborne made the second best shot. Dinner of an excellent quality was given by the citizens. The Salem Brass Band furnished good music, and a hop at the Town Hall closed the day.

May 23, 1879. The company was inspected at the Armory by Maj. Osgood.

June 17. The Infantry went to Lynn for regimental drill; Capt. Osborne was in command. The Salem Brass Band accompanied them.

July 4. The company visited Chelsea by invitation of Co. H of that place. The Salem Band went with them.

During the winter of 1879 and '80, a series of military parties was given.

April 27, 1880. The company passed an excellent inspection by Col. Peach. Capt. Osborne was in command. The corps was found to be in the best of discipline; there were three officers and forty-four men. A social hop followed.

June 13. The company, Capt. Osborne, gave a drill complimentary to the Veteran Association. Fifty or more of the past members were present. The drill was most creditable to the corps. Out of fifty men on the roll, only three were absent.

June 17. Parade at Salem with the 8th Regiment.

Aug. 31. In camp at Framingham with the 2d Brigade.

The company under Capt. Osborne appeared in a new state uniform.

Oct. 14 was the 75th anniversary of the Infantry and it was celebrated with great enthusiasm. The active company, Capt. Osborne, was accompanied by the Salem Brass Band. Lieuts. Copeland, McMurphy and Sergt. Kinsman had charge of full platoons. There was a fine morning parade and a march with the Veterans' Association, Maj. S. E. Peabody, The War Veterans, Capt. G. D. Putnam, and the left wing, under Lieut. Henry Hubon. Lunch was served on the common where the active company gave an admirable drill. The left wing also showed great excellence in company and skirmish tactics. In the evening there was a banquet at Hamilton Hall. Prof. D. B. Hagar was the toastmaster, and there were many speeches, sentiments and toasts. Capt. Osborne responded for the active company.

While the column was on the common the Band was sent under Lieut. J. S. Jones to the residence of Mrs. Joseph G. Waters where Mrs. Joseph Cloutman was a guest, and several selections were played in compliment to these ladies.

During the season of 1880-'81 a series of military parties was given.

Feb. 1, 1881. Lieut. Geo. A. Copeland was elected Captain *vice* Osborne resigned; 1st Sergt. William F. Hart, First Lieutenant *vice* Copeland promoted; Lewis F. Brown, Second Lieutenant.

June 17. Annual inspection of the 8th Regiment at Lynn. Capt. Copeland in command of the Infantry.

Sept. 7. The corps go into camp at Framingham under Capt. Copeland.

Nov. 16. The company was inspected, Capt. Copeland in command, by Adj. Gen. Berry.

Dec. A handsome regulation sword and belt were

awarded to 2d Lieut. Lewis H. Brown of the Infantry, who received 1747 votes at a fair in Peabody.

April 4, 1882. Inspection at the Armory by Col. Ayers. "The set up and drill in company movements was excellent." The Salem Brass Band gave a promenade concert at the close of the drill.

April 18. Twenty-first anniversary of the departure for the seat of war of the Salem Zouaves. Supper at the Essex House, speeches, etc., etc.

June. Lieut. Lewis F. Brown resigned.

June 9. The company under Capt. Copeland made a street parade with the Salem Brass Band.

Aug. 22. Camp at Framingham under Capt. Copeland.

Aug. 28. The corps escorted the 19th Regiment Association at their reunion in Salem; Salem Brass Band.

Feb., 1883. A Light Infantry Fair was held at the Armory netting a handsome sum to the treasury.

April 12. Inspection by Lieut. Col. Osgood, passing a very satisfactory examination.

June 14. Drill on Boston Common with the 8th Regiment.

Aug. 14. Camp at Framingham, Capt. Copeland. The military critic of a Boston paper compliments the drill, set-up and discipline of the Infantry in the highest terms.

Oct. 17. Was the day of a target shoot at Salem Neck. Capt. Copeland was in command and the Salem Band furnished music. The best shot was made by Corp. Saul.

April, 1884. A handsome gold medal was given the corps at a competitive drill.

June 20. Capt. Copeland was elected Major of the 8th Regiment.

July 22. In camp at Framingham under Lieut. Barber.

Aug. 1. Lieut. Nicholas F. Barber elected Captain.

Aug. 14. Under command of Capt. Barber the com-

pany took part in the Greely celebration at Newburyport; the Salem Brass Band accompanying.

Sept. 26. 8th Regiment parade on Boston common, the Infantry taking part.

Oct. 7. Lieut. Wm. F. Pitman resigned.

Oct. 26. The Infantry and the Cadets had a friendly target-shoot. The Infantry won by 132 points to 110 by the Cadets.

Feb. 6, 1885. The company was inspected by Adj. Gen. Dalton.

April 15. The corps escorted by the 2d Cadets attended the Soldiers' Home Carnival in Boston.

May 30. The Infantry with the S. M. L. I. performed escort duty for Post 34, Memorial Day.

June 22. In a competitive drill for the Infantry gold medal, it was awarded to John F. Plummer.

July 21. Camp for five days at Framingham under Capt. Barber.

Sept. The Infantry won the silver medal in the military Polo League by a score of 7 to 0.

Oct. 8. The centennial celebration in Salem of the Salem Cadets. The Infantry was represented in the marching column and the armory of the active company was decorated in honor of the day. A collation was spread for visiting members of the S. L. I., and a handsome basket of flowers was sent by the Veteran Infantry to the Cadet banquet in the evening.

April 19, 1886. The quarter centennial of the departure of the Salem Light Infantry for the seat of war, and the day was appropriately celebrated. The active company, the Zouaves, Co. A, 50th Regiment, and the Veteran Association taking part. On Sunday, the 18th, a memorial service was held at the North church as a tribute of respect to those members of the company who died in the service, or have since deceased. Rev. E. B.

Willson officiated, assisted by other clergymen of the city and there was a large choir of male voices under direction of Mr. Wm. Agge. On Monday the active company paraded with the Cadet Band. The officers were Capt. N. F. Barber, Lieut. J. W. Staples, Lieut. J. H. Saul, Sergt. C. S. Pope and Sergt. W. E. Bacheller. In the evening the various organizations with invited guests marched to Hamilton Hall, where a banquet was prepared. Capt. Putnam presided and speeches were made by the chairman, Mayor Raymond, Gen. A. F. Devereux, Col. E. W. Hinks, Adj. Gen. Dalton, Adj. J. C. Chadwick, Rev. F. Israel, Capt. W. A. Hill, Col. Driver, Capt. Whipple, Gen. Dimon, Sergt. D. E. Saunders, Col. Hale, Capt. J. G. B. Adams and others. Letters were read from Gov. Robinson, Hon. L. Saltonstall, Rev. Geo. D. Wildes, W. B. Upton, Col. Geo. Peabody and others. The Salem Cadets sent to the tables a large and handsome floral shield, and the same corps illuminated their armory in honor of the day.

June 3. 1st Lieut. Herbert F. Staples was elected Captain *vice* Barber resigned. Sergt. Chas. S. Pope was elected First Lieutenant.

July 20. Camp at Framingham; Capt. Staples in command.

Sept. 30. The Infantry Rifle team shoot at South Framingham.

Oct. 8. The active company and the veterans made a joint parade accompanied by the Salem Band. Capt. Staples and Maj. Farless were in command. A supper was served in the evening at Hamilton Hall.

At a target shoot at Salem Neck, Sergt. Bacheller made the best score.

April 7, 1887. The Infantry team were at the prize drill at Tremont Temple, Boston.

June 2. Evening parade with the Salem Band. The

corps was in excellent condition and drilled in company movements.

July 19. State Camp at Framingham, the Infantry, Capt. Staples, carried sixty-two men into camp the maximum number allowed by law. The discipline was pronounced to be of the best.

Sept. 3. Camp at Newburyport for drill and target practice.

Sept. 19. The members of the company presented to Capt. Staples a handsome sword and belt, appropriately engraved. Speeches were made and there was music by the Salem Band.

Sept. 30. Drill at Haverhill with the 8th Regiment. The Infantry had full ranks and the fine marching and alignment of the corps elicited frequent applause from the citizens of Haverhill.

Oct. 12. Target shoot in the morning at the Salem Rifle Range. The gold medal was awarded to Private Webster, the silver medal to Private McMath. The Corps was under command of Capt. Staples, and music was by the Salem Band. In the afternoon the veterans paraded. There was supper in the evening at Hamilton Hall.

During the year 1887, Sergt. Wallace E. Bacheller of the S. L. I. won six medals, Private Holt three, and Private Burkinshaw one, all members of the corps.

March 5, 1888. Inspected by Col. Osgood; three officers, fifty-seven men.

April 2. Sergt. Fitzgerald won the Hurley gold medal at a prize drill and camp fire. The winner will wear the medal for a year.

April 16. Sergt. Wallace E. Bacheller was elected Lieutenant *vice* Saul resigned.

July 4. Escort duty with the 8th Regiment at Ames-

bury at the unveiling of the Bartlett Statue. Capt. Staples of the Infantry was Officer of the day.

July 17. In camp for five days with the 2d Brigade at Framingham. The Infantry carried the full number of officers and men allowed by law.

Oct. 3. The mobilization of the entire body of state troops occurred in Boston, in place of the fall muster. One day's ration was carried by each soldier. The Infantry received special mention for good marching and alignment.

Dec. At the championship of the 8th Regiment a \$75.00 prize was won by the drill squad of the Infantry.

Gymnasium apparatus was put into the Armory.

March 2, 1889. The Infantry as part of the 8th Regiment left for Washington to be present at the inauguration of President Harrison.

March 7. The company returned home in good order.

July 22. Sergt. John H. Carter was elected Second Lieutenant *vice* Bacheller resigned.

July 25. Capt. Staples and officers visited by invitation the camp of the Maine militia at Augusta.

Aug. 13. Camp at Framingham with a full complement of officers and men.

Oct. 3 was the fall field day. The 2d Brigade, including the Infantry, mustered in Salem, and later went to Lynn where there was a drill, including a sham fight at barricades, and clearing of streets with Gatling guns.

THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY VETERAN ASSOCIATION.

This Association was organized Oct. 4, 1862. Its objects are to afford such relief as may be needed by members of the S. L. I. or their families, and also to perpetuate a full record of the history of the active company. All past and present members of the S. L. I. are eligible to membership—and other persons may become members by election, though never connected with the company.

Nov. 11, the first board of officers was elected as follows: George Peabody, Commandant; Stephen P. Webb, First Lieutenant; Henry L. Williams, Second Lieutenant; Henry A. Brown, Clerk; William Leavitt, Corresponding Secretary; James B. Curwen, Treasurer; S. E. Peabody, J. A. Farless, J. F. Worcester, B. A. West, S. G. Wheatland, Finance Committee.

June 13, 1863. The Association passed appropriate resolutions on the death of Lieut. Pickering Dodge Allen, who died in the service at Brashear City, La., June 2, 1863.

July 11. S. Endicott Peabody was elected Commander; Henry L. Williams, First Lieutenant; James A. Farless, Second Lieutenant; William Leavitt, Secretary.

Aug. 11. The active company returned from their tour of duty at the front. The Veterans, S. E. Peabody in command, gave the returning company an escort and reception.

Aug. 27. A reception picnic was given to the active corps by their lady and gentlemen friends at Hospital Point. John Remond was the caterer.

Nov. 10. Henry L. Williams was elected Commander, but declining to serve, James A. Farless was elected ; also Augustus J. Archer, First Lieutenant ; Stephen G. Wheatland, Second Lieutenant.

Jan. 28, 1864. The Veterans paraded as escort in honor of the re-enlisted soldiers by invitation of the City Government of Salem. There were sixty men in the ranks.

Feb. 8. The Association performed escort duty on the return of the 19th Regiment of Mass. Vols. Col. John Hodges furnished the band of the 59th Regiment for this parade.

May 4. The Veterans and the Active Company, Capt. Reeves, joined in a union parade.

Nov. 16. To be in accord with recent legislative action the Association voted to change the organization from a military to a civil status and the by-laws were accordingly changed.

George Peabody was chosen President ; all living captains, Vice Presidents, and William Leavitt, Secretary.

Nov. 15, 1865. The old board of officers were re-elected.

June 18, 1866. The union parade of the Actives, Capt. Isaiah Woodbury (Capt. Devereux being in command of the Zouaves), the Salem Zouaves, the nine months' men, Lieut. John W. Evans, and the Veterans, Maj. S. E. Peabody. It was a large turn out about two hundred men and the parade excited great interest in the city. Gilmore's Band and the Salem Brass Band furnished the best of music and all things seemed to combine to make the occasion a successful one—of course there was a march about the city, a reception on the common and a banquet in the evening at Hamilton Hall, the passage to which at dusk was enlivened with a brilliant display of fireworks. Maj. S. E. Peabody presided at the supper which was prepared by Cassell. Among the guests were Gen. George H. Dev-

ereux, Gen. B. F. Butler, Rev. George D. Wildes, Gen. B. F. Peach, Gen. Wm. Schouler, Gen. E. W. Hinks, Gen. Wm. Cogswell, Capt. Knott V. Martin and others. The speeches, toasts, songs, etc., were all in good taste and naturally complimentary to the past record of the Salem Light Infantry.

Nov. 21. The officers for the past year were re-elected.

Nov. 26, 1867. The old board of officers were unanimously re-elected for a third term.

Nov. 24, 1868. The status of the Association is again changed, this time from a civil to a military basis, and the organization made that of a battalion.

S. E. Peabody was elected Major ; W. C. Endicott, First Captain ; J. A. Farless, Second Captain ; R. D. Rogers, H. A. Brown, George M. Whipple, W. L. Palmer, J. S. Jones, N. B. Perkins, Francis Peabody, H. A. Hale, Lieutenants ; Samuel C. Oliver, Adjutant.

July 2, 1869. After two postponements on account of bad weather, the Veterans paraded accompanied by Hall's Boston Brass Band. Maj. S. E. Peabody was in command, with H. K. Oliver, George M. Whipple, H. A. Brown and J. S. Jones as Captains, and S. C. Oliver, Adjutant.

After receiving friends on the common there was a supper at Hamilton Hall.

An Ode bearing the company's motto "Cassis Tutissima Fides" was written for the occasion by Capt. John F. Dev-
ereux, commencing,

"When first the glorious crest we love
Shone cheerily in the sun's bright rays."

Nov. 25. The following officers were elected : Major commanding, S. E. Peabody ; First Captain, W. C. Endicott ; Second Captain, J. A. Farless ; Adjutant, S. C. Oliver.

Mar. 14, 1872. Resolutions of regret at the death of

past Commander Joseph Cloutman were passed by the Association.

Oct. 3, 1873. The following officers were elected: Major commanding, H. K. Oliver; Captains, W. C. Endicott, J. A. Farless, N. B. Perkins, N. A. Frye.

Oct. 15. The Association paraded under Gen. H. K. Oliver, with the Salem Brass Band. There was the usual march through the city, paying salutes at the houses of past Commander George Peabody, James Ballard and Samuel Emery. A collation was provided at the Essex House at 4 o'clock P. M. and a supper was served at the same place later in the day. The Captains of the companies were J. A. Farless, H. L. Williams, George M. Whipple and George Wheatland, jr.

Oct. 17, 1874. The Veterans and the Active Company united in a joint parade. Gen. Oliver was in command of the Veterans and Lieut. J. Osborn of the Actives. The Germania Band of Boston and the Lynn Brass Band furnished the music. A full color guard wore the old S. L. I. uniform including the helmet cap. A supper was served at Hamilton Hall in the evening.

The Veteran and Active companies of Salem Cadets paraded the same day, and the usual military courtesies were exchanged by the respective commands.

Dec. 4. The officers chosen were Major commanding, W. C. Endicott; Captains, J. A. Farless, J. F. Fellows, H. L. Williams, N. Brown.

June 17, 1875. The Veterans accepted an invitation from the Ancient and Honorable Artillery company of Boston to join in a union parade of the veteran organizations of the state, on the occasion of the centennial celebration of the Battle of Bunker Hill. Col. John F. Fellows was in command of the company. The parade was a most successful one. Dinner was served in an immense tent on Boston Common. The Association was invited by Mayor S. C.

Cobb of Boston to attend a reception at Music Hall the evening previous to the parade.

Dec. 21. Officers were chosen as follows: Major commanding, Henry L. Williams; Captains, J. S. Jones, J. B. Curwen, F. W. Tuttle, H. A. Hale.

Feb. 22, 1877. The Association gave a supper at the Essex House, Maj. H. L. Williams presiding. There was the usual speaking, good music, toasts, etc.

Feb. 22, 1878. A supper was given at the Essex House Col. W. L. Palmer being the caterer. Speeches from Gen. Oliver, Capt. Reynolds, Hon. C. Foote, Dr. H. Wheatland and others, and letters were read from Gen. H. B. Sargent, Hon. Wm. C. Endicott and others.

July 2. George M. Whipple was elected Clerk and Treasurer.

Dec. 13. Resolutions of respect to the memory of Gen. George H. Devereux were passed by the Association and the members attended the funeral services.

March 4, 1879, was the date of the annual supper which was served at the Essex House. Maj. Williams presided and there was the usual speech-making, with good music from a Glee Club.

May 1, 1879. It was voted to add a left wing to the Association.

May 14. Commander Henry L. Williams was unanimously re-elected for another term. Maj. Williams declined and S. E. Peabody was chosen with J. A. Farless, H. A. Brown, Francis W. Tuttle and D. A. Varney for Captains.

Sept. 16. Under the new by-laws, Capt. John P. Reynolds was appointed Adjutant, and accepted the post.

Sept. 29. Appropriate resolutions were adopted by the Association on the death of past Commander Henry L. Williams, the corps attending the funeral ceremonies in citizens' dress.

Oct. 14, 1880. The seventy-fifth anniversary of the Active Company was celebrated, and is elsewhere described in full.

Jan. 2, 1881. The left wing under Capt. G. D. Putnam gave an exhibition drill to which the right wing was invited.

May 3. At the annual meeting the following officers were elected: S. E. Peabody, Major commanding; J. A. Farless, Captain; Wm. G. Saltonstall, James B. Nichols and Daniel Henderson, Lieutenants.

Lieut. Tuttle announced that a quantity of pikes had recently been found stored away in the attic of the Town Hall. It was thought they probably belonged to the Infantry as pikes were years before carried by the company. Lieut. Tuttle secured them for the Veteran Association.

May 2, 1882. At the annual meeting Col. Henry Hale was elected Lieutenant *vice* D. Henderson who declined promotion.

May 1, 1883. At the annual meeting the following officers were elected: S. E. Peabody, Major; J. A. Farless and George M. Whipple, Captains; Henry A. Hale and Horace S. Perkins, Lieutenants. A new set of by-laws were adopted.

May 6, 1884. The annual meeting was held; the officers of 1883 were re-elected.

May 5, 1885. The annual meeting was held at the Essex House. Resolutions of respect to the memory of Col. Wm. L. Palmer, Past Lieut. N. B. Perkins, Capt. James Ballard (the oldest member of the corps, born 1790), E. P. Stevens and B. E. Burchstead were adopted.

Maj. Peabody positively declining another term of service, James A. Farless was elected Major; the other commissions remaining; H. A. Brown and Arthur H. Phippen being made Lieutenants. Later in the evening supper was served.

June 17. A special meeting was held and routine business transacted. Six of the old Infantry pikes were donated to the first corps of Cadets of Boston and six to the active company S. L. I.

Aug. 17 and 18. A delegation from the corps attended the gathering at Providence of the National Association of Veteran Soldiers. Mr. Gardner Barton, Lieut. Henry A. Brown, Lieut. A. H. Phippen and Capt. John P. Reynolds were the delegates.

January 11, 1886. Maj. J. A. Farless, Capt. J. P. Reynolds, Col. H. A. Hale, George B. Phippen and J. Langdon Ward of New York City were chosen delegates to attend the convention of the National Veteran Militia Association, in New York City, Jan. 26, 1885, of which organization the S. L. I. V. A. is connected.

May 5. The day of the annual meeting; various reports were read and accepted.

Capt. George D. Putnam was elected a member of the Historical Committee. The old board of officers were elected. Appropriate resolutions were adopted on the decease of the following members: Gen. H. K. Oliver, Lieut. A. Thorndike, Capt. S. A. Safford, S. P. Walcott, E. H. Rea, Charles C. Osgood and F. W. Pickman.

Oct. 7. Was the day of the fall parade; the active company, Capt. Herbert F. Staples, joining. The Salem Brass Band and the Marblehead drum and fife corps furnished the music. Maj. Farless was in command of the Veterans with Capts. Whipple and Hale and Lieuts. H. A. Brown, H. S. Perkins and G. D. Putnam as officers. The parade was in every way a successful one, and the supper at Hamilton Hall, caterer Wentworth, was served in the best of style. One company of the Veterans carried the old-time pikes, thereby attracting much attention.

Oct. 14. A meeting of the executive committee was

held. The treasurer, Geo. M. Whipple, asked to be relieved of his position, having held it for ten years. His accounts being audited and found correct the balance on hand was turned over to Lieut. Henry A. Brown who was duly elected treasurer.

During this year the chapeaux and equipments of the Association were put in thorough repair, the expenses thereof being paid from the treasury.

May 3, 1887. The annual meeting was held, the various reports were read, accepted and placed on file. The deaths of Capt. Charles U. Devereux and X. H. Shaw were reported and resolutions of respect were adopted.

June 17. Was the day of the parade at Boston of the National Veteran Militia Association. A delegation from the corps attended the celebration and marched in the procession.

Oct. 12. The Veterans and the Active Company made a joint fall parade. Major Farless was in command of the Association with the following officers and staff: Cpts. James B. Nichols, H. A. Hale, H. S. Perkins, H. A. Brown, A. H. Phippen; Staff, Capt. J. P. Reynolds, Maj. C. G. Davis, D. B. Hagar, Esq., and Lieut. F. W. Tuttle. There was the usual march through the city and a supper at Hamilton Hall. This was the twenty-fifth anniversary of the organization of the Veteran corps and there was a decided interest manifested on the occasion. The march to the hall at dusk was enlivened by fireworks and colored fires. At the supper Maj. Farless presided, Rev. E. B. Willson acting as chaplain. Speeches were made by Gen. Wm. Cogswell, Capt. J. G. B. Adams, Mayor Raymond, Rev. E. B. Willson, Capt. W. A. Hill, Capt. G. D. Putnam, Capt. H. B. Staples and others. Letters were read from Secretary of War, W. C. Endicott, past Commander George Peabody, Hon. Caleb Foote and Maj. S. E. Peabody.

The annual meeting of 1888 was adjourned to May 15 no quorum appearing May 1. The old board of officers were re-elected. An invitation to attend the dedication of a monument to the memory of Gen. Israel Putnam at Brooklyn, Conn., was read.

Resolutions of respect were passed to the memory of members deceased since the last annual meeting: Col. J. F. Fellows, Lieut. Fred Grant, Col. Samuel C. Oliver, Leonard Harrington, Wm. P. Endicott and N. R. Treadwell.

Nov. 12. The Association attended the funeral of the late Quartermaster, Francis W. Tuttle, Rev. E. B. Willson, chaplain of the Association, officiated at the services. Six members of the Association were chosen to act as pall-bearers, and a floral tribute was sent by the corps. The funeral service was attended by a large number of the Association in citizens' dress. Appropriate resolutions on the death of comrade Tuttle were prepared and placed on the records of the company.

March 1, 1889. The Veterans were again called to attend the funeral of a prominent member of the corps, Lieut. Henry A. Brown. Pall-bearers were chosen, and resolutions of respect for the memory of the deceased were read after which the Association attended the funeral service, Rev. E. B. Willson officiating. Flowers were sent by the Association.

May 7. The annual meeting was held. The various reports were read, accepted and placed on file. Maj. Farless declined a re-election and the following officers were unanimously chosen: Major commanding, George M. Whipple; Captains, Henry A. Hale and James B. Nichols; Lieutenants, Horace S. Perkins and William A. Hill.

Gen. Wm. Cogswell was elected an honorary member of the Association.

Sept. 28. A meeting of the executive committee and the

officers was held, it was voted to make the parade of the season complimentary to a Past Commander, William C. Endicott on his return from abroad, and on his retirement from service as Secretary of War. The Commander submitted the following letter of invitation, which was approved and later sent to Mr. Endicott.

Salem, Sept. 30, 1889.

HON. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT:

DEAR SIR:—The annual parade of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association occurs the coming month, and at a meeting of the officers and the executive committee held on Saturday evening last, it was the unanimous wish of those present that the parade should be one complimentary to yourself. Remembering your long continued connection with the Salem Light Infantry as commander of the active company, and in other capacities, and recognizing the value of your services for a full term of years as Secretary of War at Washington, all so honorably performed, we most cordially tender this complimentary parade, and would suggest the 15th day of October as the day, if that date should be convenient for you.

With highest sentiments of respect,

We are yours,

GEO. M. WHIPPLE, *Major Commanding.*

HENRY A. HALE, } *Captains.*
JAMES B. NICHOLS, }

JOHN P. REYNOLDS, *Adjutant.*

S. E. PEABODY,

JAMES A. FARLESS,

CHARLES SEWALL,

D. B. HAGAR,

CALEB FOOTE,

JAMES B. CURWEN,

WM. MACK,

STEPHEN G. WHEATLAND.

HENRY WHEATLAND,

Oct. 15. Parade complimentary to Mr. Endicott was made in the afternoon. The Association assembled at

Hamilton Hall at 2 o'clock ; about sixty men reported for duty and battalion line was formed at 3 o'clock with the following officers : Major commanding, George M. Whipple ; Captains, James B. Nichols, Horace S. Perkins, John R. Lakeman, Wm. A. Hill, Wm. A. Brooks. In the color guard were represented the different uniforms of the corps from 1840 to 1888. The Salem Brass Band furnished the music. From the hall the column marched to the house of the commander where the colors were received with military honors, trumpets playing "To the color" and the Band following with "The Star Spangled Banner." The corps then marched to the residence of Surg. Mack on Chestnut street where the Honorary Staff was received. On the Staff were Col. Frank F. Olney, Providence Light Infantry, Lieut. Col. J. Frank Dalton, Second Cadets, Capt. H. F. Staples and Lieut J. H. Carter of the S. L. I., Capt. Wm. H. Dunney of the S. M. L. I., Wm. Mack, Surgeon, Rev. E. B. Wilson, Chaplain, Augustus S. Browne, Quartermaster, S. G. Wheatland, Paymaster, Mayor J. M. Raymond, James B. Curwen, Esq., and Lieut. John S. Jones. After a short march through the city paying Col. Geo. Peabody, first commander of the Association a marching salute, a halt was made at the armory of the active corps. In the evening there was a supper at Hamilton Hall prepared by caterer Cassell. Unfortunately, Mr. Endicott was unable to be present from temporary illness, the following letter was read.

Salem, Oct. 14, 1889.

GEO. M. WHIPPLE, ESQ., *Com'd'g Vet. Light Infantry,*
S. E. PEABODY AND OTHERS.

DEAR SIRs :—I regret exceedingly that I am prevented by illness from being present with you at the parade to-day and at the supper in the evening. The cordial invitation that you sent me, and its words of friendship and

commendation are received with pride and pleasure, indeed with gratitude, for they come from men from whom I should most wish to receive them, from my neighbors and friends of a life-time and from this ancient and historic town. Nearly forty years ago I received at your hands my first honor, when I became an officer of the Infantry. I then felt and now feel a great pride in being on the rolls, and though no distinction attended my service it is something to have one's name on the same list with those who served their country so faithfully and well. I regret that I cannot say this and more to you ; and be assured that nothing but absolute necessity prevents my being with you this evening. Though we cannot meet to-day, I hope the time is not far distant when we may.

With great regard ever truly yours,

WM. C. ENDICOTT.

Maj. Whipple presided at the table and, after expressing his regret at the enforced absence of the expected guest, congratulated the corps on the success of the parade and at the gathering of so many Veterans in the old Infantry Hall. Capt. John P. Reynolds was announced as toastmaster, and the usual round of toasts and speeches was listened to. There was speaking by Prof. Hagar, Mayor Raymond, Col. Olney of Providence, Hon. Caleb Foote, giving interesting reminiscences of the old Infantry times, Hon. S. G. Wheatland, Capt. Lakeman, Chaplain Willson who spoke in answer to the sentiment, "Our Roll of Honor," Capts. Staples, Dunney and others. Letters were read from Hon. Leverett Saltonstall, Gen. Wm. Cogswell, Maj. S. E. Peabody, Maj. Farless and Gen. A. F. Devereux, Lieut. Col. J. F. Dalton and Col. J. A. Dalton. At a late hour the company left the hall after a most enjoyable evening. During the evening Capt. Wm. A. Hill read the following verses, written by ——— July 2, 1858.

SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY ARMORY--JULY 2, 1858.

TUNE: "ROY'S WIFE."

There's many a head now white as snow,
 And many a one laid low forever,
 That proudly wore on manly brow
 Our horse-hair crest and snow white feather.
 There's many an eye now dulled in gloom,
 That sparkles bright as memories gather
 And fancy paints the snowy plume
 And crimson crest once more together.

REFRAIN—

Our crimson crest and snow white feather,
 Each is fairer thus together;
 None can tell the pain for us,
 E'er to see their glories sever.

Thus many steps now faint and slow,
 That soon must cease their march forever,
 That former tread, as past they go,
 That waving crest and dancing feather,
 Those hoary heads, those glazing eyes,
 Those feet that totter so, have never
 Forgotten yet, or ceased to prize
 That bright red crest and pure white feather.

There's many a trust comes down to us,
 The sons of those who trained together
 Beneath the crimson crest, that blush
 To feel the kiss of the bending feather
 They've left to us, as their bequest,
 To keep from every stain whatever,
 The glories of our crimson crest
 The whiteness of our snowy feather.

And we will do as they have done,
 Shoulder to shoulder march together,
 And keep the laurels they have won
 And wound around the crest and feather.
 And when our children, grown to men,
 Shall wear for us the crest and feather,
 We'll point them to our acts—and then
 We'll leave them in their charge forever.

This brings the history of our time-honored corps to the present day, and here the story ends only to be taken up by other hands as time goes on.

The company like most other military bodies has had its days of adversity as well as of prosperity, but we may be sure that its successes largely outnumber its failures and that it has been at least at times, a power in the social and political life of Salem. A writer in the *Salem Gazette* says of the company :

"In its former years it was composed in a great degree of young men who furnished shipmasters, supercargoes and factors for the metropolitan cities when they began to absorb the commerce which had given distinction to Salem.

Perhaps no military company of equal numbers ever had so large a proportion of its members scattered to every corner of the world as the old Salem Light Infantry. A roll-call of the company would have summoned members from every great mart of Europe, Asia, Africa, and the Isles of the sea, as well as America.

The following reminiscences of the Infantry were read by the Hon. Caleb Foote at the last parade of the Veteran Association. They form an interesting résumé of the life of the company and are well worth a place in this volume.

EARLY REMINISCENCES OF THE SALEM S. L. I., BY
HON. CALFB FOOTE.

Mr. Commander—If a practiced orator were disposed on this occasion to enliven his exordium by alluding to the promotion of a private and subsequent captain of the Salem Light Infantry to the great office of secretary of war, as a promotion by natural sequence, this jocular view would not be thought inappropriate to a festal occasion.

But, all jocularities aside, speaking in a graver sense, the steps which led to this great office were easily to be traced

through a natural but not special preparation. The secretary began life as an able and exemplary young man—no prig, but one who had never any wild oats to sow, and consequently had no evil crop to reap.

By a diligent use of naturally excellent faculties he grew, year after year, into distinction in legal and literary pursuits. A reputation thus established led to the offer of a place upon the Supreme Bench of Massachusetts—an office, let me add, not inferior in dignity, or usefulness, to any other position in the commonwealth:—but its duties were arduous and wearing, and he withdrew with honor into private life.

He was subsequently drawn rather than volunteered into a position of political eminence; and the natural result was his appointment to one of the highest places in the national government.

This is not the place nor time for the introduction of political difference; but I take pleasure in saying that although most of us have not been able to sympathize in the party affiliations of our friend, we have always been able to approve and heartily acknowledge the high-minded, honorable, impartial and efficient performance of his official duties. We differ with each other, on party questions, not in the spirit of bigoted animosity which our fathers unhappily adopted, but in the better spirit which enables us to unite in a testimonial of esteem and honor to personal character, and to fidelity to duty. Thanking Heaven that in this respect, if in no other, we are wiser and better-mannered than our progenitors, we heartily rejoice to welcome back our honored friend to his native city, and to that high post of honor, a private station, enjoying the confidence, respect, and good will, of his fellow-citizens.

In dismissing this special reference to the honored guest of the evening, it has been suggested to me that, as com-

ing from one of the two oldest living members of the Infantry—dating back in membership between sixty and seventy years—a few reminiscences respecting the corps in its very early days, might not be without interest to younger generations.

The Light Infantry Company was formed in the year 1805, two years before the embargo, which inflicted the first deadly blow upon the commerce of Salem. The Infantry was formed exclusively as a Federal company, and so continued as long as that division in party politics continued—the end coming with what was popularly known as “the era of good feelings,” with the *unanimous* reëlection of President Monroe, in the year 1820.

From the time of the first President Adams—1797–1801—to that of Monroe, party divisions had been extremely rancorous, here and everywhere. Respectable men brawled in the insurance offices, and fought in the streets. Family and social intercourse were broken off, and the young people were not allowed to mingle in social gayeties. It so happened that most of the leading Federalists lived in the upper part of the town, and the Democrats (or Republicans as they were then called) lived “down town”—and this Hamilton hall, named after the great Federal statesman and leader, was built by the Federalists to keep up the distinction. I have never heard who was the first democratic young man or maiden to break into that charmed circle, but the old folks must have thought the world was coming to an end.

My first memory of the Infantry company was when it was under the command of Captain James C. King (from 1810 to 1815). The uniform was the characteristic hemlet, with pantaloons tight as the skin, and half boots outside of the pantaloons laced with red trimmings. It was a trying dress for spindle-shanked youngsters; but the

whole combination has ever since remained as a glory in my memory.

The embargoes and the war came rapidly along after the organization of the Infantry, bringing the first deadly blow to the commercial interest in our city and embittering partisan hostilities. But when war was actually declared, in 1812, and it became a question of country, the Light Infantry went as far as any in patriotic devotion, and set an example of patriotism which was grandly followed to more bloody and glorious fields by their noble successors in the war of the rebellion.

Soon after the declaration of war the Infantry took up their line of march on a three days' campaign, encamping the first night upon the heights of Chelsea. The following day they marched into Boston, paying their respects to the Commander-in-Chief, Governor Strong, making a tender of their services and setting an example of patriotism and discipline, and removing the strong prejudices which existed at that time against the militia as a means of defence.

The Infantry doubled its numbers at once forming the new men into an artillery company, in the simplest possible uniform, armed with swords and pikes, and the two bodies always came out in battalion, the cannon forming a striking feature in the procession. Most of the members of the artillery division were masters and mates of vessels thrown out of employment by the embargoes and the war.

It was about this time or somewhat later, that the Infantry band was formed, consisting of John Hart, a remarkably fine trumpeter (self-taught), Brackley Rose on the clarinet (equally fine and equally self-taught)—Glover, base drummer, with others whose names I cannot recollect, playing the French horn, bassoon, etc. Hubon's fife and Deland's drum furnished the marching music. The greater part of the modern instruments for band music were then

unknown. The Infantry supported, at their own expense, this band for nearly twenty years. They were also the first volunteer company in the United States to provide themselves at great expense with tents and camp equipage complete for active service, purchased from a prize ship brought into Salem.

At that time and long afterward the members of military companies received no aid either from the state or from any other source. Every member bought and paid for his own gun, for his entire uniform, for the hire of his armory, his music, and literally for everything.

In the days of war-time there were three companies in Salem which were acknowledged to take the lead of the whole county: first in age were the Cadets; next in date were the Infantry; and third, the Essex Guards, under Captain Israel Williams, a ship-master in high standing, and who proved an excellent military officer. The privates of the guards were nearly all seamen who had risen from the fore-castle to be masters and mates, and a formidable looking body of men they were. The day after an alarm it was always a matter of disputation which company had first reached the common, and who were belated. I don't remember ever to have heard the charge that any individual had skulked. I think it has been always conceded that at least on one occasion the Infantry were the first to march to Beverly bridge, under the full conviction that the enemy had landed from their ships, then cruising off Cape Ann.

During the war our bay was always infested by British cruisers, who kept the whole coast in alarm by feints of invasion. The "Home Guard" was not then a term of ridicule. Every company was a body of sea-fencibles. The Infantry did its duty bravely, taking its turn in marching to the Neck with spade and pickaxe on shoulder, digging

and delving to build the forts which were thought necessary for defence, and flying to arms in the dreary alarms, when, in the dead of night, the glare of beacon lights, the dreadful alarm bells, and the outcries as one armed man after another rushed from his house, shouting, "an alarm ! an alarm ! the British have come !" struck terror to the hearts of the timid. Every house facing the street had a candle in the window ; and it had a solemnizing effect upon the women and children to see armed men hastening singly in the ghastly light to their rendezvous. Few minutes sufficed to bring the men into marching order, and in a surprisingly short time they were moving in solid bodies down to the Neck, or toward Beverly, or Marblehead, or wherever the alarm came from. Whether these sounds of preparation were heard by the flotillas of intending invaders, and taken by them as a hint to retire, or whether they were entirely groundless, was never known—but at any rate they never came to bloodshed.

When these alarms were going on, I was nine or ten years old, and it was a bitter grief to me not to be permitted to go out and follow the solitary drum tap, regulating the pace of the hurrying company, as they tramped on in the full conviction that they were going into bloody battle with all its dreadful possibilities.

As I have brought this brief reminiscence, Mr. Commander, to a date which others may readily continue, it is now time to bring it to a close, which I do in the old-fashioned way with a toast :—

"The members of the Salem Light Infantry, of the present and the future— May they not only rival, but surpass their predecessors, in every quality that constitutes the good soldier, and citizen, and gentleman."

APPENDIX.

LIST OF OFFICERS OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY FROM 1805 TO 1834.

CAPTAINS.

	Chosen	
JOHN SAUNDERS	May 28, 1805	Resigned 1806
SAMUEL G. DERBY	Nov. 3, 1806	" 1810
JAMES C. KING	March 27, 1810	" 1815
EDWARD LANDER	June 27, 1815	" 1817
JOSEPH W. PEABODY	Sept. 18, 1818	" 1821
SAMUEL HOLMAN, 3d	May 15, 1821	" 1822
JOSEPH CLOUTMAN	Jan. 13, 1823	" 1827
GEORGE PEABODY	May 22, 1828	" 1834

LIEUTENANTS.

SAMUEL G. DERBY	May 28, 1805	Promoted 1806
JOSEPH WHITE, jun.	Nov. 3, 1806	Superseded 1810
EDWARD LANDER	April 21, 1810	Promoted 1815
ABEL LAWRENCE, jun.	June 27, 1815	Resigned 1817
JOSEPH W. PEABODY	June 15, 1817	Promoted 1818
SAMUEL HOLMAN, 3d	March 22, 1819	" 1821
JOSEPH CLOUTMAN	May 15, 1821	" 1823
SAMUEL R. HODGES	June 13, 1823	Resigned 1828
STEPHEN P. WEBB	July 3, 1829	" 1831
GEO. H. DEVEREUX	July 11, 1831	Promoted 1834
NATHANIEL J. LORD	April 11, 1834	Resigned 1834

ENSIGNS.

JOSEPH WHITE, jun.	May 28, 1805	Promoted 1806
JAMES KING, jun.	Nov. 5, 1806	" 1810
JOSIAH DOW	April 21, 1810	Resigned 1811
ELISHA MACK	April 10, 1811	" 1812
ABEL LAWRENCE, jun.	April 30, 1812	Promoted 1815
JOSEPH W. PEABODY	June 27, 1815	" 1817

LIST OF OFFICERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 263

NATHAN GOODALE	June	23, 1817	Resigned 1818
JOSEPH CLOUTMAN	Sept.	18, 1818	Promoted 1821
SAMUEL R. HODGES	May	15, 1821	" 1823
JOSEPH M. BROWN	June	13, 1823	Resigned 1825
STEPHEN P. WEBB	Sept.	15, 1825	Promoted 1829
GEO. H. DEVEREUX	July	10, 1829	" 1831
NATHANIEL J. LORD	July	11, 1831	" 1834

CAPTAINS AFTER 1834.

GEORGE H. DEVEREUX, first term, Apr. 11, 1834; second term, Nov. 17, 1846, to April 29, 1848.

SAMUEL A. SAFFORD, first term, Jan. 24, 1840, to June 6, 1844; second term, Apr. 2, 1852, to Nov. 29, 1853.

RICHARD WEST, June 30, 1844, to Apr. 5, 1845.

S. ENDICOTT PEABODY, Lt. Com'd, Nov. 17, 1846; Capt. Apr. 24, 1848, to Dec. 7, 1849.

WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT, Sept. 9, 1850, to Jan. 29, 1852.

JAMES A. FARLESS, Dec. 23, 1853, to Dec. 23, 1858.

ARTHUR F. DEVEREUX, first term, Feb. 7, 1860, to Sept. 17, 1861; second term, May 22, 1866, to Oct. 12, 1866.

GEORGE D. PUTNAM, first term, Sept. 17, 1861, to Aug. 24, 1863; second term, Nov. 2, 1866 to Dec. 7, 1867.

ROBERT W. REEVES, Capt. Co. A, 7th Reg't, May 13, 1862; Capt. 13th Unattached Co., May 16, 1864, to Aug. 15, 1864.

CHARLES U. DEVEREUX, Dec. 17, 1867, to June 11, 1868.

JOHN P. REYNOLDS, June 30, 1868, to July 14, 1873.

JONATHAN OSBORN, Lieutenant in command Sept. 2, 1873, to May 4, 1874. Captain, May 4, 1874, to Jan. 10, 1881.

GEORGE A. COPELAND, Jan. 24, 1880, to June 16, 1884.

NICHOLAS F. BARBER, July 23, 1884, to May 15, 1886.

HERBERT F. STAPLES, June 3, 1886; still in command.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

This list, gleaned from the records and papers of the company, is not absolutely correct. Omissions may be detected by those familiar with the history of the corps, and the names of some will be found who have not signed the rolls of the company, but yet have been in some way identified with the corps. All of these names have been found on the various lists and it has been thought best to insert them. The omission of date indicates an uncertainty. The compiler requests that any corrections or additional information regarding any member of the corps, especially during the period of the late war, may be communicated to him.

Joseph Adams,	Apr. 24, 1806	Chas. P. Abbott,	1859
Henry Allen,	" 20, 1812	George N. Archer,	1860
Nath'l Andrews,	" 22, "	W. F. Ashton,	"
Isaac W. Andrews,	Sept 12, "	Gilman A. Andrews,	"
Dan'l Andrews,	Apr. 9, 1816	C. F. Allen,	"
Ferdinand Andrews,	Aug. 29, 1821	Everett E. Austin,	1868
John F. Andrew,	June 25, 1822	Wm. N. Andrews,	"
Geo. B. Archer,	Mar. 25, 1823	Wm. O. Arnold,	"
Wm. Ashton,	" " "	G. H. Arrington,	"
Edward Allen, jr.,	Aug. 1, "	Chas. F. Arvedson,	1873
John Fisk Allen,	Feb. 17, 1825	James H. Abercrombie,	1876
Jacob Ashton, jr.,	Sept. 1, "	Wm. C. Abercrombie,	1877
Charles A. Andrew,	Oct. 18, "	Chas. E. Archer,	1878
Wm. Henry Allen,	Sept. 16, 1827	Wm. W. Aldrich,	1879
Augustus J. Archer,	Oct. 9, "	Alfred R. Adams,	1881
Joseph Andrews,	Apr. 12, 1828	Chas. W. Arnold,	"
W. W. Appleton,	Sept. 9, "	Charles L. Alexander,	1883
John Appleton,	Apr. 21, 1829	Stephen W. Arrington,	1885
Isaac S. Allen,	" 26, 1831	Wm. C. Arvedson,	"
Henry Appleton,	" " "	Augustus M. Anderson,	1886
Geo. F. Allen,	Feb. 12, 1833	Samuel W. Arrington,	1888
Chas. Henry Allen,	June 3, "	Frank Adams.	
I. Watson Andrew,	1839	H. D. W. Adams.	
Josiah L. Austin,	Nov. 16, 1846	J. H. Appleton.	
H. Adams,	Jan. 8, 1851	Francis H. Appleton.	
G. Franklin Austin,	May 19, 1855	C. F. W. Archer.	
Tho. Alfred Arnold,	" " "		
Pickering Dodge Allen,	" 20, 1857	William Buffum,	May 1, 1805
James Allen,	"	Timo. Brooks, jr.,	" " "
Alden Austin,	1859	Samuel Buffum, jr.,	" " "
E. A. Annable,	"	Jabez Baldwin,	" " "

LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 265

Robert G. Bennett,	Apr. 2, 1806	Ne'miah Brown, jr.,	Apr. 14, 1837
Michael Bulley, jr.,	" 9, "	Gardner Barton,	" " "
David Becket,	Sept. 24, "	Stephen Buxton,	May 17, "
Nathan Blood,	Apr. 1, 1807	F. Babbidge,	1838
John Babbidge, jr.,	Sept. 17, "	Jas. Cabot Briggs,	Aug. 24, 1839
John Brooks,	Mar. 31, 1808	Frederick A. Byron,	" "
Sam'l Balch,	" " "	R. Brookhouse, jr.,	" "
Cotton Bennet,	Apr. 14, "	Henry Mason Brooks,	May, 1840
Francis Boardman,	" 21, "	Wm. Cleveland Barton,	" "
Henry Buffum,	Apr. 18, 1809	Geo. Jenks Battis,	June 7, 1844
Paul J. Burbank,	" " "	Charles J. Buffum,	Sept. 1, 1845
Wm. Babbidge, jr.,	" 11, 1810	Geo. R. Buffum,	" "
Jeremiah Bolles,	" 17, "	Henry Alford Brown,	Nov. 3, "
James Ballard,	Sept. 10, "	Ives G. Bates,	Sept. 22, 1846
Edward Briggs,	" 12, "	Wm S. Brown,	Apr. 7, 1848
W. R. Boyd,	Mar. " 1811	Wm. Brown,	May 1, 1853
James R. Buffum,	Apr. 15, 1812	Wm. A. Brooks,	" " "
Thos. Brooks, jr.,	" 23, "	John C. Blackler,	" " "
Edw. John Browne,	Aug. 4, "	Chas. Carroll Boyle,	" " "
Samuel Brooks,	Sept. 12, "	Wm. Edward Bridges,	Nov. 8, "
Benj. Babbidge,	July 26, 1814	Chas. G. Boardman,	Mar. 14, 1854
Joseph Bancroft,	June 17, 1815	Benj. E. Burchstead,	" " "
Thomas Baker, jr.,	" 29, "	Aug. Sewall Browne,	May 29 " "
Sam'l Buffum,	" " "	Wm. Frederick Balch,	" " "
Jonathan Browne,	" " "	Aug'tine Berry Bryant,	" " "
Joshua Beckford, jr.,	Apr. 8, 1816	Chas. Safford Buffum,	Sept. 8, "
Benj. Blanchard, jr.,	June 25, 1817	Wm. Duncan Balch,	May 19, 1855
John H. Brown,	Apr. 12, 1819	Geo. F. Browning,	" " "
Jos. M. Brown,	" 15, 1820	Charles H. Bates,	1857
Osgood Bradlee,	" 21, "	John W. Berry,	" "
Jona. H. Bright,	" 9, 1821	O. W. Barrett,	Apr. 15, 1858
Jabez W. Barton,	June 14, "	Emery K. Benson,	" " "
John G. Brooks,	Mar. 25, 1823	John H. F. Baroen,	June 3, "
James Balch,	" 6, 1824	G. W. Burbank,	July " "
Samuel Barton,	" 11, "	Wm. M. Buffum,	" "
Thos. P. Bancroft,	" 22, "	John Brown,	1859
Luke Brooks, 3d,	May 20, "	James Brown,	" "
Nath'l H. Brooks	Sept. 1, 1825	John Bailey,	" "
John Barton,	July 3, 1826	Geo. W. Batchelder,	" "
Wm. L. Bigelow,	Aug. 18, "	Chas. J. Batchelder,	" "
Benj. Balch, jr.,	Sept. 4, "	Geo. W. Buffum,	" "
Joel Bowker, jr.,	" " "	Albert W. Brown,	" "
Wm. C. Briggs,	Oct. 9, 1827	Daniel Brown, jr.,	" "
William Balch,	Apr. 10, 1828	E. A. P. Brewster,	" "
Sam'l Bailey,	" " "	Daniel Bruce, jr.,	" "
Moses P. Balch,	" 12, "	Wm. C. Barton,	" "
Chas. Allen Browne,	" 29, 1829	Edward C. Beckett,	1860
G. W. Barker,	Sept. 24, 1830	Daniel C. Beckett,	" "
Augustus T. Brooks,	" " "	J. H. Brooks,	" "
Wm. H. Brown,	Jan. 27, 1831	Eldridge K. Browne,	" "
B. F. Baker,	Apr. 23, 1832	E. Frank Balch,	" "
Chas. F. Bennett,	May 1, 1834	J. G. Bovey,	" "
George H. Barr,	Jan. 9, 1836	Frank Brooks,	" "
George Bertram,	June 1, "	John Beadle, 3d,	" "
Geo. W. Bennett,	Aug. 6, "	C. F. Barker,	" "

266 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

J. H. Battis,	1867	Wm. H. Blakely,	1881
F. Burrill,	"	Chas. L. Burroughs,	"
H. Boyce,	"	Albert Butler,	1884
Chas. E. Broughton,	1872	William F. Brown,	"
Geo. R. Ballard,	"	John W. Byron,	"
Wm. A. Briggs,	"	Edward A. Bassett,	"
Geo. H. Blinn,	"	Edmund Billings,	1885
T. B. Broughton.		Luther S. Billings,	"
R. H. Boome.		Wilson N. Burbank,	"
Charles Buffum.		Chas. J. H. Burkingshaw,	1886
C. W. Brooks.		Henry A. Briggs,	"
Edward Blake.		William A. Berry,	"
W. K. Bigelow.		Albert W. Batchelder,	"
A. H. Bates.		William I. Ballard,	1887
Edward A. Berry.		John J. Benning,	"
Nath'l C. Bousley,	1873	Thomas C. Brown,	1888
Wm. A. Beals,	"	Joseph H. Beals,	"
Thomas Brennan,	"	George A. Blaisdell,	"
Geo. R. Ballard,	"	Gilman D. Blatchford,	1889
Geo. L. Beals,	"	C. F. Brown.	"
E. B. Balcomb,	"	Frank W. Barton.	"
N. R. Bartlett,	"	Wm. G. Barker.	"
Wm. A. Babbidge.		John H. Barry.	"
Geo. A. Bennett.		Geo. G. Barker.	"
Tim W. Bryant.		T. D. Batchelder.	"
Henry C. Baker.		N. T. Bates.	"
Wm. B. Brown.		Geo. Battis.	"
Richard Bryant.		C. A. Benjamin.	"
Thomas L. Bovey.		Geo. W. Benson.	"
Thomas C. Boden.		John B. Berry.	"
Abram F. Barensen.		E. C. Bates.	"
C. A. Brown.		John Albree.	"
E. K. Brown.		James Burchstead.	"
C. H. Bucklar.		J. F. Burrill.	"
H. A. Brooks.		W. E. Buckman.	"
Aug. Brown.		W. P. Burding.	"
C. A. Brown.		G. S. Brimmer.	"
Hubbard Breed.		J. H. Bell.	"
A. H. Becket.		M. W. Bielby.	"
Josiah Bathwick.		Jos. Bousley.	"
J. J. Burrill.		Geo. E. Bousley.	"
J. B. Brown.		W. R. Boyle.	"
Charles R. Boyer,	1875	Horace Brown.	"
B. H. Bishop,	"	Allen B. Brown.	"
G. W. Buffum,	"	D. B. Brown.	"
John R. Beals,	"	F. C. Brown.	"
F. S. Brown,	"	C. P. Brown.	"
Nicholas F. Barber,	"	W. H. Bracy.	"
Joseph Brown,	"	Edward Briggs.	"
Lewis F. Brown,	1878		
John H. Boyle,	"	Geo. E. A. Carpenter, May 1,	1805
Sam'l W. Bond,	1879	John Chipman, jr., " " "	
Fred. C. Blake,	1880	Nat'l Chamberlain, jr., Ap. 10,	1806
Wallace E. Bacheller,	"	Tim. Chamberlain, May 21,	"
Howard K. Blair,	1881	Elias Cabot,	Mar. 9, 1808

LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 267

Isaac Chadbourn,	Apr. 14, 1808	E. W. Chamberlain,	June 7, 1855
Henry Cross,	June 21, 1810	G. S. Carter,	May 20, 1857
John Chipman, jr.,	Apr. 23, 1811	F. Coleman,	"
B. P. Chamberlain,	Aug. 4, 1812	B. W. Colman,	1858
John Choate,	Sept. 12, "	Horace D. Carlisle,	"
Joseph Cloutman,	" " 1814	Henry A. Cheever,	1859
Benj. Creamer,	" 9, 1815	David Casey,	"
Joseph S. Cabot,	" 14, "	Sylvester P. Clark,	"
Caleb Cushing,	Mar. 9, 1816	Edw. O. Crowninshield,	"
Samuel Curwen,	Apr. 26, "	John W. Carlton.	
Thos. C. Cushing, jr.,	Aug. 6, 1818	L. D. Cobb.	
John D. Cushing,	Mar. 18, 1819	W. H. Claflin.	
Francis Choate,	Apr. 13, 1820	John F. Carter.	
John Clark,	" 24 "	W. H. Carter.	
John A. G. Cross,	Mar. 20, 1822	Geo. A. Copeland,	1868.
John Cogswell,	" 21, "	James F. Caulfield,	"
Samuel Colman,	Aug. 1, 1823	E. Aug. Chesley,	"
Edward B. Colman,	Mar. 11, 1824	Sylvester Clark.	
Nath'l Cleaves,	Sept. 1, 1825	Lewis Cann.	
Josiah C. Cheever,	May 25, 1826	Daniel Casey.	
James S. Copp,	Apr. 11, 1828	Geo. P. Cook.	
Joshua Cleaves,	" " "	Chas. H. Chessman.	
George Crosby,	Aug. 20, "	Wm. B. Clark.	
John Codman,	Sept. 18, "	Wm. H. Chipman.	
Geo. W. Cleveland,	July 17, 1829	G. M. Cushing.	
John L. Clarke,	" 18, "	R. A. Carver.	
John P. Collins,	Aug. 16, 1830	J. B. Chamberlain.	
Alonzo G. Cornelius,	Sept. 23, "	J. F. Culliton,	1872
Jos. W. Collins,	Apr. 25, 1831	Wm. Crocker,	"
Benj. Chapman, jr.,	" 2, 1832	J. W. Cheney,	1873
Benj. G. Cook,	Sept. 15, "	C. H. Carver,	"
S. W. Cate,	Apr. 22, 1833	C. S. Cunningham,	"
Thos. B. Cloutman,	Feb. 18, 1834	S. P. Coombs,	"
Thomas Chipman,	May 2, 1836	Rolin N. Corliss,	"
Wm. C. Colby,	June 14, "	John H. Clark,	"
Thos. T. Cloutman,	July 26, "	C. Cowan,	1874
Daniel Cook,	Sept. 1, "	F. L. Chamberlain,	"
James B. Curwen,	" " "	John Chamberlain,	1875
Sam'l R. Curwen,	" " "	J. A. Colby,	"
Geo. C. Chase,	1837	Timothy D. Crowley,	1876
John R. Colby,	1838	Robt. M. Copeland, jr.,	1877
Jas. B. Creamer,	1839	Fred H. Clerk,	1881
B. M. Chamberlain,	June 22, 1840	Frank W. Carlton,	"
Aug. G. Colby,	Sept. 23, "	Geo. B. Cobb,	"
Geo. R. Carlton,	May 21, 1844	Nathan H. Chase,	"
Wm. Frye Chapple,	Mar. 2, 1847	Albert A. Carlton,	"
Ward Chipman,	Apr. 11, 1848	John H. Carter,	1884
F. B. Carlton,	Sept. 8, "	M. J. Carroll,	"
Francis Boyd Carlton,	" 9, 1850	John N. Chute,	"
Wm. Cochrane,	May 24, 1851	Geo. O. Carter,	"
Thomas Cole,	Sept. 24, 1853	Fred O. Corliss,	1886
John F. Carter,	Mar. 17, 1854	Wm. J. Carney,	"
Charles A. Coan,	" 22, "	Joseph Clothey,	1887
S. D. Chamberlain,	May 19, "	Thomas P. Carr,	"
Chas. R. Crosseboon,	" 22, "	Dexter W. Cobb,	1888

268 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

James S. Call,	1888	William A. Davis,	Sept. 18, 1828
Chas. Carroll.		Sam'l D. Dodge,	Apr. 13, 1830
John Cashron.		Thomas Dunn,	Sept. 4, 1832
S. L. Call.		Edward Dean,	Oct. 19, 1835
R. J. Campbell.		Willard W. Downing,	Aug. 3, 1836
T. F. D. Carr.		Henry N. Downing,	May 19, 1837
Charles E. Carter.		J. Atkinson Derby,	Sept. 23, 1840
Wm. Carroll.		Thomas T. Dole,	1842
Geo. F. Chipman.		Samuel T. Damon,	" 27, 1843
T. B. Chase.		Osgood B. Dame,	Aug. 10, 1844
Wm. R. Cloutman.		Charles W. Derby,	May 24, 1851
Frank Clines.		Geo. F. Devereux,	" 25, 1852
David Conrad.		Arthur F. Devereux,	July 23, "
David N. Cook.		Putnam T. Derby,	Nov. 12, 1853
Wm. H. Cook.		E. Pickering Dodge,	Dec. 1, "
Jas. E. Conway.		S. Marvin Dalton,	June 7, 1855
John Costello.		Charles Davis,	Aug. 4, "
Cornelius Collins.		John Derby,	"
Jas. S. Copp.		Sylvester Dalton,	"
Charles Clark.		Chas. U. Devereux,	Apr. 18, 1856
Fredk Clear.		Geo. H. Dean,	1857
John Crosby.		John F. Devereux,	" 15, 1858
John F. Culliton.		John Day.	
Walter Curtis.		Wm. R. Driver.	
Samuel H. Curwen.		C. A. R. Dimon.	
Wm. P. Cushing.		Charles A. Dearborn, jr.	
Charles F. Curwen.		A. C. Douglass.	
J. H. Culberton.		F. P. Derby.	
		Simon O. Dalrymple.	
Sam'l G. Derby,	May 1, 1805	G. O. Dalrymple.	
Enoch Dow,	" " "	Edwin H. Dodge.	
Benjamin Dow,	" " "	Chas. Dane.	
Josiah Dow,	" " "	Jos. R. Dodge.	
Jonathan Deland,	Sept. " "	Wm. Dillingham.	
Benjamin Daland,	Apr. 2, 1806	Walter F. Devereux.	
Sam'l Derby, jr.,	June 30, 1807	Jos. P. Douglass.	
George Daland,	Apr. 21, 1808	W. F. Davis,	1873
John Dodge, jr.,	" 25, "	Wm. Delaney,	1874
George Dean, jr.,	" 12, 1810	W. A. Dodge,	1875
Samuel B. Derby,	" 17, "	E. A. Duffy,	1876
Larkin Dodge,	" " "	Joseph A. Davis,	"
Joseph Dalton,	" 21, "	John H. Delury,	1878
Richard Derby,	Aug. 4, 1812	Wm. W. Doughty,	"
John Derby, 3d,	June 29, 1815	Warren E. Davis,	1879
Alfred F. Derby,	Apr. 30, 1816	Oliver B. Davidson,	"
George Derby,	" 25, 1817	Arthur W. Dowst,	"
Thos. Downing, jr.,	Feb. 29, 1819	Francis A. Dennis,	1881
Elias H. Derby,	Apr. 3, 1820	James P. Donaher,	1883
T. Putnam Derby,	Mar. 31, 1821	Geo. W. Durgin,	1886
Pickering Dodge, jr.,	" 27, 1823	Geo. M. Dickey,	"
Th'ndike Deland, jr.,	May 20, 1824	P. Daly.	
John W. Downing,	Apr. 13, 1827	Geo. A. Davis.	
John S. Dike,	" " 1828	F. B. Devereux.	
Geo. H. Devereux,	Aug. 25, "	Thomas Dearborn.	
N. F. Derby,	" 26, "	Joseph De Fresse.	

LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 269

Wm. Delaney.		Ephraim Felt,	Feb. 3, 1813
Asa C. Dix.		James Farless,	Apr. 12, 1814
T. M. Dix. jr.		Benj. Flanders,	" 14, 1821
Thomas W. Downing.		Benj. Felt, jr.,	Mar. 21, 1822
Horace W. Durgin.		Benj. Farless,	" 25, 1823
Wm. P. Dwinnell.		Caleb Foote,	" 22, 1824
		Sylvester P. Fogg,	May 27, 1826
Samuel Emery,	Apr. 10, 1810	John Forrester, jr.,	Sept. 25, 1830
Sam'l Endicott, jr.,	Sept. 12, 1812	Elijah Fuller, jr.,	Apr. " 1831
Joseph Eveleth, jr.,	" " "	Edward B. Felt,	" 23, 1832
Francis W. Eaton,	Apr. 19, 1817	J. Porter Felt, jr.,	Mar. 24, 1833
Thos. T. Edgerly,	June 21, "	Nathan A. Frye,	" " "
Jona. Edwards,	Sept. 23, 1818	Geo. H. H. Forrester,	Apr. 7, "
Wm. P. Endicott,	July 8, 1822	John L. Fox,	July 15, "
Geo. W. Endicott,	Mar. 27, 1823	John F. Fellows,	" " "
John Endicott, jr.,	Aug. 1, 1824	Geo. P. Farrington,	Apr. 27, 1835
Ebenezer Eustis,	Apr. 2, 1832	Charles Fisk,	" 20, 1836
Joseph Endicott,	" 20, 1836	John Felt,	Aug. 6, "
F. G. Endicott,	Feb. 20, 1837	Joseph Farnum, jr.,	" " "
James Emerton,	Apr. 14, "	Charles A. Fellows,	Jan. 17, 1837
Wm. Jere. Emerton,	Feb. 27, 1839	W. C. Farwell (Bal'm'e)	Sep. 2, "
Wm. C. Endicott,	Oct. 9, 1844	Wm. H. Fogg,	Aug. 2, 1838
Minot Eaton,	July 25, 1848	Daniel Frye,	1839
Charles E. Endicott,	July 23, 1852	Brooks Fisk,	May, 1840
Ingersoll B. Endicott	May 25, 1854	Robert A. Fuller,	Sept. 24, "
Richard A. Elliott,	June 30, "	Wm. Farley,	1841
Chas. S. Emmerton,	1860	Wm. L. Farnsworth,	Apr. 23, 1842
A. A. Evans,	"	Eph. Porter Felt,	" " "
John W. Evans,	"	John Ferguson,	June 7, 1844
G. W. Edwards,	1861	Augustus Fowler,	Dec. 19, "
H. D. Eaton,	"	James A. Farless,	Feb. 17, 1845
Chas. Endicott,	"	Charles I. Faruham,	Oct. 16, "
C. A. Edgerly,	1867	Edward F. Folmar,	July 23, 1852
W. P. Edwards,	"	Thomas A. D. Foster	Feb. 17, 1854
E. V. Emilio,	Oct., 1870	Walter Fitzgerald,	May 22, "
Wm. Evans,	1873	Chas. L. Frothingham,	" 13, 1855
James H. Emerton,	"	Joseph F. Full, jr.,	" 20, 1856
F. D. Edwards,	1875	Chas. O. Fellows,	1857
Sydney M. Eastman,	"	Chas. H. Frye,	1858
Frank C. Erickson,	1876	Charles Farley,	"
R. J. Egan.		William T. Fowler,	"
Charles F. Eastman.		Joseph W. Field,	Apr. 15, "
J. F. Edgerly.		C. B. Fowler,	May 13, "
Luis F. Emilio.		John L. Foss,	1860
J. F. Estes.		W. H. Flowers, jr.	
Benj. Evans.		John F. Fellows.	
Geo. W. Estes.		Joel M. Friend.	
J. Estes.		Edward Findley.	
		N. A. Frye, jr.	
		T. B. Fellows.	
Joseph French,	Apr. 2, 1806	C. H. Fletcher.	
Joseph Felt,	Sept. 15, 1807	John M. Flockton,	1871
John W. Fenno,	Apr. 10, 1810	S. A. Ferguson,	1872
Thos. Farless, jr.,	" 23, "	Wm. W. Fairfield,	1873
John Frost,	July 18, 1812	Seth Foster,	1875

270 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

John R. Francis,	1879	John E. Gardner,	Nov. 4, 1848
Chas. N. Ford,	1880	James Andrew Gillis,	" " "
Wm. H. Foye,	1884	James Durrell Green,	" " "
P. A. Fitzgerald,	1885	Geo. Aug. Gardner,	Sept. 24, 1853
Lincoln B. Foss,	"	Henry R. Gardner,	" " "
Chas. W. Forness,	1886	G. Endicott Gardner,	Jan. 9, 1854
Irving J. Fuller,	"	Wm. Cook Gould,	Mar. 14, "
John P. Felt,		Frederick Grant,	May 19, "
T. P. Ferguson.		Geo. Cheever Gray,	June 7, 1855
John Ferguson.		John G. Gallucia,	Sept. 8, "
Geo. A. Fisher.		Edward F. W. Gayle,	Oct. 9, "
Jerome H. Fiske.		Edward L. Giddings,	May 20, 1857
Chs. G. Fogg.		Geo. H. Getchell,	" 13, 1858
P. M. Fowler.		B. de Gersdorff	
James Fogg.		B. F. Goldthwait,	1859
E. P. Fogg.		Charles D. Gardner,	1862
Wm. Francis.		Wm. H. Gardner,	"
A. C. Fullerton.		J. F. Gardner,	"
A. A. Fuller.		C. A. Gilman,	"
		Jos. A. Goldthwait	"
Sam'l Goodridge,	Sept. 1, 1805	Chas. W. Gardner,	"
Joseph Goss,	Mar. 12, 1811	Jos. N. Glover,	"
Sam'l Gardner,	Apr. 24, 1812	Wm. H. Glover,	"
Nathan Goodale,	Aug. 4, "	Geo. H. Getchell,	"
Geo. W. Grafton,	May 5, 1813	Ebenezer Guptill,	"
John Gardner, 3rd,	Apr. 2, 1814	Wm. Grover,	1872
James Gould,	" 5, "	Benj. S. Grush,	"
Samuel Gardner,	Sept. 12, "	Horace B. Gardner,	"
Peter Gerard,	" " "	G. H. Glover.	
Henry Gould,	June 7, 1815	Henry Griffen,	1874
Wm. F. Gardner,	Sept. 14, "	C. H. Gardner,	1875
James B. Goodhue,	Apr. 8, 1816	W. H. Goodwin,	"
Stephen Gale.	" 9, "	Edward A. B. Govea,	"
William Gwinn,	Sept. 22, 1818	Henry K. Grant,	1878
John Goodhue, jr.,	" 15, 1819	Daniel Gillis,	1880
James Gale,	Mar. 22, 1824	John Green,	1883
Thos. W. Gardner,	Sept. 2, 1826	John H. Gibson,	1884
Charles B. Goodhue,	Jan. 8, 1830	Thomas A. Gerring,	"
Sam'l N. Glover,	Apr. 26, "	Chas. E. Grover,	"
Edward Graves,	" 27, "	Edwin S. George,	1886
Joseph Grant, jr.,	Jan. " 1831	C. W. Goodrich.	
Jere. Greenough,	Oct. 8, 1832	Stephen Gavitt.	
Alfred Greenleaf,	May 4, 1833	H. J. Gaffney.	
Chas. H. Greenleaf,	" " "	M. Gallivan.	
Abner Goodhue, jr.,	Apr. 27, 1835	W. C. Goodrich.	
Samuel Graves,	Mar. 3, 1836	A. C. Goodell, jr.	
Henry Grant, jr.,	" " "	David Goldthwaite.	
Charles H. Grant,	" 17, "	John Goldthwaite.	
Richard Gardner.	Apr. 21, "	B. Goodrich.	
Geo. W. Glover,	Aug. 6, "	J. F. Goodwin.	
Osgood W. Gould,	Mar. 27, 1837	E. O. Gould.	
Stephen Gauss, jr.,	May 15, "	Thomas Green.	
Chas. H. Geer,	1839	I. W. Grimes.	
John H. Gardner,	1840	E. H. Grant.	
John Perley Glover,	"	E. A. H. Grover.	

LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 271

Charles H. Griswold.		Benjamin F. Higgins, May 19, 1854	
Joseph Hale,	May 1, 1805	Henry Stone Hodges, " 22, "	
Tobias Hanson,	" " "	James Lewis Hubert, " " "	
Richard Hay,	" " "	Francis W. Homans, Oct. 9, 1855	
Thomas Hans,	July 20, 1806	Edwin R. Hill, May 20, 1856	
John Howard, jr.,	Apr. 1, 1807	Henry A. Hale, " " 1857	
James F. Harrison,	June 10, 1809	J. Leonard Hammond, " " "	
Henry Hubon,	Sept. 4, "	Charles Hoyt, " "	
Wm. Holland,	Apr. 17, 1810	Edw. K. Harris, " "	
Benj. Hawkes, jr.,	Aug. 20, "	William W. Henville, " "	
Sam'l Holman, 3d,	Mar. 12, 1811	Sam'l S. Hood, " "	
Samuel Hills,	" " "	Charles H. Henderson, 1859	
Joseph Hough,	Apr. 17, "	F. C. Howard.	
Frederic Howes,	Jan. 6, 1812	John Hodges, jr.	
Geo. A. Hodges,	Apr. 2, "	A. F. Hitchings.	
Sam'l R. Hodges,	May 11, 1815	Wm. A. Hill.	
Jos. Henderson,	June 29, "	Harry Hall.	
Gideon Hatch,	Apr. 26, 1816	Wm. D. Huntington, 1860	
Samuel Huse,	Mar. " 1819	Jos. S. Hale, 1861	
Abel Hersey,	" 29, "	E. M. Howard, " "	
Edward Hodges,	June 3, 1823	E. I. Henderson, " "	
Thos. W. Houghton,	Aug. 1, 1824	Lewis Hunt.	
J. Tasker Howard,	Mar. 19, 1826	A. K. Hutchinson, 1868	
Elias Hook,	Apr. 3, "	Andrew Harraden, jr., 1872	
Joseph Hale,	" 20, "	H. R. Hagar,	" "
Jos. Howard, jr.,	May 25, "	B. A. Huddle,	" "
Geo. G. Hook,	" 26, "	T. B. Holden (Beverly)	
Charles Hill,	Sept. 2, "	Wm. G. Hammond.	
Henry Hale,	Jan. 1, 1827	A. S. Harris.	
James F. Hook,	Apr. 14, "	Wm. S. Harris.	
Geo. O. Harris,	" 10, 1828	Wm. H. Hall.	
John A. Hanson,	Mar. 1, 1829	Leonard Harrington.	
Mark Harris,	Apr. 21, "	Edward R. Hill.	
Benj. M. Hodges,	" 23, "	Chas. A. Henderson.	
John S. Harrison,	Jan. 11, 1830	Frank Hale.	
Ed. F. Howard,	Apr. 26, "	T. F. Hurley, 1873	
William Harris,	Sept. 22, "	John Harris, jr., 1874	
J. Charles Howard,	" " "	J. E. G. Hale, 1875	
Wm. S. Haskell,	Apr. 26, 1831	F. S. Hanson, " "	
John D. Hunt,	" " "	Geo. H. Holland, " "	
John D. Hammond,	" 17, 1833	Wm. F. Hart, 1876	
Jos. H. Hanson,	" 15, 1835	Wm. E. Hayward, 1878	
Thos. O. Holmes,	Mar. 10, 1838	Hanson J. Hodges, 1880	
Wm. Hayman,	1839	Frank A. Hutchings, 1881	
Chas. S. Huntington,	Oct. 1, 1842	Frank D. Heylingberg,	" "
Wm. Henry Hooper,	Sept. 2, 1844	John W. Halley, 1882	
Charles H. Holland,	Mar. 28, 1848	Amos H. Hayford, 1883	
Sam'l K. Hodges,	Sept. 9, 1850	Geo. W. Holt, " "	
Sam'l Shepherd Hood,	" " "	John A. Hayes, " "	
Daniel Henderson,	July 23, 1852	Albert A. Hall, 1884	
Chas. Edwin Horton,	" " "	James E. G. Hall, " "	
Benj. I. Henderson,	Mar. 17, 1854	Daniel W. Howe, 1886	
Wm. C. Henderson,	May 19, "	Geo. W. Howe, 1887	
Thomas B. Holden,	" " "	B. F. Higgins, 1888	
		John M. Hefferman, " "	

272 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

Fred. E. Henderson,	1888	Chas. H. Johnson,	Oct. 4, 1872
D. B. Hagar.		Ed. W. Jones,	" " "
E. A. Hall.		Geo. R. Jewett.	
L. B. Harrington.		Alfred P. Jaques,	1878
Geo. E. Harrington.		Arthur W. Johnson,	1883
G. B. Haley.		Charles M. Jeffs,	1887
T. M. Haley.		Benj. Jacobs.	
B. C. Harrod.		C. F. Jelly.	
Andrew Harrison.		Henry E. Jenks.	
Nat. B. Harris.			
G. C. Harmon.			
Charles H. Hayward.		James King, jr.,	May 1, 1805
B. W. Hammond.		John G. King,	Sept. 21, 1811
W. H. Hart.		Nath'l P. King,	" 25, 1815
R. Heath.		James B. King,	June 26, 1826
Austin Herrick.		Henry F. King,	Mar. 4, 1830
Saml. Hill.		Samuel E. King,	Apr. 3, "
N. A. Horton.		John Kimball,	Aug. 16, "
T. F. Hunt.		Robert Watts King,	Apr. 6, 1835
Arthur L. Huntington.		James Kingsley,	Sept. 29, 1836
John F. Hurley.		Dav. Choate Kimball,	May 15, 1837
Sylvester Hunt.		Daniel Kimball,	" " "
		Edw. Aug. Kilham,	Aug. 4, 1855
		Wm. Low Kinsman,	Oct. 9, "
Thomas Ireland,	Aug. 31, 1811	Samuel Kennedy,	" " "
Stephen B. Ives,	Oct. 1, 1822	Edward A. King,	" "
Benj. Hale Ives,	Feb 13, 1834	William P. Kingsley,	" "
Edward L. Ives,	1872	E. H. Kezar,	1857
N. B. Ingersoll,	"	Nathaniel Kinsman,	"
Wm. Ingersoll.		M. A. Kent,	1860
		G. F. Kimball,	1861
Edward Johnson,	May 1, 1805	Geo. Knowlton,	"
John Jayne,	" " "	Wm. H. Kendall,	"
Joseph Janes,	Apr. " 1807	Wm. R. Kenney.	
Joseph Janes, jr.,	Sept. 24, 1808	B. H. Kinsman,	1865
Benoice Johnson,	May 21, 1810	R. S. Kingsley,	1869
John H. Jewett,	Sept. 27, 1816	Roland P. Kimball,	1882
John Jelly,	Apr. 21, 1820	William Kimball,	1886
Joshua Jewett,	" 7, 1821	Matthew G. Kirwan,	"
Geo. W. Jenks,	Sept. 16, "	Newell T. Knowlton,	1888
Samuel Jelly,	Mar. 20, 1822	A. C. Kezar.	
Horace H. Jenks,	May 16, 1825	S. W. Knapp.	
Alonzo W. Johnson,	Apr. 3, 1826	A. Kemp.	
John N. Johnson,	" 27, 1835	Geo. Kezar.	
Samuel G. Jones,	" 20, 1836	H. Katsky.	
John P. Jewett,	July 5, "	N. Kennedy.	
Moses Stacey Johnson,	May, 1840		
John Smith Jones,	" "	Abel Lawrence, jr.,	May 1, 1805
Nath. M. Jackman,	Sept. 24, 1845	Edward Lander,	" " "
Thos. Edwin Jewett,	Nov. 16, 1853	Stillman Lothrop,	" " "
Lewis T. Jewett,	1859	Nath'l Lang, jr.,	" " "
John Janes.		Seth Low,	" " "
Thomas H. Jewett.		Nathan Leech, 3d,	" " "
Alfred E. Johnson.		Daniel Lang, jr.,	Apr. 28, 1806
Wm. H. Jarvis,	1872	Dana Lewis,	Sept. 17, 1807

LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 273

George Leach, jr.,	Apr. 15, 1812	Fred'k W. Lander.	
William Low,	May 6, 1813	Francis H. Lee.	
Hardy Leach,	July 26, 1814	Lebbeus H. Leach, jr.	
William Lander,	June 29, 1815	Jacob R. Lowd.	
R. M. Lakeman,	Aug. 18, 1816	Joseph Lee.	
Eben K. Lakeman,	June 23, 1817	Daniel Lowe.	
Robert Lambert,	Mar. 31, 1820	J. W. Lefavour.	
Roland Lyman,	Apr. 19, "	Joseph Lawrence.	
Adrian Low,	" 20, "	Chas. E. LeGrand.	
Wm. Geo. Luscomb,	Sept. 10, 1821	Wm. T. Lander.	
Charles Lord,	Mar. 15, 1822	J. H. Longwood,	1867
E. G. Lemon,	" 25, 1823	J. A. Littlefield,	1875
John C. Lee,	Aug. 1, "	P. Lenane,	1876
Wm. H. Low,	" " "	Dennis F. Lucy.	
Joseph H. Lord,	Mar. 9, 1824	W. A. Larrabee,	1878
William Lang, jr.,	" 22, "	Wm. J. Lonargan,	1880
William Leavitt,	May 20, "	James B. Lawlor,	1881
Henry Lemon,	Apr. 6, 1827	John W. Locke,	1882
Richard Lang,	" 13, 1830	John A. Leighton, jr.,	"
Thos. H. Lefavour,	June 9, 1831	M. Landergan,	1883
T. Sewall Lancaster,	Apr. 13, 1832	Edward C. Lee,	1884
John Lee,	Sept. 10, "	Joseph S. Lang,	"
Edward Lander,	Apr. 13, 1833	Wm. H. Leslie,	1886
David Lord, jr.,	" 4, 1835	Wm. S. Lee,	"
Charles B. Lander,	" 6, "	Edward M. Lynch,	1887
B. Cheever Lewis,	Oct. 17, "	Clarence F. Lee,	1888
George Lee,	Apr. 4, 1837	J. H. Langmaid.	
Geo. Dana Lewis,	Sept. 4, "	G. W. Langmaid.	
Francis H. Lefavour,	" " "	F. Larrabee.	
M. S. Leslie,	" "	H. Larrabee.	
Stephen Lewis,	1838	F. H. Langmaid.	
John Lambert,	Mar. 4, "	H. P. Lambert.	
James Harris Lord,	Feb. 25, 1839	Wm. A. Lander.	
James Lemon,	" "	Thorndike Lefavour.	
George W. Langdell,	" "	T. Lindall.	
Geo. H. Lander,	1840	C. J. Linnehan.	
Charles A. Lord,	Sept. 1, 1845	W. B. Littlefield.	
John Rose Lee,	" 24, "	John Lovejoy.	
Sam'l Augustus Lowe,	" " "	Geo. E. Lord.	
Geo. Cabot Lee,	July 4, 1847	Francis Low.	
Wm. Henry Lord,	Sept. 5, "	G. H. Lord.	
Wm. Paine Lee,	May 24, 1851		
Chas. J. Lee,	" 13, 1858	Joseph Mosely,	May 1, 1805
H. Everett Lake,	" "	Micajah Marston,	Mar. 30, 1806
Charles H. Lake,	" "	Martin McNutt,	May 21, 1810
George Lufkin,	" "	Sam'l Manning,	June 21, "
Solomon Low,	1859	Eben'r Morrison,	July 3, "
Horace Lakeman.		Robert Manning,	Mar. 1, 1812
John R. Lakeman.		James Mansfield,	" " "
Geo. O. Lufkin.		James Mansfield, jr.,	Aug. 4, "
David G. Lake.		Thomas Morong,	June 19, 1815
Geo. W. Luscomb.		John T. Mansfield,	Apr. 25, 1817
Chas. P. Luscomb.		Turner Merritt,	Mar. 14, 1823
A. H. Lewis.		Geo. Mansfield,	Oct. 18, 1825
G. A. Lamson.		Chas. Mansfield,	Apr. 12, 1826

274 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

D. H. Mansfield, jr.,	Apr. 16, 1827	Thomas F. Murphy,	1883
David Mack,	Aug. 22, 1828	Thomas A. Maroney,	1884
Samuel Moore,	Sept. 17, "	Wm. H. Miller,	1885
Chas. D. Mugford,	Apr. 23, 1832	Peter L. Mitchell,	"
Rufus Morse,	" 26, 1836	Wm. Martin,	"
Enoch B. Morse,	" " "	Frank McLaughlin,	1886
W. Bentley Maxwell,	July 21, "	Nath'l O. Moulton,	"
William W. Moreland,	May, 1840	Daniel F. Meady,	"
N. Mitchell, jr.,	1841	Edward Melcher,	1887
John McLaughlin,	1842	Thomas J. Moore,	1888
Wm. Mack,	Oct. 4, "	Geo. B. Millay.	
Alfred S. Merritt,	" " "	J. W. Mann.	
Steph. W. Mansfield,	Sept. 1, 1845	M. Marr.	
Henry McCloy,	Feb. 3, 1849	W. Maloon.	
Horace S. Mansfield,	Mar. 29, 1854	E. Masury.	
H. B. Morgan,	1857	John Mack.	
T. C. Mahoney,	"	J. McCormick.	
Cyrus B. Magoun,	June 17, 1858	P. D. McDonald.	
W. D. Mansfield,	"	H. C. Meriam.	
George Messer,	1859	W. R. Merrill.	
Converse Moody.		C. E. Mixer.	
Charles H. Mansfield.		Edw. Moody.	
S. Moore.		N. Moran.	
J. A. Mackie.		John S. Moulton.	
Frank Millett.		T. S. Murray.	
David Moore.			
Francis Moulton (Lynnfield).		Wm. Norwood,	May 1, 1805
Henry Merritt,		Benj. R. Nichols,	" " "
Chas. MacIntire.		Jeremiah Norris,	" 5, 1813
Geo. F. Morse.		George Newhall,	Sept. 24, "
Chas. E. Merritt.		Edward Norris,	June 29, 1815
H. A. Merritt,	1867	Thomas Nurse,	Sept. 27, 1832
O. Melden,	"	Hero Wm. Nichols,	Apr. 28, 1833
J. W. Maloon,	"	Albert Noyes,	" 13, 1835
A. P. Marshall.		Chas. Henry Norris,	Aug. 7, 1844
J. F. McMurphy,	1870	Charles Nelson,	" 28, 1845
J. J. Mullin,	1871	James B. Nichols,	July 23, 1852
Frank Maguire.		Charles Sewall Noah,	May 1, 1853
Wm. Morse,	1872	Isaac Smith Noyes,	" 25, 1854
Edward L. Miller,	1873	Wm. H. Newcomb,	" 20, 1857
F. M. Maguire,	1874	Wm. D. Northend.	
C. B. Merrill,	1875	Charles H. Nichols,	1867
Geo. E. Miller,	1876	Geo. S. Nichols.	
Geo. S. Merritt,	"	Albert R. Nichols,	1868
Richard Mattison,	"	J. W. Nichols,	1873
Robert Mansfield,	1877	Israel Nickerson,	"
Thomas N. McGowan,	"	G. A. Nichols.	
P. J. McHugh,	1878	Jeremiah Nelson.	
Thomas F. Mayor,	1879	Wm. H. Nichols, jr.	
James W. Murray,	1880	G. H. Nourse.	
Wm. J. McDonnell,	"	Albert E. Newton.	
Ed. W. Miller,	1881	Jas. A. Noble.	
Peter C. Meade,	"	Wm. H. Nichols, 3d,	1876
George P. Morse,	1882	Ira P. Nador,	1881
John McMath,	1883	Charles R. Newhall,	1882

LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 275

Albert H. Noyes.	1886	Thomas Porter,	Apr. 11, 1810
John M. Nimblet,	"	Thomas Palfry,	Nov. 18, 1811
James N. Nichols, jr.,	1887	George Prince,	Apr. 4, 1812
Henry R. Nelson,	1888	Octavius Pickering,	" 15, "
Charles W. Nevers.		Samuel Page,	" 18, "
Theo. A. Neal.		William Proctor,	" 22, "
Geo. Newcomb.		Elijah Porter,	July 2, "
Francis W. Nichols.		Michael Pitman, jr.,	May 6, 1813
J. W. Nutting.		Benj. Poor,	June 7, 1815
		Henry Peirce,	" 29, "
William Osborn,	Sept. 1, 1805	William Page,	" " "
Azor Orne,	May 27, 1806	Eben'r Putnam, jr.,	Aug. 31, "
Henry Orne,	June 26, "	Benjamin Pond,	Apr. 25, 1816
Henry Osgood,	Apr. 25, 1808	Jos. A. Peabody,	July 25, "
Wm. P. Orne,	Jan. 17, 1812	Jere. S. Putnam,	Apr. 14, 1817
Edward Orne,	Sept. 12, 1814	Edw. L. Perkins,	Mar. 18, 1819
Wm. Osborne, jr.,	June 29, 1815	Oliver Parker,	" 26, "
Richard E. Orne,	Sept. 19, "	John Pratt,	Apr. 13, "
E. B. Osgood,	July 6, 1817	Stephen C. Phillips,	" 30, "
Nath'l W. Osgood,	Mar. 31, 1819	Eri Poor,	" 13, 1820
Joseph Osgood,	Aug. 1, 1824	Dan'l L. Proctor,	" 17, "
Nath'l H. Osgood,	Mar. 22, 1826	John Parnell,	May 9, "
Charles Osgood,	Aug. 22, 1828	Thos. P. Pingree,	Apr. 24, 1821
Henry K. Oliver,	Sept. 25, 1830	Sam'l R. Putnam,	Aug. 20, "
Nath'l W. Osgood,	Apr. 19, 1831	Chas. F. Putnam,	Mar. 13, 1822
James W. Osborn,	Oct. 1, "	John P. Page,	" 15, "
Thomas V. Oliver,	May 19, 1837	J. Willard Peele,	May 30, "
Wm. H. Osgood,	May, 1840	James Parnell,	Mar. 25, 1823
Samuel Cook Oliver,	May 19, 1845	George Peabody,	July 3, "
Henry K. Oliver, jr.,	Mar. 28, 1848	Marshall Pratt,	Mar. 22, 1824
James B. Owen,	May 25, 1854	John F. Putnam,	" " "
George Osborn,	Oct. 9, 1855	Jery L. Page, jr.,	Apr. 12, 1825
E. F. Osgood,	"	S. M. Penniman,	" " "
Oliver Ober,	1861	George Peirce,	May 16, "
Wm. E. Osborne.		Augustus Perry,	June 11, "
J. H. Oldson,	1867	Wm. Perkins,	Sept. 1, "
Jonathan Osborn,	1868	John W. Parker,	June 16, 1826
Daniel J. O'Keefe,	1881	Francis Putnam,	Apr. 2, 1827
Warren Osborne,	1882	Benj. Pitman,	" 6, "
Richard A. Ober,	1885	Edward Putnam,	Sept. 24, "
Edward F. Osgood,	"	Wm. P. Peirce,	" 29, "
Arthur B. Osborne,	1886	James Perkins, jr.,	" 9, 1828
Charles S. Osgood.		Horatio B. Perry,	" " "
Charles C. Osgood.		N. B. Perkins,	Mar. 1, 1829
J. B. F. Osgood.		David Pulsifer, 3d,	Apr. 21, "
J. A. O'Hare.		J. Hardy Phippen,	Sept. 1, "
P. O'Hare.		Chas. G. Putnam,	Apr. 26, 1830
B. A. Orne.		Joshua Phippen,	" 25, 1831
J. O'Brian.		John P. Putnam,	" 26, "
		Ubaldo L. Pettingill,	Sept. 15, 1832
Jos. W. Peabody,	May 1, 1805	Charles G. Page,	" " "
Joel Powers,	" " "	Geo. D. Phippen,	
Joshua Peckham,	" " "	Joseph Perkins, jr.,	June 10, 1833
George Parker,	July 20, 1806	Geo. W. Putnam,	" 12, "
Sam'l Proctor,	June 28, 1807	John Patterson,	Oct. 8, "

276 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

George W. Pease,	May 1, 1834	Nath'l D. Peirce,	1868
Wellington Peabody,	Apr. 21, 1836	Thos. Perley.	
J. Preston,	1837	W. H. H. Palmer.	
Edward E. Porter,	Apr. 14, "	Clement H. Perchard.	
Wm. H. Prince,	Aug. 12, "	Fred A. Pond.	
Wm. H. Pitman,	Sept. 4, "	Otis P. Preston.	
W. A. Preston,	1838	H. W. Putnam,	1872
Geo. Lee Page,	June 22, 1840	W. P. Pousland,	"
Wm. Pitman,	1842	J. A. Perkins.	
Edward B. Peirson,	"	Horace S. Perkins.	
S. Endicott Peabody,	Mar. 20, 1844	Aaron Perkins, jr.	
Joshua L. Prime,	May 31, "	Charles Perkins.	
Samuel L. Prime,	June 7, "	Geo. H. Perkins.	
Henry Allen Prescott,	Sept. 2, "	Henry F. Perkins,	1873
Thos. P. Pingree, jr.,	Mar. 28, 1848	J. W. Peach,	"
Edward Palfray,	Sept. 8, "	John Powers,	1874
Francis Peabody, jr.,	" " "	John H. Pope.	
Wm. H. A. Putnam,	Jan. 8, 1851	G. D. Pousland,	1875
Andrew M. Peirce,	May 24, "	Frank M. Plummer,	"
Charles L. Peirson,	May 25, 1852	J. F. Perry,	1876
Edward B. Pulsifer,	" " "	Wm. F. Parshley,	1877
Jairus Ware Perry,	" 25, "	Thos. S. Pope,	"
Geo. D. Putnam,	Sept. 24, 1853	Geo. W. Pratt.	
John Price,	Oct. 9, 1855	Chas. A. Pitman,	1878
Henry B. Phipps,	May 20, 1856	Wm. G. Peabody, jr.,	"
Levi M. Peirce,	" " 1857	Charles S. Pope,	"
Wm. S. Putnam,	"	Geo. W. Peterson,	"
John H. Price,	"	Clarence A. Pratt,	"
Geo. O. Peirce,	" 26, 1858	Albert J. Perkins,	"
John W. Paine,	June 10, "	Geo. T. Perkins,	"
F. W. Putnam,	"	Geo. H. Plummer,	1879
Chas. L. Peirce,	"	W. N. Pitman,	"
Frank Plummer,	1859	Arthur J. Pepper,	1880
E. F. Pratt,		Amos S. Pinkham,	"
Geo. B. Phippen,	1860	Vincent S. Peterson,	1885
Wm. L. Palmer.		Charles A. Parker,	"
E. W. Phillips.		Charles E. Plummer,	"
H. D. Pickman.		Ellis H. Porter,	"
Geo. H. Perkins.		David J. Pierce,	"
A. S. Peabody.		Walter C. Packard.	
J. Patterson.		Dudley B. Purbeck,	1888
E. B. Putnam.		Preben I. Prebensen,	"
A. F. Poole.		Wm. T. Pepper,	1889
J. H. Peirce.		Eben Putnam,	1890
H. B. Phipps.		E. B. Palfray.	
H. Plummer, jr.		Charles Ray Palmer.	
Wm. S. Pitman.		Aug. D. Palmer.	
Thomas L. Putnam.		Aug. A. Parsons.	
Francis M. Perkins.		John J. Parsons.	
James Perkins.		J. A. Paine.	
Wm. A. Preston.		Geo. S. Page.	
Aug. S. Parker,	1867	N. C. Patterson.	
Arthur H. Phippen,	"	Jos. Peabody.	
Andrew G. Peterson,	"	Geo. Aug. Peabody.	
Chas. Purdy,	"	John P. Peabody.	

LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 277

Henry Perkins.		John G. Ryan,	May 20, 1856
Jona. Perley.		John P. Reynolds,	1859
J. H. Perrie.		J. P. Ross,	"
Wm. D. Pickman.		Wm. H. Ross.	
Willard P. Phillips.		C. H. Rea,	1860
F. W. Pickman.		W. H. Richardson,	"
Stephen H. Phillips.		Fred. Rowell, jr.,	1861
B. F. Pike.		N. F. Robinson,	"
Jos. A. Poor.		J. H. Russell,	"
Geo. Porter.		Charles W. Richardson.	
J. A. Prince.		Louis L. Robbins.	
David Pulsifer.		John F. Robinson.	
Charles M. Putnam.		N. F. Robinson.	
		Wm. F. Roach,	1873
		Philip Ryan,	1874
Seth Richardson,	May 1, 1805	E. R. Reed,	1875.
William Ray,	Apr. 22, 1806	H. S. Rundlett,	"
Nath'l L. Rogers,	" 7, 1808	C. E. Robinson,	1876
Nathaniel Ropes,	" 15, "	Jacob C. Real,	1878
Wm. A. Rogers,	Sept. 2, 1811	Nelson C. Richards,	1886
Wm. P. Richardson,	Apr. 1, 1813	Archibald R. Roans,	"
Richard S. Rogers,	Sept. 15, 1814	A. O. Ramsdell.	
John Robinson,	Oct. 4, 1815	J. W. Remmonds.	
Benj. C. Rhodes,	Apr. 19, 1817	J. Redman.	
John H. Ropes,	" 25, "	E. W. Rhodes.	
Samuel Ropes, jr.,	" 15, 1820	John H. Richards.	
Jona. M. Ropes,	" 20, "	Wm. C. Rogers.	
William A. Rea,	Oct. 18, 1825	John Robinson.	
Geo. D. Richardson,	Sept. 6, 1826	W. J. Roome.	
Nath'l C. Robbins,	May 23, 1828	Stephen C. Rose.	
Samuel G. Rea,	Mar. 1, 1829	H. F. Robinson.	
Joseph Richards, jr.,	July 9, 1830	Wm. F. Robinson.	
Jere. Richardson,	Sept. 25, "	Jos. Rowell.	
Nath'l W. Rogers,	Mar. 1, 1832	Albert B. Russell.	
Thomas W. Rea,	Apr. 9, "		
Edward D. P. Rea,	" 4, 1835	John Saunders,	May 1, 1805
Warren G. Rayner,	" 27, "	Michael Shepard,	" " "
Wm. P. Richardson,	" " "	Thomas Smith,	" " "
Wm. R. Robinson,	" 14, 1837	David Swasey,	Mar. 17, 1806
Edward Robinson,	"	John Swasey,	" " "
E. S. L. Richardson,	Feb. 27, 1839	Steph. W. Shepard,	" 21, 1808
William L. Rogers,	May 27, "	Life Smith,	Apr. 21, 1810
Geo. N. Ropes,	" 1840	Jesse Smith, jr.,	Mar. 12, 1811
Samuel Rowell,	" 14, 1841	Ed. A. H. Saunders,	Apr. 23, "
James Sayward Rowe,	" 25, "	Nath'l F. Safford,	Aug. 4, 1812
G. S. Richards,	"	Rich'd Saltonstall,	Apr. 11, 1814
Charles L. Rayner,	Apr. 23, 1842	Thomas Smith,	Sept. 12, "
Geo. S. Richards, jr.,	"	John Shillaber, jr.,	" 26, "
Richard D. Rogers,	Oct. 9, 1844	Edward G. Smith,	June 7, 1815
Lewis D. Richards,	June 25, 1850	Prince Stetson,	Sept. 19, "
Jacob C. Rogers,	May 25, 1852	Joseph Spaulding,	June 21, 1817
Wm. Henry Russell,	Nov. 16, 1853	Xenop. H. Shaw,	Mar. 31, 1820
Edward Henry Rea,	May 25, 1854	John Stevens,	Apr. 13, "
Arthur S. Rogers,	" " "	Joseph Stowers,	Mar. 22, 1824
Benj. W. Russell,	" 20, 1856	George Saunders,	Aug. 1, "

278 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

Wm. P. Stickney,	Aug. 1, 1824	Emmons R. Spear,	May 25, 1855
Samuel Slocum,	Feb. 17, 1825	Geo. Osgood Stevens,	" " "
Thos. P. Swett,	Apr. 11, 1826	Chas. S. Stimpson,	"
Benj. H. Smith,	May 25, "	George I. South,	May 20, 1856
Sam'l J. Shillaber,	Sept. 24, 1827	G. Frank Stevens,	"
John H. Stone,	" " "	Frank Stickney,	June 17, 1858
Augustus Savory,	" 29, "	Charles Sewall,	1859
Charles Shed,	Apr. 21, 1829	Lawrence P. Smith,	"
Eben'r Seccomb, jr.,	" 26, 1830	Moses Shackley,	1860
Sam'l A. Safford,	Sept. 17, "	H. A. Smith,	"
Nath'l Stowers,	" 25, "	Sam'l H. Smith,	"
John J. Scobie,	Jan. 29, 1831	F. W. Smith,	"
Samuel S. Smith,	Apr. 25, "	Henry Symonds,	1861
George Savory,	" 26, "	A. Sweatland,	"
Wm. Silver, jr.,	" 23, 1832	W. R. Swasey,	"
Thomas Smith,	Sept. 15, "	A. P. Smith,	"
Joseph M. Smith,	Apr. 26, 1833	David E. Saunders,	"
David C. Shepard,	" 28, "	John F. Simon,	"
Benj. A. Spaulding,	May 4, "	C. P. Shaw,	"
Wm. B. Swett,	July 29, "	G. B. Symonds,	"
Wm. J. M. Steele,	Sept. 21, "	Chas. Sanders,	"
Henry T. Saunders,	" 23, "	James G. Stanley,	"
Joseph Story,	Feb. 18, 1834	N. T. Snell, jr.,	"
Theo. Shillaber,	July 29, "	J. I. Saunders.	"
Edward R. Seccomb,	Apr. 4, 1835	C. A. Sleuman.	"
Richard W. Seccomb,	" 11, "	E. M. Southwick.	"
E. Burrill Strout,	Nov. 28, "	J. A. Shatswell.	"
James Stone, jr.,	May 2, 1836	G. B. Stone.	"
Wm. B. Swasey,	Mar. 27, 1837	Henry Saunders.	"
Thomas Still,	May 2, "	Geo. W. Safford.	"
James F. Stevens,	" 9, "	Chas. H. Short.	"
Jas. P. M. Stetson,	May 19, "	Eben A. Symonds.	"
Henry O. Stone,	Aug. 15, "	Wm. J. Scriggins.	"
Rich'd F. Southward,	May 27, 1839	Jas. M. Skinner.	"
Richard S. Sims,	"	Geo. F. Southward.	"
Edw. Augustus Smith,	May, 1840	Benj. F. Stratton.	"
James F. Smith,	June 22, "	Geo. A. Stoddard.	"
Peter F. Savory,	Sept. 23, "	Edward Stillman.	"
Henry Saltonstall,	Oct., "	Amos Stillman.	"
J. E. A. Sprague,	1841	J. W. Sanborn.	"
Daniel T. Smith,	June 22, 1844	L. A. Smith.	"
Joseph Short,	Aug. 10, "	H. Sleeper.	"
E. Perley Stevens,	Nov. 1, 1845	W. J. Stickney.	"
Nathaniel D. Silsbee,	Apr. 7, 1848	Ed. M. Swilan.	"
Wm. G. Saltonstall,	" " "	Henry B. Smith.	"
Henry Stone,	Feb. 14, 1849	J. F. Smith.	"
Geo. Dean Symonds,	June 4, 1851	Samuel K. Sawyer.	"
Lincoln Ripley Stone,	" " "	Thos. S. Stevens.	"
Alfred Stone,	May 25, 1852	Arthur C. R. Smith,	1872
Daniel F. Stoddard,	July 23, "	C. H. Stickney,	1873
Wm. H. Summers,	Jan. 9, 1854	J. Scanniel,	"
Dennis Spencer,	May 25, "	Joseph N. Sumner,	"
Tristram T. Savory,	" " "	Frank N. Stoddard,	"
Edw. S. Stimpson,	" 19, 1855	Henry Sanborn,	"
James Struther,	" 25, "	Joseph C. Stacy,	"

LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 279

Frank B. Swain,	1873	John F. Stevens.	
J. F. Stickney,	1874		
F. B. Swaine,	"	Henry Tucker,	May 1, 1805
Geo. S. Silsbee.		Converse Tilden,	Apr. 21, 1806
A. E. Sherman,	1875	Geo. D. Thorndike,	Feb. 18, 1808
A. D. Sanborn,		Nath'l Trumbull, jr.,	Apr. 23, 1810
Frank Stone,	"	Ephraim Treadwell,	" 19, 1813
James H. Saul,	1876	George Torrey,	" 26, 1819
Herbert F. Staples,	1878	Chas. C. Torrey,	Mar. 31, 1820
Harry Stillman,	"	Benj. Tucker,	Sept. 10, 1821
Walter Saul,	1879	Amos S. Thornton,	Mar. 15, 1822
Elmer E. Searle,	1880	John A. Turell,	" 21, "
Geo. E. Smith,	1881	M. C. Torrey,	Apr. 11, 1826
D. F. Sweeney,	"	Augustine Tufts,	Sept. 4, "
James Shallow,	"	Chas. H. Tuttle,	1827
Wm. Slater,	1882	George Townsend,	Apr. 25, 1831
Warren A. Simmons,	"	Jas. P. Thorndike,	" 26, "
Geo. F. Smith,	"	Wm. D. Thorndike,	" 2, 1832
John J. Sexton,	1883	Francis W. Tuttle,	Jan. 9, 1836
Chas. J. Semons,	"	Charles Treadwell,	Feb. 20, 1837
Clifton J. Symonds,	1884	John E. A. Todd,	1839
Albert W. Staten,	"	John A. Turell,	Sept. 23, 1840
Charles H. Staten,	"	Edward C. Towne,	1841
Erastus R. Scribner, Aug. 1,	1885	John H. Towne,	1842
Alfred Spencer,	"	Eben Tibbets,	"
Geo. W. Scaulon,	"	Nath'l R. Treadwell,	Apr. 4, 1847
Wm. A. Soper,	"	Charles H. Tufts,	July 4, "
Joseph N. Soper,	1886	Ebenezer P. Trask,	Nov. 16, 1853
Wm. F. Somes,	1887	Joseph A. Torrey,	May 19, 1854
Wm. P. Searle,	"	Geo. Franklin Tibbets,	" 22, 1855
Winfred C. Sanborn,	1888	John Henry Todd,	" " "
Arthur R. Stone,	1890	Augustus Tucker,	" " "
Horace Binney Sargent.		Thomas W. Tucker,	" " "
Wm. F. Sawyer.		Albert Thorndike, jr.,	1857
Thomas Sanders.		Cyrus Thompson,	June 10, 1858
G. A. Sanborn.		Leverett Turner,	"
Asa Sawyer.		A. Tyler,	1861
Asa C. Sawyer.		J. E. Trask,	"
Leverett Saltonstall.		Amos Trask.	
A. S. C. Saunders.		Theodore P. Teague.	
Luther Scribner.		C. P. Trask.	
M. J. Shepard.		Greenleaf S. Tukey.	
H. M. Shepard.		Elias A. Trofatter.	
J. W. Shepard.		Wm. W. Tuttle.	
H. O. Simes.		Theodore A. Thorndike.	
B. R. Symonds.		Theodore Tucker.	
E. S. Skerry.		Israel Taylor,	1872
H. Sleeper.		Ed. C. Thompson.	
Charles Smith.		Lewis B. Tirrell,	1873
E. F. Smith.		Patrick Twohey,	"
F. Soley.		Henry C. Thompson,	1875
A. F. Spence.		Edward D. Trask,	1880
David Stevens.		Frank Tuckerman,	"
Jos. O. Stone.		Frank P. Tucker,	1882
H. F. Starbuck.		Joseph E. Taylor,	1883

280 LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

Herbert B. Thomas,	1885	Abbott Walker,	Apr. 9, 1816
James E. Tedder,	"	Michael Webb, jr.,	" 19, 1817
Charles R. Tounze,	"	Wm. D. Waters,	" " "
Walter A. Tarr,	1886	Thos. A. Wheeler,	Mar. 18, 1819
Andrew J. Tozier, jr.,	1888	Aaron W. Williams,	Apr. 30, "
Arthur W. Thomas,	"	Benj. Wheatland,	Oct. 2, "
Colman H. Treadwell.		Stephen P. Webb,	Jan. 12, 1824
C. C. Teague.		William West,	Mar. 11, "
W. D. Thayer.		Sam'l Webb, 3d,	Apr. 11, 1826
J. C. Torrey.		Israel P. Williams,	" 13, "
Ellingwood Torrey.		Aug. W. Whipple,	Oct. 17, 1827
W. A. Townes.		Wm. H. West,	Aug. 26, 1828
B. A. Turett.		Joshua H. Ward,	" " "
Richard D. Tucker.		Chas. F. Williams,	Sept. 9, "
L. S. Turner.		Wm. R. L. Ward,	Mar. 12, 1829
L. S. Tuckerman.		George West, jr.,	Apr. 21, "
		Isaiah Woodbury,	Sept. 1, "
Jeduthun Upton, jr.,	May 1, 1805	Charles Wilkins,	Oct. 2, "
Samuel Upton,	" 9, 1806	John F. Webb,	Apr. 13, 1830
Daniel R. Upton,	Apr. 21, 1829	John Warden, jr.,	Sept. 25, "
Henry P. Upton,	" 20, 1836	Edward D. Winn,	Apr. 26, 1831
Edwin Upton,	" 23, 1842	Francis P. Webster,	June 22, "
Daniel R. B. Upton,	Jan., 1850	Nath'l West, 3d,	Apr. 9, 1832
Chas. W. Upham, jr.,	Jan. 18, 1851	John B. Williams,	" 13, "
Daniel Upton,	March 17, 1854	John West,	" 23, "
Edward Upton,	" " "	Abiel H. Wardwell,	Feb. 12, 1833
John Upton,	1861	Jona. F. Worcester,	Mar. 24, "
Wm. B. Upton,	"	Chipman Ward,	Apr. 11, "
Warren A. Upton,	"	Henry Orne Ward,	Sept. 13, "
Joseph M. Upton,	1884	Henry Wheatland,	Oct. 19, "
Henry P. Upton,	1887	Charles W. Wead,	July 29, 1834
O. W. H. Upham.		Caleb Henry Warner,	Apr. 27, 1835
		Richard West,	Oct. 1, "
Thos. M. Vinson,	Mar. 8, 1811	Francis A. Winn,	Apr. 26, 1836
D. Aug. Varney,	1853	Henry L. Williams,	July 18, "
		Edward C. Webster,	Feb. 27, 1837
Joseph White, jr.,	May 1, 1805	Edward Wyman,	1839
Samuel Webb,	" " "	Henry Whipple, jr.,	May, 1840
Ephraim Wadley,	" " "	Benjamin A. West,	" "
Benj. Whittier,	Mar. 17, 1806	Timothy Wellman,	" "
Caleb Warner,	Apr. 22, "	H. T. Whittredge,	Sept. 24, "
Sam'l Wellman,	" 28, "	L. C. Whiton,	1841
Joseph Warner,	May 21, "	Richard S. Whitney,	June 7, 1844
Nath'l West, jr.,	Apr. 7, 1808	Abbott Walker, jr.,	Oct. 9, "
Edward W. Waldo,	" 22, "	Charles R. Wilkins,	Sept. 24, 1845
Asa Wiggin,	Sept. 24, "	James Wellington,	Nov. 3, "
George A. Ward,	Apr. 12, 1810	Edwin P. Watson,	Oct. 7, 1846
Samuel White,	" 22, 1811	George M. Whipple,	Sept. 8, 1848
Henry Whipple,	" 23, "	Benjamin Webb, jr.,	Jan. 29, 1849
John B. Whitman,	" " "	Charles B. Weldon,	Feb. 25, "
John Warner,	May 28, "	Geo. Smith Walker,	July 16, 1851
A. Worthington,	July 4, 1812	Steph. G. Wheatland,	" 23, 1852
William Webb, 3d,	Apr. 2, 1814	Rich'd H. Wheatland,	" " "
Edward West,	Sept. 12, "	Samuel P. Walcott,	" " "
Daniel Warner,	Aug. 31, 1815	Benjamin P. Walcott,	" " "

LIST OF MEMBERS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY. 281

Wm. C. Waters,	July 23, 1852	Geo. B. Ware,	1873
Wm. Webb, jr.,	Sept. 24, 1853	Charles H. Wiswell,	1874
Edward F. Ward,	Nov. 16, "	W. F. Wheeler,	1875
Jeffer'n H. Wheeler,	Mar. 14, 1854	Frank Wheeler.	
Wm. A. Webber,	June 30, "	Sidney Whipple,	1876
E. Webber,	" " "	Edwin R. Wardwell,	1878
Richard P. Wheeler,	" " "	Albert C. Welch,	"
J. S. Wardwell, jr.,	" 16, 1855	Geo. P. Williamson,	1878
Charles F. Wilkins,	May 31, "	Geo. P. Williams,	1880
Geo. Wheatland, jr.,	June 9, "	Albert B. Wilkins,	"
W. F. Walden,	" " "	Walter S. Whipple,	"
Isaiah Woodbury,	May 20, 1856	William J. Watts,	1881
E. H. Wilson,	" " "	Wm. T. Webb,	"
Robert Winters,	" " "	Henry P. Warren,	"
Nath'l A. Woodbury,	June 17, 1858	John F. Wood,	1883
Franklin Wilkins,	"	Geo. M. Webster,	1886
W. F. Wiley,	1859	Frank O. Wadleigh,	1887
C. E. Whittredge.		Edwin O. Webber,	"
J. Langdon Ward.		Robert B. Wallace,	"
S. J. Wiley.		Edmund B. Willson,	1888
J. F. Watson.		John H. Wallace,	"
Jas. L. Ward.		C. R. Washburn.	
David P. Waters.		Wm. C. West.	
A. F. Webb.		Arthur W. West.	
James Wilson (Beverly).		Wm. R. Warner.	
Will L. Welch,	1861	Charles F. Walcott.	
Joseph Winn,	1867	Henry P. Walcott.	
A. Ward,	"	Alfred F. Walcott.	
P. R. Winn.		E. Watson.	
Geo. H. Woodbury.		B. F. Walden.	
Frank B. Warner.		E. Wadleigh.	
Jas. V. Waters.		Wm. C. West.	
W. C. Wood.		G. H. Whittemore.	
Levi Wyman,	1868	T. D. Williams.	
Aug. F. Wallis.		S. A. Willis.	
Francis C. Webster.		F. B. Wilson.	
Daniel B. Webster,	1872	W. A. Willey.	
Chas. H. Webber,	"	Lewis Wilder.	
Chas. A. Wentworth.		A. Worthington.	
Putnam Webber,	"		
P. H. Wentworth, jr.		Ric'd H. Yarrington,	Sept. 25, 1832
S. J. Wheatland.		Geo. W. York.	
Wm. Walker,	1873		



Articles,

RULES AND REGULATIONS

OF THE

SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY.



Formed, May, 1805.

“RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY FORMED MAY, 1805. PRINTED BY JOSHUA CUSHING, SALEM, 1805.”

The enjoyment of life, liberty and property, our constitution acknowledges as the birth-right of every American citizen. This invaluable inheritance, which we have received unimpaired, we are under the most sacred obligations to transmit inviolate. To this end every method has been provided which the jealous wisdom of our patriotic ancestors could suggest. Arms are placed in our hands, and we are directed by the most evident principles of duty to acquire that skill in the use of them which shall render invincible the courage of freemen fighting in the cause of liberty.

Actuated by these honorable sentiments, we, the subscribers, do agree to form ourselves into an association, to be called “The Salem Light Infantry;” and, for the well ordering of the affairs of the company, and to strengthen the bond of our union, do hereby establish, in addition to the general provisions of the law, the following articles, viz. :

ARTICLE I.

The company shall consist of one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, four sergeants, four corporals, and not more than sixty-four privates, exclusive of the two drummers and two fifers.

ARTICLE II.

The uniform of the company shall consist of a short blue coat, white kerseymere waistcoat and pantaloons, the coat faced with superfine scarlet broadcloth, with small, flat, double gilt buttons—high collar, with two buttons, and button holes ornamented with gold vellum; blue straps on the shoulders, edged with red, the skirts faced with scarlet kerseymere, the pockets to slant with the fold of the coat; the skirts and welts edged with red, four buttons on each welt; the cuffs scarlet, with four large gilt buttons; the vest single-breasted, edged with scarlet, and small gilt buttons. The pantaloons edged and seamed with scarlet; the gaiters of black broadcloth, with buttons covered with the same, and edged with scarlet; square-toed shoes, white cotton cambrick handkerchief, over which a black silk mode stock, tied behind so as to cover three-fourths of the handkerchief, leaving the upper part bare. Plain shirt with plaited bosom, made full; a Grecian cap, with a brass crest, and red hair falling down on the right side; cap bound with scarlet, and a scarlet bandeau to go round the cap, ornamented with gold cord; a black cockade, yellow eagle, yellow button, and gold cord loop. In the front of the cap, the

284 RULES AND REGULATIONS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

letters in cypher S. L. I. The belts for the cartridge box and bayonet, of white leather; the cartridge boxes highly polished, and brass star in the centre. The canteens blue, edged with red; the initials of the company on one side, and the initials of the soldier's name on the other; the knapsacks of seal skin, with red straps, and bound with red leather.

ARTICLE III.

The sergeants' uniform in all respects like the privates', except a gold laced knot on the shoulder, and wearing a hanger; the orderly sergeant's knot on his right shoulder, the other sergeants' on their left; their hangers to be uniform with each other. The corporals' uniform the same as the privates', except a blue cloth strap, edged with gold vellum; the first corporal's on his right, and the others on their left shoulders.

ARTICLE IV.

The uniform of the commissioned officers the same as the privates', except epaulets, boots, side arms and sash, in uniform with themselves.

ARTICLE V.

The uniform of the musicians shall be a scarlet coat, faced with blue broadcloth, the fashion the same as the company, white dimity vest, blue kerseymere pantaloons, edged with red, half gaiters edged with red; cap the same as the company's excepting the bandeau and hair, which are to be blue; and hangers uniform, with white leather belts.

ARTICLE VI.

The standard of the company to be of white silk, with the arms of this State on one side, and the arms of the United States on the other.

ARTICLE VII.

There shall be procured for the use of the company a uniform stand of arms, to consist of sixty-four. Each member is to pay for his musket the cost and charges arising thereon; and the arms are at all times to be considered as company stock, and on no account to be taken away. Should any member injure his musket, it must be repaired at his own expense; and any member being regularly discharged from the company shall receive from the treasurer the sum he paid for his musket, on producing a certificate from the chairman of the standing committee that the same has been deposited in the armory, and in good order.

ARTICLE VIII.

It shall be the duty of the standing committee to provide a deposit for the arms, and to employ some suitable person as an armorer on the best terms they can, whose duty it shall be to keep the same in the best order, and at all times ready for immediate use. And it shall be the duty of every member to deposit his musket in the armory within twenty-four hours after being dismissed, on failure of which he shall forfeit and pay, for the use of the company, one dollar, and the same sum for every twenty-four hours he neglects to make the deposit.

ARTICLE IX.

There shall be a standing committee of three, of which the first sergeant for the time being shall be chairman, to be chosen by ballot by a majority of the company present, and hold their office for one year.

ARTICLE X.

Any citizen of the age of sixteen years and upwards, who may be desirous of becoming a member of this company, shall make application to the standing committee, and if said committee approve him, they shall recommend him to the commissioned officers, and on receiving their approbation he shall be admitted to all the rights and privileges of a member, after signing these articles.

ARTICLE XI.

The standing committee may, from time to time, assess such sums of money as may be necessary for the ordinary current expenses of the company, which assessment shall be presented to the commissioned officers for their approbation, who (if they approve) shall issue an order to the clerk to collect the same; but if they do not approve, the assessment of the standing committee shall be void and of no effect.

ARTICLE XII.

There shall be chosen annually by ballot on the first Tuesday of May, a treasurer, whose duty it shall be to receive all fines and assessments from the clerk, and have charge of the public stock of the company; to pay all bills approved by the standing committee; to keep regular accounts of the receipts and expenditures of the company; and in general to manage all its pecuniary concerns; to pay over or transfer all property in his hands belonging to the company to his successor in office, and to keep his books open to the inspection of the members.

ARTICLE XIII.

If any member shall appear at any meeting of the company for the purpose of exercising, deficient in the arms and accoutrements which the commanding officer may have ordered, without a sufficient excuse to satisfy said officer, he shall be fined fifty cents — and for total absence from said meeting, fifty cents.

ARTICLE XIV.

It shall be the duty of the first sergeant to form the corps at all public meetings, and call the roll in half an hour at farthest after the time appointed for meeting; to provide the music on all occasions when required by the commanding officer, also to see that all the members are properly equipped and uniformed when on parade.

ARTICLE XV.

New members, and those deficient in discipline, may be placed by the commandant under the instruction of a sergeant, whose duty it

286 RULES AND REGULATIONS OF SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY.

shall be to prepare them for the ranks; and no such member shall appear in the ranks without permission from the commandant.

ARTICLE XVI.

If any member wishes to be dismissed from the company, he shall take the same steps as in becoming a member, and on approbation of the standing committee and commissioned officers, the commandant shall take the legal methods for granting him an honorable discharge.

ARTICLE XVII.

At the special meetings of the company, the highest officer present shall preside, and strict obedience shall be paid to his commands, as well in these meetings as on public parade days; and the members of this company do pledge themselves to support their officers in the discharge of their duty on all occasions, and to discountenance any improper conduct that any member may discover towards either of them.

ARTICLE XVIII.

If any member of this company be removed by death, it shall be discretionary with the commissioned officers to direct in what manner his funeral shall be attended by the company.

ARTICLE XIX.

If any member shall be guilty of gross, disorderly conduct at any meeting of the company and thereby render himself an unworthy member, it shall be the duty of the standing committee to notice the same, and make complaint thereof to the commandant in writing, who shall thereupon issue his orders to the Clerk to call a special meeting of the company, giving ten days' notice, and at the same time to furnish the member complained of with a copy of the charges exhibited against him, and the time of meeting, that he may thereby have an opportunity to appear and answer thereto; and the company present shall take such order thereon as they may see fit.

ARTICLE XX.

Any member refusing to pay his fine or assessment, when called upon by the clerk, shall, upon complaint being made to the commandant, be called upon to discharge the demand. If he still neglects and refuses to pay the same, he shall be reported to the company as an unworthy member, and shall be dealt with as on consideration a majority of them shall direct.

ARTICLE XXI.

All expenses of a public dinner shall be discharged by the members dining only, and shall be assessed and collected by the committee providing the same.

ARTICLE XXII.

All fines accruing by virtue of law or these regulations, shall be for the sole use of the company; and it shall be the duty of the clerk to collect the same, and pay them over to the treasurer, taking his receipt therefor.

SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY STANDARD, 1837.

"In the centre of one side is a statue of Washington, "Pater Patriæ," whose character Minerva is presenting to two boys as an example of imitation.

An eagle at the base of the pedestal displays this motto "E Pluribus Unum." In the distance is seen a marquee from which the American flag is floating, and Bunker Hill with its monument. Beneath is "Salem Light Infantry, 1st Reg. 1st Brig. 2nd Div. Presented Oct. 27, 1829. Above is a banner on which is inscribed "76" surrounded by the mottoes "Sub Hoc Signo Vincas" and "Nec Aspera Terrens." On the other side is an Indian with his bow and arrows, encircled by the mottoes "Ense Petit Placidam, Sub Libertate Quietam." Above this is an arm clad in mail, wielding a falchion; the motto "Cassis Tutissima Fides." At the bottom is the date of the institution of the company."

MUSICIANS OF THE S. L. I., 1805 TO 1834.

FIFERS.

Timothy Chamberlain	1805	Joseph Spaulding	1817
Joseph Warner	"	Thomas T. Edgerly	"
George Porter	1806	Jonathan Edwards	1818
Barker Turner	1807	Edmund Woodbury	1830
Henry Hubon	1809	Josiah Smith	
Benjamin Horton	1814		

DRUMMERS.

Jonathan Deland	1805	George Estes	1830
Thomas Hans	1806	John Jamieson	occasionally
Elias Cabot	1808	Daniel Simpson of Boston	"
Joseph Dalton	1810	Jonathan Brown of Marble-	
Andrew Slueman	occasionally	head	"

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF SALEM ZOUAVES, APRIL, 1861.

Arthur F. Devereux, Capt.	Wm. F. Chapple.
George F. Austin, 1st Lieut.	Wm. H. Clafin.
Ethan A. P. Brewster, 2d Lieut.	Leonard D. Cobb.
Geo. D. Putnam, 3d Lieut.	Edw. O. Crowninshield.
Charles U. Devereux, 1st Sergt.	Simon O. Dalrymple.
George W. Batchelder, 2d Sergt.	Charles A. Dearborn, jr.
George C. Gray, 3d Sergt.	Putnam T. Derby.
Chas. S. Emmerton, 4th Sergt.	John F. Devereux.
A. A. Evans.	Chas. A. R. Dimon.
Chas. F. Williams, jr., } Corp'ls.	Albert C. Douglas.
John P. Reynolds, jr., }	Wm. R. Driver.
Geo. N. Archer.	Joseph W. Field.
Chas. J. Batchelder.	Wm. T. Fowler.
Joseph H. Brooks.	Henry A. Hale.
Albert W. Brown.	Edw. A. Hall.
Elbridge K. Browne.	Harvey S. Hall.
Daniel Bruce, jr.	Abijah F. Hitchings.
John W. Carlton.	Wm. A. Hill.

John Hodges, jr.
 Frank C. Howard.
 David G. Lake.
 John R. Lakeman.
 Albert H. Lewis.
 Charles P. Luscomb.
 Geo. W. Luscomb.
 Charles H. Mansfield.
 Convers Moody.
 James W. Nichols.
 Edward T. Osgood.
 Wm. L. Palmer.
 Jos. A. Perkins.
 Frank Plummer.
 Edw. F. Pratt.
 Robt. W. Reeves.
 J. Perrin Ross.
 Wm. H. Ross.
 Cyrus P. Shaw.

Moses Shackley.
 Albert P. Smith.
 Frederic W. Smith.
 Samuel H. Smith.
 Edward P. Stevens.
 Geo. O. Stevens.
 Edward S. Stimpson.
 Wm. R. Swasey.
 Alonzo Sweetland.
 Geo. B. Symonds.
 Henry Symonds.
 Albert Thorndike.
 Wm. B. Upton.
 J. Langdon Ward.
 Sullivan T. Wiley.
 Wm. F. Wiley.
 Chas. E. Whittredge.
 Alfred Tyler.

[Synopsis of the Three Months' Campaign of the Salem Light Infantry, condensed from the history of the "Salem Zouaves," now ready for publication, by the author, Capt. J. P. Keynolds.]

In 1861 the Salem Light Infantry, Company A, Seventh Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, which had for a year under its Captain, Arthur F. Devereux, been drilling in the zouave and light infantry movements, had reached a high state of efficiency, far ahead of that of any organization in the militia of the state; the work receiving an additional stimulus from the visit of Ellsworth's Chicago Zouaves while on their celebrated champion drill tour in the principal eastern cities, in the summer of 1860, and whom through the efforts of Mr. David Moore and other friends, the Infantry were enabled to invite and entertain in Salem.

In order to carry on this work, a most rigid set of by-laws had been enacted, in order to compel attendance at drills, for Captain Devereux had said on taking command in Feb., 1860, "there is a company in Chicago which challenges the world in military drill, and if you will give me your time and attention for six months, two evenings a week, I will guarantee that you can accept this challenge."

Various expedients were resorted to to raise the means to enable the company to be self-supporting. To this end amateur theatricals took place in the armory, the members building their own stage, and also furnishing the talent. These performances were attended by the best of audiences, and were a financial success.

During the excitement which followed the election of Abraham Lincoln, the secession one after another of the southern states from the Union and the doubt which everywhere existed as to the country's political future, the Infantry kept on hard at work in their drill. On Tuesday evening, April 9, 1861, a public exhibition was given in the old Mechanic Hall, in presence of Governor Andrew and other invited guests, and for the first time it was realized what the Salem Light Infantry had accomplished.

The Governor made a speech complimenting the corps, to which Captain Devereux responded. A number of dances followed, the lady

friends who occupied the gallery gracing the floor with their presence.

Events followed rapidly. On receipt of the news of the firing upon Fort Sumpter, the 12th of April, public excitement knew no bounds. Captain Devereux at once tendered his company for any service, which was accepted, and on the 17th he received marching orders, being assigned to the 8th Mass. Regiment, as the "right flank company of skirmishers," with orders to report with this regiment, at Boston.

In obedience to this order the company assembled at its armory, on the morning of the 18th inst., together with thirty new recruits which under a suspension of the rules had been voted in the evening before. It was a momentous occasion. The armory was crowded with friends and public officials. His Honor Mayor Stephen P. Webb addressed the company, as did also General Geo. H. Devereux, father of the captain, and a most impressive prayer was made by the Rev. George D. Wildes of Grace Church. Much emotion was exhibited as the company filed out the armory "off for the seat of war."

A squad of the Salem Cadets, under First Sergeant John C. Chadwick, some twenty in number, had reported for duty, and stood in waiting and subsequently escorted the Infantry to Boston. A handsome compliment, never forgotten.

On the streets, the crowds were immense, and the depot was packed with men, women and children. The train came slowly through the mass of people, and the company with difficulty filed aboard. Shouts, huzzas, and cheers from some, and the quiet, soul-felt, tearful good-byes from others, followed the company as the train rolled out of the depot. Arriving in Boston the company reported at the State House, where overcoats and knapsacks were issued, the Rev. Mr. Wildes, who accompanied them, giving many valuable hints, gathered from his experience abroad among the scenes of the Crimean war.

An exhibition drill was given in the Doric Hall, of "great precision and exactness." The crowd in attendance gave three cheers for the "Salem Zouaves," which was the first time this appellation was applied to the Salem Light Infantry, and this title clung to them through the three months' campaign.

The company then marched to Faneuil Hall and reported for duty with the Eighth Regiment. Later in the day the regiment marched to the State House, where a flag was presented, and an address made by Governor Andrew, which was responded to by Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, who had been ordered to accompany the Eighth Regiment in its movements.

At five o'clock the same afternoon, the regiment embarked at the Worcester depot, for Washington. The same exciting scenes were enacted all along the line of march. The streets were crammed with people who yelled themselves hoarse, and when the train started, a volcano of applause and shouts burst forth, and the air was filled with waving hats and handkerchiefs.

At Worcester and Springfield, the same clamor from enthusiastic people greeted the arrival, and followed the departure of the train. At the latter place the Allen Guards of Pittsfield, Capt. Henry S. Briggs boarded the cars, having been assigned as the "left flank company," making ten companies, and the regimental complement.

The next morning, in a chilly fog, the regiment disembarked from the N. Y., N. H. and Harlem R. R. Depot at Fourth Avenue and Twenty-Sixth street, and marched to the Astor House where breakfast was

served, and later in the forenoon took the cars at Jersey City *via* the Camden and Amboy route, arriving at Camden at about five P. M. Various rumors had passed through the train *en route*, and ammunition was distributed. Arriving by ferry on the Philadelphia side at six P. M., the scene begged description. News had been received of the firing on the Sixth, by the mob, in Baltimore. The crowd was so intense that it was impossible to march, and the regiment wound its snake-like course to the unoccupied Girard House, where it was quartered for the night.

The companies in turn were marched to the "Continental" opposite for supper, each man being literally "waited on by inches." Nothing was too good for them.

At two o'clock in the morning, the company left its quarters, and marched double quick to the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Depot on Broad street, under orders to proceed to Perryville and seize the steamer "Maryland" for the use of the regiment, it having been decided during the night to proceed to Annapolis, make a forced march to the Annapolis junction, thence to Washington, thus avoiding Baltimore altogether. The company awaited aboard the cars until eleven o'clock the next forenoon, when the balance of the regiment joined them.

The delay was occasioned by a conference with Colonel Lefferts of the New York Seventh, which regiment had arrived during the night. Colonel Lefferts declined to march under orders of General Butler, and left the train with his regiment, and embarked from Philadelphia by water.

At eleven o'clock, the Eighth regiment proceeded alone. The train moved cautiously, rumors gathering at every stop. The general tenor of these reports were such that the muskets were ordered to be loaded. Arriving at about half a mile from Perryville, the train came to a full stop. The company at once disembarked, formed company front across the track, and without waiting for the balance of the regiment, proceeded double quick towards the ferry. No opposition was offered from the small body of citizens in the vicinity, and the boat was at once taken possession of, the regiment subsequently following.

At about six o'clock the "Maryland" steamed out from her slip, directing her course to Annapolis.

The next morning, Sunday the 21st, when the reveille sounded, the regiment turned out to find the "Maryland" at anchor off the Naval Academy. The frigate "Constitution" lay in the distance off shore, connected by a foot bridge with the Academy, where she was in use as a school ship. Her guns protruded from her port holes, Commander Blake expecting a posse of "Baltimore roughs," and suspecting that they might be on board the "Maryland," Lieutenant Matthews of the Constitution was sent in a small boat to board the steamer and investigate. Signalling that everything was all right, the Maryland was allowed to come alongside.

Immediately preparations were begun for removing the frigate. A portion of her guns were hoisted aboard the "Maryland" to lighten her, and enable her to be towed over the bar. The company were put aboard of her, with the Allen Guards and a corps of Sappers and Miners detailed from the other companies of the regiment, the latter under command of Lieutenant Thos. H. Berry of Co. "D" (Lynn Light Infantry) and who together performed this work tugging with a will at the capstan bars. The detachment was commanded by Capt.

Devereux with Lieut. Putnam as Adjutant. Later in the day the "Maryland" started with the frigate in tow, and grounded as was feared. Kedging her proved of no avail, and the "Maryland" cast off, steamed away a short distance and herself ran aground. A train of coal cars standing on her upper deck when seized were one after the other run off into the water, but all to no purpose.

The regiment was now divided, and in this situation preparations were made to pass the night and await events and the tide. An alarm was caused during the night by the approach of a light, which proved to be the "Boston" from Philadelphia, with the New York Seventh aboard, which came to anchor near the frigate. The next morning she lent her assistance to the frigate, in an attempt to haul her off, but the tide floated both the "Maryland" and "Constitution," the former coming again to the latter's aid.

The guns were retaken aboard the frigate from the "Maryland," replaced on their carriages, and at night the "Maryland" with the Eighth Massachusetts, and the Boston with the Seventh New York, landed both regiments ashore at Annapolis, leaving the "Zouaves," Allen Guards and Sappers and Miners aboard the "Constitution."

The last two days had been of great hardship and the two that followed, while waiting at anchor a tow from New York which had been sent for. The Commissary Department was almost an unknown quantity, and did not keep pace with the movements. Little or no food, no water save what the rusty tanks of the ship contained, while the new and hard work of hoisting with the capstans, told upon the boys, and already a number were on the sick list. An indignation meeting was held, and complaint formally put forth, with the promise of "grub" at the earliest possible moment, and facilities for cooking, when the ship's galley which had been sent for could be got aboard.

In due time the promise was fulfilled, and the time was spent aboard ship in drills and the routine called for by the "Regulations."

On Thursday, the 25th, one hundred and forty midshipmen from the Academy came aboard, and the next day the Allen Guards were ordered ashore. The same day the steamer R. R. Cuyler arrived from New York, run out two large hawsers which were made fast to the frigate, and by noon she was under tow for the Brooklyn Navy Yard, where at twelve o'clock on Monday the 29th she dropped anchor with a splash of apparent satisfaction, out of harm's way.

A week in New York awaiting orders followed, during which time all manner of attentions were shown the company by its citizens. The exhibition drills which were frequently given at different places were always received with demonstrations of applause. The company were quartered at the Astor, whose proprietor, Mr. Charles A. Stetson, an old member of the Infantry, was unremitting in his endeavors for their comfort and welfare. Mr. Wm. R. L. Ward, another old member, was also not only solicitous and attentive but most generous and liberal, advancing money to the amount of one thousand dollars for the company's use. To him we were indebted for the haversacks, canteens and rubber blankets issued while in New York, and for a magnificent banquet tendered the company at his residence on West Twenty-sixth street. Mr. George Savory, another old member, also did much for the company during its stay in the metropolis.

On Saturday, May 4th, the company embarked on the steamer Roanoke, under orders to rejoin the regiment at Washington, arriving at the Navy Yard on Tuesday afternoon, *being the first troops to reach*

Washington by water. The next morning the company marched to the Capitol, reported to the regimental commander, and were quartered with the regiment in the representative or south wing.

While here the company was distinguished by an order, detailing a portion of its members as drill masters "to drill the other companies of the regiment in Hardee's Tactics," which were then being adopted for the service by the government, and which the company had been drilling in for more than a year. The routine of military duty, with daily drills was kept up with ample opportunity between for sight seeing, until the 14th of May, when the regiment was removed to the Relay House to take the place of the Eighth New York, and brigaded with the Sixth Massachusetts and Cook's Boston Light Artillery, the post being known as Camp Essex. It was an important post, being the junction of the Baltimore and Ohio, one fork of the "Y" leading to Washington, and the other to Harper's Ferry, the latter place being in possession of the "Secessionists."

Picket duty at night fell often to the company, which was marched from camp and distributed along the Harper's Ferry road, and withdrawn again in the morning.

The regiment being established in camp, the "Regulations" were adhered to. Daily calls were beaten for reveille, "peas on a trencher," guard mounting, the assembly, recall from drill, "roast beef," "to the color," retreat, supper, tattoo and taps. The Sunday morning inspection, with the cleaning up process beforehand, so important a part of the soldier's trade, was also as "religiously" adhered to, as the divine service which invariably followed.

On the 18th, the regiment was, for the first time, formally mustered into the U. S. service for three months, dating from the 30th of April, the company being designated as Co. "J."

Frequent alarms occurred at night, when the cry of "Baltimore" would ring from sentry to sentry on the stillness of the night, and the whole regiment would soon be in line under arms awaiting the result. The cause would generally be found that a sentinel had fired at a railroad smith, pig, or some other equally ridiculous act, many such being incident to the early days of the war.

On the 24th, news was received of the death of Colonel Ellsworth at Alexandria. The circumstance was of general interest resulting in orders for three days rations to be cooked, and the troops in the vicinity were ordered to be in readiness to move at a moment's notice. To Captain Devereux, and the company under his command, it was particularly affecting, as a personal friend, as well as a gallant officer, had been suddenly stricken down, and his military career of such brilliant promise, nipped in the bud. The next day the entire regiment turned out with colors draped to salute the funeral train as it sped by the camp with the body of Ellsworth *en route* to his home for burial.

On the 29th the company left camp, with Capt. Knott V. Martin's company on an expedition to intercept munitions of war, said to be passing over the turnpike, from Baltimore to the rebels at Harper's Ferry, which resulted in a "tempest in a teapot."

Lieutenant Putnam remained in camp with such men as were left behind, and as was expected, the company were detailed that night for picket. Being absent from camp, Captain Devereux could not execute the detail, but Putnam was equal to the emergency, and went on picket with such men as could be mustered, which for the time screened the company's absence, which it must be understood was without orders,

though on a very laudable errand. For some reason the usual afternoon train from Harper's Ferry was overdue and the rumor was current that an attempt was to be made to capture the battery at the junction. When the train hove in sight it was signalled, but as no notice was taken of it, Lieutenant Putnam gave orders to fire over it to stop it and prevent running on to the barricade, which he had previously caused to be placed on the track. One shot entered a car, happily injuring no one, but the affair was reported to headquarters. An investigation followed in which the lieutenant was exonerated, but which disclosed the absence of Captains Devereux and Martin with their companies from camp. Thus upon the return of these companies the next morning, both captains were placed in arrest by order of the Brigade Commander, Colonel Jones.

The company grew indignant and deposited their arms in front of Colonel Hinks' tent, where the two captains' swords hung decorated with flowers. They were soon retaken however, and the Brigade Commander was hung in effigy and subsequently "burned at the stake" in the centre of a big camp fire, in presence of a large majority of the brigade.

A second investigation was had into the circumstances of these commands, leaving camp on such an expedition, and the captains were released from arrest and restored to duty *by order of Lieut. Gen. Winfield Scott*.

While at Camp Essex the company was visited at different times, by many Salem friends, including Gen. Geo. H. Devereux, Mrs. Devereux, wife of the captain, the Rev. Mr. Wildes, Mr. Wm. Silver, Mr. James A. Gillis, Mr. Geo. R. Curwen, Mr. Frank Lee, Mr. Geo. B. Phippen, Mr. Charles H. Bates, Mr. Mark Lowd, Mr. Charles Odell, Mr. Daniel H. Johnson, jr. (who donned a uniform and went on parade) and many others. Mr. Wm. T. Fowler also joined the company here as a recruit.

A grey uniform, similar in style to the blue one, now worn out, was also received at this camp, which was forwarded by friends of the company, and served admirably as a working suit. The havelock also made its appearance at the same time, but was short-lived.

Bathing excursions by squads off duty, were of daily occurrence, which were a relief from the excessive heat, and many a swim in the Patapsco river was indulged in.

The 17th of June was duly celebrated by the firing of thirteen volleys by the entire regiment, which re-echoed among the surrounding hills on Maryland soil, the glory of the battle of Bunker Hill.

Wednesday, June 26, the company with the right wing of the regiment received marching orders, and proceeded to Baltimore where they remained until July 2, when an expedition to the residence of Gen. Tilghman at Wye Point on Wye river took place, for the purpose of obtaining rebel supplies, supposed to be in Tilghman's possession, a noted secessionist. The expedition occupied two days and a night, during which the premises were searched, Tilghman was arrested, and turned over to the commandment at Fort McHenry on our return. But nothing was discovered in the way of munitions of war, but an old "flint lock" which Lieutenant Brewster brought away as a souvenir.

Upon returning to Baltimore, we discovered that the left wing were here, together with all the camp equipage, and a new camp was organized in Stuart's wood on West Baltimore street, and this spot des-

ignated as "Camp Andrew," was occupied during the balance of the term of service. Thus without knowing it when we left the Relay House on the 26th ult., we had unconsciously bid good-bye to Camp Essex with its wealth of associations.

From Camp Andrew, frequent marches by the regiment and excursions by squads and individuals were made into the city, and opportunity offered for fraternization with its loyal, and studying its disloyal elements which jostled each other in such close proximity.

The temper of its secession sympathizers had wonderfully changed since the memorable 19th of April, and the presence of troops, now numbering many thousands in the city and vicinity, had a salutary effect.

The regiment, and the Infantry in particular, made many friends, who flocked into camp to see the Zouaves drill. The camp was made doubly attractive to both citizens and soldiers, by the acquisition of the Manchester, N. H., Cornet Band, which had been hired for the balance of the regiment's term of service. They reported for duty on the 4th of July, and were once detailed for "the Fourth," which was duly celebrated at a time and under circumstances which added an emphasis to the anniversary of our natal day.

Among the visitors to this camp from home, were Dr. Geo. A. Perkins, Mr. Stephen B. Ives, Mr. Daniel Perkins, a brother of the lamented Colonel Ellsworth and others.

Thursday, July 9th, at a special meeting of the company, a new full Zouave uniform was adopted by vote, for which individuals were measured. This uniform was made in Baltimore and worn for the first time on the 23d inst.

While at Camp Andrew, two grand reviews of all the troops in the vicinity took place. One by Gen. Banks at Fort McHenry necessitating a five mile march, with "knapsacks, haversacks and canteens," and the other by Gen. Morse of Mass., at a spot near Mount Clare. On these, and all other occasions when the regiment marched, Captain Devereux insisted upon his prerogative as the "right flank company of skirmishers" marching in *advance* of the band. The long swinging zouave step, carried the company forward at an increased distance, necessitating a halt for the regiment to come up.

Sunday, July 21st, was a day long to be remembered. A detachment of the company started at an early hour on an expedition some six miles distant to the residence of another secessionist, for the purpose of obtaining concealed arms, said to be in possession. This expedition was more successful than the one down Wye River by the right wing of the regiment on the 2d inst. Proceeding as at Tilghman's, the property was surrounded and the premises searched. The owner was at home and "thanked the Yankees for coming all the way from 'Bâl-ti'-mer' to take care of his affairs." The search proved fruitless until the writer, a corporal, pried off with his bayonet a suspicious looking upright board in the carriage house, revealing between two joists a couple of bright Harper's Ferry muskets, with two full sets of new equipments. The muskets were brought to camp as trophies.

On arrival, great excitement everywhere prevailed. News was received of the battle of Bull Run which had been going on during the day at Manassas. It was a jubilant time, the news announcing the full success of the Union arms. The next day all was changed, as the truth was promulgated, and the unwelcome tidings made known. Meetings were called to see if the companies would remain a short time

longer in service, if needed, as the term was rapidly expiring. The Infantry voted unanimously, yes! with a vim that left no doubt as to the status of its members.

On the evening of July 24th, arrayed in their new uniform, the company marched into the city, by invitation of the residents of West Fayette street and gave an exhibition of the zouave and bayonet drill, with all the different branches of load and fire. A banquet followed, the company being divided into squads, and a squad being entertained in each mansion of the block, the "pony squad," being the guests of Mr. Lloyd. Here we met the officers of the 4th Wisconsin Regiment, Colonel Payne, which resulted in the detail of a number of the Zouaves as drill masters to this regiment which had recently arrived in camp in the city. This duty was performed by them each day as in Washington, the whole under the supervision of Captain Devereux, another distinguishing honor for the Infantry. The drill masters, most of whom were enlisted men, were honored in the Wisconsin camp, and more than once escorted with the Wisconsin band to their own camp of the Eighth Mass.

As the term of service was nearing its end the thoughts of all naturally turned homeward and the matter was generally discussed. The Sixth Massachusetts arrived in Baltimore from the Relay House on the afternoon of the 29th of July *en route* to Boston to be mustered out, and a little later orders came for the Eighth.

This news spread like wildfire. The camp was soon struck, and the *débris* collected and set fire to during the evening while waiting for transportation. Late at night the regiment filed out of its camp for the last time, the strains of the band thundering through the streets of Baltimore, in the stillness of the night, on the way to the depot.

We left Baltimore at early dawn on the morning of July 30th, proceeding at a slow rate of speed with frequent stops, arriving at Jersey City at midnight and bivouacked on the floor of the depot until the morning.

On the 31st we crossed to New York at an early hour, were met by a delegation of the "Sons of Massachusetts" and escorted to the barracks in City Hall Park, where the Seventh New York reported for escort duty to the regiment. At eleven o'clock both regiments marched up Broadway, receiving an ovation all along the route, and the Eighth went aboard the Fall River boat at the pier foot of Twenty-third street.

Arriving in Boston soon after eleven on the morning of Aug. 1st, the Boston Tigers and New England Guards with Gilmore's Band were waiting in line to receive us. A short march to the common followed, where a letter from Governor Andrew, who was unable to be present, was read by Colonel Hinks who also addressed the regiment, referring particularly to the right flank company, Captain Devereux, and the left flank company, Captain Richardson.¹ The letter of the Governor was congratulatory of the services of the regiment and the remarks of the Colonel were an eloquent and feeling tribute to its discipline and good name.

A battalion drill next took place, drawing forth frequent applause from the immense crowd present, and the company gave a special drill

¹ Captain Briggs having, some time previous, been Commissioned Colonel of the Tenth Mass. Vols.

in all the varied movements of skirmishing and bayonet exercise, with a like gratifying result.

The regiment was then formally mustered out of service, and the company marched immediately to the depot, leaving Boston at about three o'clock in the afternoon. Within an hour they were "home again," in old Salem, after an absence of three and a half months, covering a most remarkable and varied experience.

Leaving the cars at the foot of Hancock street in South Salem, we marched up to Lafayette, where the "Home Guard," Gen. George H. Devereux, and the Zouave Drill Club, Capt. Isaiah Woodbury, were in line waiting to escort us. Far as the eye could reach, the streets were lined with people, which with the booming of cannon, together told us that our arrival was awaited by a whole city. A short march and we were soon once more in the armory in old Phoenix hall.

Here the programme for the formal reception the following day was announced, after which with a "seven" for our officers, our friends and ourselves, the company were dismissed with orders to report at the same place the next morning, and one by one left the armory to be snatched by warm-hearted friends and escorted to the dear old homes.

Friday, Aug. 2, was a proverbial Infantry day. The company assembled at the armory at ten o'clock in full marching order with "knapsacks, haversacks and canteens," and under an escort of the past members commanded by Major S. Endicott Peabody and the Zouave Drill Club, Capt. Isaiah Woodbury, marched through the principal streets to the City Hall, where His Honor the Mayor and other friends were received. The march was then resumed up town, and back again to the common where Gen. Devereux delivered a feeling speech of welcome, followed by an eloquent address by the mayor, Hon. Stephen P. Webb.

Captain Devereux replied, after which ranks were broken and a collation with friends partaken of in the tents.

A lengthy and exacting drill, interspersed with loud applause followed, and, after a dress parade, the march was resumed to the armory, where after orders to report at the same place at one o'clock the next day, the company were again dismissed.

The festivities of the reception closed with a brilliant *levee* and ball at Hamilton hall in the evening. Adj. Gen. Schouler, Colonel Hinks, officers of the Charlestown Cadets and other invited guests were present, and addresses were made. The hall was tastefully decorated with appropriate mottoes and reminders of the campaign interspersed, and the whole was an occasion long to be remembered.

In obedience to orders, the company met at the armory at one o'clock on Saturday, Aug. 3, were paid off, and thus the last obligation of the government was fulfilled.

On Sunday, Aug. 4, the company attended divine service at Grace Church, by invitation of the rector, the Rev. Mr. Wildes, which was the last time the Salem Zouaves appeared in uniform.

Thus nobly among the first, the Salem Light Infantry responded to the call of duty, marching forth to uphold the institutions of the country, proudly bearing aloft the honor of the state to its everlasting credit, achieving a reputation and a fame second to none, and exemplifying the lessons learned under the motto of the helmet, "*cassidutissima fides*."

ORIGINAL MEMBERS OF CO. H, 19TH REGT., M. V. M.

CHAS. U. DEVEREUX, Captain.

ALBERT THORNDIKE, Beverly, 1st Lieut.

CHARLES B. WARNER, So. Danvers, 2d Lieut.

Chas. P. Abbott, 1st Sergt.	David Carleton.
Albert Damon, "	L. W. Carter.
Oliver Hapgood, "	W. H. Chick.
Wm. R. Driver, "	G. F. Coffin.
P. R. Guinon, "	C. W. Crop.
A. F. Hitchings, "	J. Cunningham.
John McKenrie, "	A. F. Davis.
Wm. H. Ross, "	E. K. Davis.
Geo. H. Shaw, "	W. Delaney.
F. L. Smith, "	W. P. Dennis.
G. L. Warner, "	Wm. Denny.
B. H. Atkins, Corp.	A. C. Douglas.
G. A. Brown, "	A. A. Dow.
John E. Douglass, Corp.	Sam'l Driver.
C. F. Eastman, "	James Dunn.
John W. Remonds, "	J. E. Dustin.
P. Scannel.	W. P. Ellery.
Geo. E. Teal.	H. C. Farrington.
Geo. P. Thomas.	Henry Fitz.
W. G. Walker, Musician.	J. H. Giles.
Benj. Drury.	H. Goodsell.
Hiram Waggoner.	W. C. Goodnow.
Chas. A. Alley.	J. Groom.
Reuben Andrews.	S. A. Halliday.
Wm. A. Andrews.	Robert Harper.
Alex. B. Baker.	M. Harrington.
B. P. Bailey.	B. F. Haskell.
W. K. Bailey.	D. P. Havey.
Wm. H. Bailey.	Chas. Hinds.
G. H. A. Ball.	W. H. Jarvis.
Chas. H. Bylton.	N. B. Jordan.
Wm. H. Bingham.	M. Kelley.
H. Blessington.	Wm. Kelley.
T. S. Bradlee.	J. Kennedy.
Wm. Braslow.	Chas. V. Knox.
T. Brennan.	Horace Lakeman.
T. Bridges.	B. Larrabee.
John Brill.	B. F. Larrabee.
Jacob Brill.	Gustavus Larrabee.
Chas. A. Brown.	Hersey Larrabee.
E. Bryant, jr.	J. H. Larrabee.
P. Buckley.	D. A. Lee.
Wm. Burbank.	John E. Lee.
W. J. Burke.	D. S. Lewis.
J. B. Burnham.	J. Z. Lowell.
Wm. H. Burnham.	B. Lummus.
A. K. Butman.	S. Macready.
J. C. Butman.	E. Maloney.

F. Martin.	John Smith.
M. M. Merrow.	Sam'l H. Smith.
W. McCracken.	Thomas H. Smith.
Chas. McIntire.	J. H. Snow, jr.
F. McKenna.	R. D. Snow.
P. Mihan.	Aug. E. Soper.
Chas. F. Morse.	Jeremiah Soper.
D. W. Morse.	Emory Spear.
T. A. Morse.	E. P. Stanley.
Tyler Mudge.	Geo. H. Stevens.
John Murray.	B. A. Stone.
T. Murphy.	S. Stone, jr.
B. Neville.	Wm. Stone.
J. W. Newhall.	Wm. A. Stone.
E. D. Noyes.	Sareno Tareno.
T. O'Connell.	D. Teadley.
B. P. Oliver.	C. J. M. Temple.
S. Parshley.	Geo. L. Temple.
Horace D. Perry.	Henry M. Temple.
E. Powers.	M. H. Temple.
J. Powell.	Napoleon B. M. Temple.
J. B. Prime.	Geo. H. Thompson.
John Proctor.	Wm. Tirrill.
A. A. Raymond, jr.	Geo. L. Trask.
D. F. Reardon.	Levi Trask.
J. Restell.	B. F. Tuck.
J. Restell, jr.	C. J. Tucker.
T. Riley.	D. Twiss.
John Robinson.	James Varney.
S. Roberts, jr.	John Very.
J. S. Rodigrass.	Joshua Very.
Francis Rounds.	Andrew Vinton.
G. A. Rowe.	John A. Williams.
John Shaw.	James H. Wilson.
Wm. Shackley.	James Welch.
C. M. Sheffield.	J. Y. Wells.
B. R. Simonds.	Chas. H. Wright.
Geo. B. Simonds.	Wm. B. Wright.
Wm. Simonds.	Geo. Woodman.
Caleb V. A. Smith.	Wm. Woodman.
Henry R. Smith.	Stephen J. Younger.
James S. Smith.	

OFFICERS OF THE 19TH REGIMENT, M. V. M.

Colonel, EDWARD W. HINKS, Lynn.
 Lieut. Col., ARTHUR F. DEVEREUX, Salem.
 Major, HENRY J. HOW, Haverhill.
 Surgeon, J. F. DYER, Rockport.
 Asst. Surgeon, J. N. WILLARD, Boston.
 Adjutant, JOHN C. CHADWICK, Salem.
 Quartermaster, LEVI SHAW, Rockport.

The *Newburyport Herald* says:—"Nearly every company of the 19th regiment has a sergeant or private from the Salem Zouaves as lieutenant, that company, on account of the service they had seen, being considered capable of officering a new regiment."

The 19th Regiment, officered largely from the Salem Light Infantry, left the state Aug. 22, 1861. It was engaged at Ball's Bluff, battles before Richmond, 2d Bull Run, Antietam and Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Bristow Station and Robertson's Cross Roads.

The Regiment re-enlisted Dec. 20, 1863, and returned to Boston on furlough Feb. 4, 1864, where it was received by Gen. Hinks and Gov. Andrew. On the same day the Regiment was handsomely entertained at Salem. In April, the Regiment returned to the Army of the Potomac, and later was engaged at Chancellorsville, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Appomatox, Deep Bottom, Ream's Station, Fort Bross, Fort Steadman, Battery 10 and Hatchers' Run. The Regiment passed through Richmond May 2, 1865, and was at the grand review at Washington before the President and Gen. Grant. Mustered out June 30, 1865. It was engaged in forty-five battles and skirmishes, and captured seven stands of colors and six pieces of artillery.

CO. "A," 50TH REGIMENT, 9 MONTHS.

Geo. D. Putnam, Capt.	Geo. W. Dalrymple.
Robt. W. Reeves, 1st Lieut.	Jos. R. Dodge.
Wm. B. Upton, 2d Lieut.	Horace D. Eaton.
Nathan A. Frye, jr., 1st Sergt.	Wm. Evans.
Geo. O. Stevens, "	Edward Finley.
John W. Evans, "	Joel M. Friend.
David E. Saunders, jr., "	Chas. W. Gardner.
Augustus Brown, "	Wm. H. Gardner.
Gilman A. Andrews, Corp.	Jos. N. Glover.
Geo. H. Blinn, "	Wm. H. Glover.
Wm. D. Balch, "	Wm. C. Gould.
Wm. H. Dalrymple, "	Jos. S. Hale.
Lebbeus Leach, jr., "	Wm. H. Hall.
Jeremiah Nelson, "	Wm. G. Hammond.
Nath'l F. Robinson, "	Alphonso S. Harris.
Greenleaf S. Tukey, "	Wm. S. Harris.
John F. Simon, "	Leonard Harrington.
Hersey D. Pickman, "	John Janes.
Wm. Dillingham, Musician.	Wm. H. Kendall.
Edward Stillman, "	Geo. Knowlton.
Elias A. Troffater, Wagoner.	Geo. A. Lamson.
Chas. F. Allen.	Geo. W. Langdell.
Wm. A. Babbidge.	Jos. Lee.
Henry C. Baker.	Jacob R. Lowd.
Chas. F. Barker.	Geo. W. Luscomb.
Abram F. Barrenson.	John A. Mackie.
Geo. A. Bennett.	Geo. F. Morse.
Thos. C. Boden.	Albert E. Newton.
Nath'l C. Bousley.	Geo. A. Nichols.
Thos. L. Bovey.	James A. Noble.
Horace A. Brooks.	Oliver Ober.
Wm. P. Brown.	Wm. H. H. Palmer.
Timothy W. Bryant.	Clement H. Perchard.
Chas. H. Chessman.	Chas. Perkins.
Wm. B. Clark.	Francis M. Perkins.
Geo. A. Copeland.	Geo. H. Perkins.
Geo. B. Cook.	James W. Perkins.

Thomas A. Perley.
 Andrew G. Peterson.
 Fred'k A. Pond.
 Thomas S. Pope.
 Otis P. Preston.
 Wm. A. Preston.
 John Robinson.
 Geo. W. Safford.
 Jos. W. Sanborn.
 Wm. J. Scriggins.
 Chas. H. Short.
 Jas. N. Skinner.
 Chas. A. Sleuman.

Geo. F. Southward.
 Amos Stillman.
 Geo. A. Stoddard.
 Benj. F. Stratton.
 Edward A. Symonds.
 Theodore A. Thorndike.
 James E. Trask.
 Wm. W. Tuttle.
 Warren A. Upton.
 Frank B. Warner.
 James V. Waters.
 John F. Watson.
 Geo. H. Woodbury.

[Communicated by Capt. George D. Putnam.]

The usual May inspection was held in Salem, after which Colonel Dike resigned and Carlos P. Messer of Haverhill was elected Colonel of the 7th Regt., M. V. M. An elementary drill was held at South Reading (now Wakefield) at which the services of the regiment were tendered to the government for nine months' service, under a call then pending. Governor Andrew accepted the offer and directed the regimental number to be changed to 50, to avoid confusion, as a 7th Reg. Mass. Vols., was already at the front. Recruiting commenced at once, and in September the companies were ordered into camp at Boxford, the Salem Light Infantry retaining their old company letter A, and were mustered into service on Sept. 15, 1862, by 1st Lieut. M. Elder, 11th Infantry. On Nov. 19, the regiment was ordered to proceed to New York, to report to Major Gen. N. P. Banks, as a part of the forces he was organizing for an expedition, presumed to be intended for the James river. After reaching New York on the 21st the regiment was ordered into camp at east New York, where it remained some weeks, pursuing the usual routine of camp life.

On Nov. 28, Co A was ordered to proceed to Park barracks, in front of the City Hall, New York city, where it was shortly afterwards joined by Co. K, Captain Barnes, and Co. E, Captain Littlefield, thus forming a battalion under command of the captain of Co. A, senior officer.

On Dec. 11, orders were received to go on board the steam transport *Jersey Blue*, but an inspection of the boat showed that several very necessary articles were wanting in her equipment, amongst them a galley, and the battalion commander refused to embark until the needed articles were supplied, which was done in the course of a few days, the troops remaining at the barracks.

Finally, on Dec. 13, the *Jersey Blue* sailed with sealed orders, to be opened when twenty-four hours out, which on reading as directed in the presence of the commanding officer of the troops, a staff officer, attached, and the captain of the vessel gave *Ship Island* in the Gulf of Mexico, as the destination.

The *Jersey Blue* was a death trap, and her unseaworthiness for an extended voyage was at once the subject of discussion between the three officers referred to above. The captain of the vessel advised promptly to make the nearest port occupied by the U. S. forces, which on examination of the chart, proved to be *Hilton Head, S. C.*, and the course was laid for that place. No lights being then allowed to be burned in the light houses along the coast, and all buoys and channels marks being removed, navigation in the darkness was decided to be too dan-

gerous, and the Jersey Blue was anchored for the night under the lee of Helena island. Towards two A. M. a very heavy norther set in, and the boat laboring hard at her anchors it became necessary, if the troops were to be kept from drowning by the utter destruction of their vessel, to get underway and do the best possible. The cable was cut and the engine started ahead slow. At daylight, after a night of great danger and anxiety, the coast line of Hilton Head island was in sight, and we were boarded from the dispatch boat, and reporting our condition, were directed to follow her, and at last the government wharf was reached, fortunately without any loss of life. The battalion commander at once sent his report of arrival to Brig. Gen. A. H. Terry, on Dec. 16 commanding the post, and asking for a Board of Survey on the transport. This was at once granted and the result being that the Jersey Blue was condemned as unfit for any kind of service, the three companies were ordered into camp at Hilton Head to await transportation which was finally furnished on the bark Guerilla, aboard of which the command embarked on Dec. 31, sailing at once.

From Hilton Head, across the Bahamas to Ship Island, a good passage was made arriving there Jan. 16, 1863. Here new orders were received to proceed to New Orleans. A norther caught the Guerilla just after leaving the island and she was with much difficulty saved from going ashore on one of the Chandeleur islands. After many tedious delays New Orleans was reached Jan. 20, 1863. From this city, the detachment was ordered into camp, at Carrollton, La., and was temporarily attached to the brigade under Brig. Gen. Emory.

On Feb. 5, 1863, orders were received to report to Brig. Gen. N. A. M. Dudley at Baton Rouge, and embarking in a heavy rain, on board the steamer Continental, the three companies of the 50th regiment found for the least exposed part of their march, the only suitable transportation for water service supplied for them—a good ocean steamer.

Reaching Baton Rouge on Feb. 7 and reporting as ordered, the three companies went into camp about one mile from the Mississippi river. Here Co. I, Captain Powers, and the regimental band reported, making a battalion under Captain Putnam.

Drills and regular duties were closely attended to and the men were brought into shape for service. Reviews by Gen. Augur, commanding 1st Division 19th Army Corps, and by Gen. Banks, commanding Department of the Gulf gave indications of active field work in the near future, and about the middle of March, 1863, all available troops of the department were concentrated at Baton Rouge. On the 14th the 19th Corps moved out to Port Hudson on the Bayou Sara road, to cover the movement of the fleet under Admiral Farragut, who succeeded in passing the batteries at Port Hudson with two vessels. This being the object of the expedition, on the 18th, the troops returned nearly to Baton Rouge, bivouacking at night along the road, and responding to an alarm, caused by an attack on the flankers between the Bayou Sara and Jackson roads. Returning to Baton Rouge on the morning of the 19th, the 50th were ordered aboard a river steamer, in the afternoon, and with the balance of the brigade (3d), went to Winter's plantation on the west bank of the Mississippi, some three miles below the lower batteries of Port Hudson.

The 50th had its usual bad fortune by water on this tour of duty, its steamer being carried through a crevasse, and finally bringing up some rods from the river on a sugar plantation, getting off, after thirty hours' delay, and finally reaching its destination. From Winter's plan-

tation an expedition under Col. C. J. Paine, 2d La. Vols., with McGee's cavalry as scouts was sent beyond Port Hudson, to communicate with Admiral Farragut if possible, which having been satisfactorily performed the troops were withdrawn to Baton Rouge, March 26, the most of the time having been exposed to severe rains and the inflow through a crevasse above cut by the Confederates, after the brigade landed at Winter's. This expedition caused much sickness amongst the troops. On the afternoon of April 9th orders were received for a special detachment of the 50th, including Co. A, and to be commanded by Major John Hodges, jr., to report on the brigade parade at three A. M. the next day, as part of a mixed command under Lieut. Col. Everett, 2d La. Vols., for special service. The command started about four A. M. and went on the Bayou Sara road several miles towards Port Hudson, stopping at the bridge across Bayou Montesano. Here Co. A "50th" were sent up the road as skirmishers, seeing a few cavalry who retired very quickly. When only one stringer was left, Co. A was recalled, and the destruction of the bridge was completed and the troops returned to Baton Rouge.

On May 12th the 19th H. C. left Baton Rouge for Port Hudson for the final struggle against that place. The 50th Mass. with one section of Battery F, 5th U. S. Artillery under Lieut. Rawles, was sent several miles to the right to guard a bridge at White's bayou, covering a part of the rear, where they remained until one P. M., of the 26th of May, when the regiment was ordered to the lines in front of Port Hudson, going into bivouac at ten P. M., having marched continuously nearly nine hours. Early in the morning of the 27th they were sent to support a battery on the right of the centre, having had no rations issued since noon of the day previous. About two P. M. four companies of the regiment including Co. A, Major Hodges in command, were sent to the left centre, to join in the assault then taking place. After the loss of fifteen hundred in killed and wounded, the attack being a failure, owing to the nature of the ground, and the long distance over which the assault had to be made, the troops were withdrawn and Co. A was directed the next day to help build a four gun work, and then to support the battery of the 21st Ind. H. A. established there. On the 14th of June another assault was made, the 50th Mass. being with the reserve on the road leading to the Jackson sally-port of the defences, but the attack was so bloodily repulsed, that the reserves at this point were not called upon, and were sent back to their lines, although the artillery firing was continued for some time longer. During this firing, Lieut. R. W. Reeves of Co. A was struck by a spent cannon ball, which caused lameness for a few days. Realizing the futility of successfully assaulting the defences at so much distance, the lines were advanced and the 50th was ordered to support Mack's battery, the nearest to the enemy's works, where they remained until the surrender.

July 15. 1863, the regiment embarked for home going up the river to Cairo, still pursued by its ill fortune on the water, the original steamer running aground on a bar six miles below Helena, Arkansas, and having to be kept huddled together forward, to prevent her from breaking apart and settling in twenty feet of water astern. Cairo was at last reached, and cars taken *via* Cleveland, Buffalo and Albany, and Boston was finally reached on Aug. 11. Co. A proceeded at once to Salem, leaving the train at Hancock street where they were received by the Veteran Corps of the Salem Light Infantry, Major S. E. Peabody

commanding, and marched to their armory in the Franklin building, where they were dismissed.

On Aug. 24, 1863, the company were mustered out of service at Wenham, Mass., by Capt. J. K. Lawrence, 11th Infantry, thus completing an exceedingly arduous term of service, which has left its marks deeply upon all of the command.

BANKS' RETREAT.

Monday, May 26, 1862, was a stirring day in Salem. News of General Banks' retreat was received and it was rumored that the Confederate troops were already marching on Washington. The church bells were rung and Mayor S. P. Webb promptly called a meeting of citizens at the Town hall. He read the order of Governor Andrew and invited all who were willing to enlist to report at once to the various armories of the city where preparations were being made to fill the ranks of the Salem companies. The Cadets, the Salem Light Infantry, the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry and the City Guards left for Boston in the afternoon. The Infantry, Captain G. D. Putnam, reported at a few hours' notice to Gen. S. P. Andrews on Boston common, leaving Salem at noon. Late in the afternoon were sent for quarters and rations to a building on Congress street, where the night was passed. On the following day the quarters were changed to Boylston hall, Washington street. On the third the company joined the other corps of the 7th regiment. On receipt of telegraphic orders from Washington that the emergency had passed the troops were dismissed and the Infantry returned to Salem.

CO. A, 7TH REGT., M. V. M.

George D. Putnam, Capt.	Horace D. Eaton.
Robert W. Reeves, 1st Lieut.	Wm. H. Flowers.
Wm. B. Upton, 2d Lieut.	Wm. H. Gardner.
Chas. F. Williams, jr., 1st Serg.	John F. Gardner.
N. A. Frye, jr., Sergt.	Chas. A. Gilman.
John W. Evans, "	Jos. S. Hale.
Geo. O. Stevens, "	Edwin M. Howard.
David E. Saunders, Corporal.	Wm. W. Henville.
Wm. H. Nichols, jr., "	Chas. H. Henderson.
Augustus Brown, "	Ephraim I. Henderson.
Luther Scribner, Musician.	Lewis Hunt.
Wm. F. Ashton.	Geo. F. Kimball.
Horace A. Brooks.	Chas. J. Lee.
Geo. H. Blinn.	Geo. A. Lamson.
Edward A. Berry.	Henry A. Merritt.
James G. Bovey.	Charles Macintire.
Frank Brooks.	Sam'l Moore.
John Beadle, 3d.	John A. Mackie.
Chas. F. Barker.	Frank Millett.
Walter F. Bigelow.	Geo. A. Nichols.
Wm. H. Carter.	Jeremiah Nelson.
Geo. A. Copeland.	James W. Nichols.
Edwin H. Dodge.	Hersey D. Pickman.
Geo. W. Dalrymple.	Geo. H. Perkins.
Geo. W. Edwards.	Thomas L. Putnam.

304 MEMBERS 13TH UNATTACHED CO. OF INFANTRY.

Arthur F. Poole.
 Jos. H. Pierce.
 Jos. R. Patterson.
 Charles Perkins.
 Alfred S. Peabody.
 Joseph A. Perkins.
 Hiram Plummer, jr.
 Nath'l F. Robinson.
 Fred. Rowell, jr.
 John Russell.
 Richard H. Roome.
 Charles Sanders.
 James G. Stanley.

Nicholas T. Snell, jr.
 Edward S. Stimpson.
 John J. Saunders.
 Elbridge M. Southwick.
 Chas. A. Sleuman.
 James E. Trask.
 Amos Trask.
 Theodore P. Teague.
 John F. Watson.
 Geo. Wheatland, jr.
 James L. Ward.
 David P. Waters.
 Augustine F. Webb.

LIST OF CAPT. R. W. REEVES' 13th UNATTACHED CO. OF INFANTRY STATIONED AT NEW BEDFORD.

Robert W. Reeves, Capt.
 George O. Stevens, 1st Lieut.
 John W. Evans, 2d Lieut.
 Augustus Browne, 1st Sergt.
 George H. Blinn,
 Lebbeus Leach, jr. } Sergts.
 Geo. A. Nichols,
 John F. Watson,
 H. D. Pickman,
 A. E. Newton,
 A. G. Peterson,
 W. H. Carter,
 W. G. Hammond,
 Charles Perkins,
 J. W. Sanborn,
 Chas. W. Nevers,
 Everett E. Austin. } Corporals.
 John Barry.
 Geo. A. Bennett.
 Henry Boyce.
 Geo. S. Brimmer.
 Allen B. Brown.
 Wm. E. Buckman.
 F. C. Brown.
 Daniel B. Brown.
 Charles Carrol.
 David Casey.
 Wm. H. Chipman.
 Edw. A. Collins.
 David Cook.
 James Conway.
 John Costello.
 Jos. H. Cousins.
 Walter Curtis.
 Wm. H. Cook.
 John Cashron.
 P. Daley.

Thomas Dearborn.
 Geo. W. Dalrymple.
 Wm. P. Dwinnell.
 Richard J. Eagan.
 Benj. Evans.
 William Francis.
 Bailey Goodridge.
 John Goldthwaite.
 David Goldthwaite.
 Israel W. Grimes.
 Thomas Green.
 Michael Galivan.
 Henry Griffin.
 Geo. B. Haley.
 T. M. Haley.
 Thomas C. Hatch.
 Alfred Johnson.
 Alonzo Keazer.
 Sam'l W. Knapp.
 Wm. T. Lander.
 Geo. A. Lamson.
 Chas. E. LeGrand.
 Henry Larrabee.
 Franklin Larrabee.
 Cornelius J. Linehan.
 Wallace B. Littlefield.
 Wm. R. Merrill.
 Michael Mann.
 John McCommie.
 John McDonnell.
 Phillip McDonnell.
 Newlan Moulton.
 Nath'l Moran.
 Edward Moody.
 Wm. Murphy.
 Thomas S. Murray.
 Jas. S. O'Brien.

Wm. E. Osborne.
 Henry Perkins.
 Jos. A. Poor.
 Hiram Plumer, jr.
 John Redman.
 Alonzo O. Ramsdel.
 Frank Soley.
 John F. Smith.
 Charles Smith.
 W. F. Sawyer.

David A. Stevens.
 Jos. O. Stone.
 James E. Trask.
 Augustus Tucker.
 Sheppard A. Willis.
 Geo. W. York.
 Edward Stillman, } Musicians.
 John F. Estes, }
 Geo. S. Brimmer, Wagoner.

This company was stationed at New Bedford on garrison duty.

The Infantry has had representatives in over fifty regiments and other organizations of the late war.

Company A of the 23rd Mass. Vols. was officered as follows:

Capt. E. A. P. Brewster; 1st Lieut., Chas. S. Emmerton; 2d Lieut.,
 Geo. A. Fisher. Many of the warrant officers and men of Company
 A were of Infantry stock.

The officers of Company F of the same regiment were:

Capt. Geo. M. Whipple; 1st Lieut., Chas. H. Bates; 2d Lieut.,
 Geo. R. Emmerton.

Capt. John F. Devereux raised a company for the 11th regiment and
 recruited it in the armory of the Salem Light Infantry, and in the
 24th Mass. Vols. were Capt. Geo. F. Austin and Capt. James B. Nich-
 ols. All these officers were Infantry men.

The late William Leavitt, for many years an active member of the In-
 fantry and its staunch friend till the day of his death at the ripe age of
 eighty-two years, prepared many pages of manuscript matter of inter-
 esting historical nature regarding the company and its members, and
 the compiler of these pages is indebted to his industry and research
 for portions of this sketch. Among Mr. Leavitt's papers is a list of
 one hundred and forty-eight men who have graduated from that school
 of soldiery, the Salem Light Infantry," and have held commissions in
 the militia naval service. He has also a list of the four pioneers and
 the thirty-eight members of the artillery section of the Infantry dur-
 ing the War of 1812; a portion of these were armed with pikes. Mr.
 Leavitt's papers are now on deposit at the Essex Institute, Salem, and
 may be seen on application to the secretary at the Institute building.

CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS OF THE
1805. SALEM LIGHT INFANTRY VETERAN ASSOCIATION. 1865.

At the annual meeting of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association, held at the Essex House, on Wednesday Evening, Nov. 16, 1864, Lieut. Stephen G. Wheatland presiding, and William Leavitt, Secretary, the following Preamble and By-Laws were adopted, to be observed and obeyed as the Constitution and By-Laws of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association, hereby superseding and annulling the former Constitution and By-Laws, adopted Oct. 28, 1862.

PREAMBLE.

The Salem Light Infantry was organized May 1, 1805. From that period, to the breaking out of the present rebellion, it maintained its organization without interruption, and held an honorable position among the military companies of the Commonwealth; including, on its roll of active members, the names of many of the ablest and best men of the City of Salem.

At the time of the commencement of the existing national difficulties, it was in a high state of drill and discipline, and upon the call of the Governor of the Commonwealth, in response to a requisition from the President of the United States, in April, 1861, it was one of the first companies to respond, and was assigned the position of right flank company of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, and during the three months that it was engaged in the service of the country, it performed useful and honorable duty.

Subsequently, the members of the company, with but few exceptions, have reëntered the service, and a very large majority of them have been selected for honorable positions in the army, for which their previous military education and experience had qualified them.

Actuated by the same honorable sentiments which inspired the founders of the company, and acknowledging the constitution and laws of our common country, as the only means to secure happiness, liberty, justice, and security, we, the subscribers, past and present members of the Salem Light Infantry, do agree to form ourselves into an association, to be called the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association,—having, for our objects, to perpetuate the organization of the company, to promote its general welfare and interests, to preserve and transmit the records of its honorable service to posterity, to

cherish a common bond of friendship and fellowship among all its members; and for the good government of the same do establish the following articles.

ARTICLE 1.

This Association shall be known by the name of the Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association.

ARTICLE 2.

The Association shall consist of all Past and Present Members, and of all who may hereafter become members of the Salem Light Infantry Company, excepting such as may have been, or may hereafter be, dishonorably discharged from said company, or from the service of the United States.

ARTICLE 3.

The officers shall consist of a President, all the living Captains as vice Presidents, and a Secretary who shall act as Treasurer. The President and Secretary shall be chosen at the annual meeting, which shall be on the third Wednesday in November.

ARTICLE 4.

There shall be chosen at the annual meeting, a Finance Committee, to consist of five members.

ARTICLE 5.

It shall be the duty of the Secretary, to collect and report to the Association, in writing, at each annual meeting, such information as he may deem important concerning the history of the S. L. I. Company, or any of its members, which report shall be preserved in the archives of the Company.

ARTICLE 6.

The annual, and all special meetings, shall be called by the Secretary, and notice of the same shall be published in one of the Salem newspapers, at least seven days before such meeting.

ARTICLE 7.

The Secretary shall call the annual and special meetings at the order of the President, or, in case of his absence, of some one of the Vice Presidents, who shall determine the time and place of such meeting, not inconsistent with these articles; and all meetings shall be called to be held in Salem; and the President shall order the call for a Special Meeting at any time, upon a request in writing signed by five or more members, which request shall state the objects of the same.

ARTICLE 8.

It is hereby declared to be the duty of each member of the Association, to cherish a friendly interest toward all the other members and to encourage and assist them in any way, consistent with honor.

ARTICLE 9.

SECT. 1. All money received by the association, either by assessment, by subscription, or from any source, shall be held by the Finance Committee, and any sums in their hands not otherwise appropriated, shall be by said Committee invested in such securities as they may deem best, and the income thereof shall be treated and used as any other funds or money coming to the Association.

SECT. 2. All investments shall be made in the name of the "Salem Light Infantry Veteran Association."

SECT. 3. The Treasurer is authorized to sell and transfer any securities or investments, with the approval in writing of a majority of the Finance Committee.

ARTICLE 10.

These articles may be amended at the annual meeting, or at any special meeting called and notified for that purpose, by a vote of three-fourths of the members present at such meeting.

ARTICLE 11.

Ten members present at any meeting shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the transaction of business, or to amend these articles. The officers for the present year, 1865, are as follows:

PAST CAPT. GEORGE PEABODY, PRESIDENT.

Vice Presidents.

Past Capt. JOSEPH CLOUTMAN,	Past Capt. WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT,
" GEORGE H. DEVEREUX,	" JAMES A. FARLESS,
" SAMUEL A. SAFFORD,	" ARTHUR F. DEVEREUX,
" RICHARD WEST,	" GEORGE D. PUTNAM,
" S. ENDICOTT PEABODY,	" ROBERT W. REEVES.

Finance Committee.

S. ENDICOTT PEABODY,
STEPHEN G. WHEATLAND,
JAMES A. FARLESS,
JONATHAN F. WORCESTER,
BENJAMIN A. WEST.

WILLIAM LEAVITT, *Secretary and Treasurer.*

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbott, 50, 264, 297.
Abercrombie, 264.
Aborn, 77, 150, 154, 155, 159.
Abraham, 126.
Adams, 52, 126, 134, 141,
152, 199, 240, 250, 258, 264.
Agge, 240.
Albree, 266.
Aldrich, 264.
Alexander, 78, 264.
Allen, 72, 73, 77, 79, 149, 150,
153, 154, 159, 191, 221, 228,
243, 264, 289, 290, 291, 299.
Alley, 70, 71, 72, 73, 76, 150,
157, 158, 160, 297.
Alling, 55.
Alvord, 52.
Ames, 160.
Anderson, 264.
Andrew, 224, 225, 227, 230,
264, 288, 289, 294, 295, 299,
300, 303.
Andrews, 194, 195, 203, 205,
206, 207, 209, 210, 264, 297,
299, 303.
Annable, 264.
Annis, 70, 73.
Appleton, 124, 184, 210, 264.
Archer, 167, 190, 194, 195,
196, 197, 229, 244, 264, 287.
Aristotle, 41.
Arnold, 116, 232, 264.
Arrington, 142, 264.
Arvedson, 264.
Ashcraft, 72.
Ashcroft, 153, 155.
Ashton, 264, 303.
Aspinwall, 51, 52.
Atkins, 297.
Atkinson, 75, 79.
Attwill, 75, 76, 80, 150, 157.
Atwill, 152.
Atwood, 111.
Audubon, 89.
Angur, 301.
Austin, 196, 222, 224, 264,
287, 304, 305.
Averill, 73, 151.
Axford, 111.
Ayers, 238.
Babb, 70, 73, 154.
Babbidge, 265, 266, 299.
Bachelier, 77, 149, 152, 153,
154, 155, 156, 159, 240, 241,
242, 266.
Bacon, 25, 157.
Badger, 80.
Bailey, 60, 136, 265, 297.
Bainbridge, 174, 216.
Baird, 150.
Baker, 144, 265, 266, 297, 299.
Balch, 63, 75, 145, 265, 299.
Balcomb, 266.
Baldwin, 163, 264.
Ball, 79, 297.
Ballard, 246, 248, 265, 266.
Bancroft, 75, 265.
Banks, 220, 227, 228, 230,
294, 300, 301, 303.
Barber, 238, 239, 240, 263,
266.
Barenson, 266.
Barker, 159, 265, 266, 299,
303.
Barnard, 77, 160, 169.
Barnes, 70, 76, 123, 140, 300.
Barnett, 53.
Baroen, 265.
Barr, 58, 265.
Barrenson, 299.
Barrett, 154, 156, 160, 265.
Barry, 69, 70, 72, 73, 78, 266,
304.
Barstow, 208.
Bartlett, 51, 76, 86, 125, 242,
266.
Bartol, 51.
Barton, 73, 74, 249, 265, 266.
Bascom, 53.
Bassett, 266.
Batchelder, 104, 226, 265,
266, 287.
Bates, 76, 192, 265, 266, 293,
305.
Bathwick, 266.
Battis, 76, 265, 266.
Baylies, 36.
Beadle, 265, 303.
Beals, 266.
Becket, 266.
Beckett, 231, 265.
Beckford, 160, 265.
Beede, 159.
Beevor, 125.
Bell, 266.
Bellows, 52, 53.
Benjamin, 266.
Bennet, 265.
Bennett, 204, 207, 265, 266,
299, 304.
Benning, 266.
Benson, 265, 266.
Bentley, 68.
Bernard, 157.
Berry, 74, 79, 155, 237, 265,
266, 290, 303.
Bertram, 265.
Bessom, 153.
Bielby, 266.
Bigelow, 265, 266, 303.
Billings, 266.
Bingham, 297.
Bird, 107.
Bishop, 46, 266.
Bixby, 131, 137, 138, 143.
Blackler, 265.
Blackstone, 46.
Blair, 266.
Blaisdell, 266.
Blake, 36, 79, 127, 188, 189,
266, 290.
Blakely, 174, 266.
Blanchard, 57, 71, 73, 79,
149, 155, 157, 159, 160, 265.
Blaney, 151.
Blatchford, 266.
Blessington, 297.
Blinn, 231, 232, 266, 299, 303,
304.
Blood, 265.
Bly, 136.
Boardman, 147, 148, 265.
Boden, 266, 299.
Bodwell, 140.
Bokenson, 132.
Bolles, 265.
Bond, 266.
Boome, 266.
Bosbey, 150.
Bosworth, 64.
Bousley, 234, 266, 299.
Boutwell, 209.
Bovey, 265, 266, 299, 303.
Bowditch, 173.
Bowker, 265.
Bowler, 74, 77, 151, 156.
Bowley, 151, 160.
Boyce, 76, 266, 304.
Boyd, 265.
Boyer, 266.
Boyle, 265, 266.
Boynton, 60, 150.
Brackett, 157, 158, 160.
Bracy, 266.
Bradlee, 265, 297.
Bradley, 52.
Bradstreet, 62.

- Brame, 88.
 Braslow, 297.
 Brattell, 96.
 Bredeen, 160.
 Breed, 52, 53, 70, 71, 72, 75,
 79, 80, 151, 154, 155, 156,
 266.
 Brennan, 266, 297.
 Brewster, 222, 224, 265, 287,
 293, 305.
 Bridge, 157.
 Bridges, 144, 145, 265, 297.
 Briggs, 201, 202, 225, 227,
 265, 266, 289, 295.
 Bright, 265.
 Brill, 297.
 Brimmer, 266, 304, 305.
 Brookhouse, 226, 265.
 Brooks, 70, 157, 162, 163, 214,
 219, 221, 253, 264, 265, 266,
 287, 299, 303.
 Broughton, 266.
 Brown, 51, 53, 56, 60, 74, 78,
 84, 124, 156, 159, 182, 195,
 208, 209, 211, 213, 220, 221,
 230, 231, 232, 237, 238, 243,
 245, 248, 249, 250, 251, 263,
 265, 266, 287, 297, 299, 303,
 304.
 Browne, 102, 103, 104, 183,
 253, 265, 304.
 Browning, 232, 233, 265.
 Bruce, 70, 151, 265, 287.
 Bryant, 265, 266, 297, 299.
 Bucklar, 266.
 Buckley, 297.
 Buckman, 260, 304.
 Buffum, 157, 162, 264, 265,
 266.
 Bulfinch, 150, 154.
 Bulley, 265.
 Burbank, 265, 266, 297.
 Burchstead, 248, 265, 266.
 Burding, 266.
 Burditt, 70, 74.
 Burke, 297.
 Burkinshaw, 241, 266.
 Burne, 152.
 Burney, 155.
 Burnham, 297.
 Burrill, 69, 70, 71, 72, 79, 80,
 149, 151, 152, 154, 155, 156,
 266.
 Burroughs, 266.
 Butler, 225, 233, 243, 266,
 289, 290.
 Butman, 77, 155, 297.
 Butterfield, 157.
 Buxton, 265.
 Bylton, 297.
 Byrne, 163.
 Byron, 265, 266.
 Cabot, 266, 267, 287.
 Calef, 83.
 Calhoun, 51.
 Call, 268.
 Campbell, 123, 124, 268.
 Campton, 94.
 Cann, 267.
 Carleton, 72, 297.
 Carlisle, 276.
 Carlton, 267, 287.
 Carney, 267.
 Carpenter, 162, 266.
 Carr, 267, 268.
 Carrol, 304.
 Carroll, 69, 73, 155, 190, 267,
 268.
 Carter, 52, 242, 253, 267, 268,
 297, 303, 304.
 Carver, 151, 155, 267.
 Casey, 267, 304.
 Cashron, 268, 304.
 Cassell, 224, 244, 253.
 Cate, 267.
 Caulfield, 267.
 Chadbourn, 267.
 Chadwell, 71, 73, 74, 151,
 160.
 Chadwick, 225, 240, 289, 298.
 Chalk, 75.
 Chamberlain, 176, 193, 266,
 267, 287.
 Chapman, 136, 267, 287.
 Chase, 74, 77, 151, 152, 155,
 267, 268.
 Chatham, 17.
 Cheever, 70, 72, 85, 267.
 Cheney, 267.
 Chesley, 75, 267.
 Chessman, 267, 299.
 Chick, 297.
 Chipman, 162, 266, 267, 268,
 304.
 Choate, 1, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14,
 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 23, 24,
 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 34, 37, 42,
 43, 50, 69, 77, 184, 192, 267.
 Church, 138.
 Chute, 267.
 Clafin, 267, 287.
 Clark, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62,
 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 83,
 134, 150, 267, 268, 299.
 Clarke, 59, 267.
 Clay, 16, 29, 190.
 Clear, 268.
 Cleaveland, 133, 138, 139,
 140.
 Cleaves, 138, 267.
 Clerk, 267.
 Cleveland, 57, 267.
 Clew, 73.
 Clifford, 156, 157.
 Clines, 268.
 Clothey, 267.
 Clough, 70, 73, 75, 152, 159.
 Cloutman, 79, 180, 181, 182,
 183, 184, 185, 186, 195, 215,
 220, 237, 246, 262, 263, 267,
 268, 308.
 Coan, 267.
 Coats, 69, 78, 156.
 Cobb, 80, 247, 267, 287.
 Colburn, 153, 160.
 Cochran, 267.
 Codman, 267.
 Coffin, 79, 124, 159, 297.
 Coggeshall, 73.
 Coggin, 80.
 Cogswell, 60, 140, 245, 250,
 251, 254, 267.
 Colburn, 209, 211, 212.
 Colby, 267.
 Cole, 267.
 Coleman, 267.
 Collins, 75, 76, 267, 268, 304.
 Colman, 267.
 Conant, 199.
 Cone, 79.
 Conrad, 268.
 Conway, 268, 304.
 Cook, 75, 76, 150, 154, 160,
 267, 268, 292, 299, 304.
 Coombs, 158, 267.
 Cooper, 120, 126.
 Copeland, 235, 237, 238, 263,
 267, 299, 303.
 Copp, 267, 268.
 Corliss, 267.
 Cornelius, 267.
 Cornwallis, 119.
 Coshing, 117.
 Costello, 268, 304.
 Cousins, 304.
 Cowan, 267.
 Cowdin, 204.
 Cox, 72, 76, 91, 95, 104, 149,
 152.
 Craft, 83.
 Crafts, 37.
 Crane, 156.
 Creamer, 267.
 Crocker, 78, 267.
 Crombie, 162, 165.
 Crop, 297.
 Crosby, 267, 268.
 Cross, 71, 72, 78, 150, 154,
 156, 267.
 Crosseboom, 267.
 Crowley, 267.
 Crowninshield, 267, 287.
 Culbertson, 268.
 Culliton, 267, 268.
 Cunningham, 127, 267, 297.
 Currier, 147.
 Curtis, 63, 151, 268, 304.
 Curwen, 243, 247, 252, 253,
 267, 268, 293.
 Cushing, 1, 10, 11, 12, 21, 22,
 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30,
 31, 32, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40, 43,
 58, 163, 184, 267, 283.
 Cutler, 74, 76, 79, 150, 151,
 153.
 Cutts, 125, 129.
 Cuyler, 291.
 Daland, 268.
 Dale, 54.
 Daley, 304.
 Dalrymple, 75, 268, 287, 299,
 303, 304.
 Dalton, 239, 240, 253, 254,
 268, 287.
 Daly, 268.
 Dame, 268.
 Damon, 268, 297.
 Dana, 44, 126.
 Dane, 268.
 Darley, 76.
 Darmer, 96, 97.
 Davenport, 79.

- Daverson, 62.
 Davidson, 268.
 Davis, 64, 70, 74, 153, 172,
 234, 250, 268, 297.
 Day, 176, 215, 268.
 Dean, 268.
 Deane, 155.
 Dearborn, 268, 287, 304.
 Dedman, 95, 98, 100, 104.
 DeFresse, 268.
 Degen, 126, 128.
 DeGersdoff, 209, 215, 270.
 Dehon, 199.
 Deland, 259, 268, 287.
 Delaney, 268, 269, 297.
 Delnon, 155, 154.
 Delury, 268.
 Dennis, 268, 297.
 Denny, 297.
 Derby, 162, 163, 167, 168,
 174, 185, 195, 216, 262, 268,
 287.
 Deveraux, 187, 188, 190, 191,
 192, 193, 194, 195, 204, 207,
 209, 215, 221, 222, 224, 225,
 226, 227, 230, 240, 244, 245,
 250, 254, 262, 263, 268, 287,
 288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 294,
 295, 296, 297, 298, 305, 308.
 Dickey, 268.
 Digges, 99.
 Dike, 222, 268, 300.
 Dillingham, 268, 299.
 Dimon, 230, 240, 268, 287.
 Dissmore, 111.
 Dix, 178, 269.
 Dixon, 155.
 Dodge, 76, 152, 159, 181, 235,
 268, 299, 303.
 Dole, 132, 268.
 Donaher, 268.
 Donaldson, 156.
 Dorman, 62.
 Dorost, 149.
 Dorr, 210.
 Doughty, 268.
 Douglas, 16, 287, 297.
 Douglass, 268, 297.
 Dow, 75, 142, 157, 162, 163,
 165, 168, 169, 195, 262, 268,
 297.
 Downing, 74, 77, 80, 151,
 152, 181, 192, 198, 219, 268,
 269.
 Dowst, 268.
 Dresser, 134.
 Driver, 153, 232, 240, 268,
 287, 297.
 Drummond, 125.
 Drury, 297.
 Duane, 128.
 Dubois, 87.
 Dudley, 228, 301.
 Duffy, 268.
 Dummer, 146.
 Duncan, 50.
 Dunn, 268, 297.
 Dunney, 253, 254.
 Durgin, 268, 269.
 Dustin, 187, 297.
 Dutton, 129.
 Dwinell, 269, 304.
- Dyer, 298.
 Eagan, 301.
 Eames, 179.
 Eastman, 269, 297.
 Easty, 145.
 Eaton, 269, 299, 303.
 Edgerly, 269, 287.
 Edwards, 269, 287, 303.
 Egan, 269.
 Ela, 67.
 Elder, 300.
 Ellery, 297.
 Elliott, 130, 269.
 Ellis, 71.
 Ellsworth, 222, 288, 292, 294.
 Elmer, 158, 160.
 Emerson, 12, 40, 184.
 Emerton, 73, 74, 149, 154,
 157, 269.
 Emery, 246, 269.
 Emilio, 269.
 Emmerton, 269, 287, 305.
 Emory, 301.
 Endicott, 184, 187, 204, 206,
 207, 213, 226, 245, 246, 247,
 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 263,
 269, 308.
 Erickson, 269.
 Estes, 269, 287, 305.
 Eustache, 187.
 Eustis, 269.
 Evans, 73, 157, 229, 244, 269,
 287, 299, 303, 304.
 Evelett, 269.
 Everett, 16, 21, 29, 192, 195,
 302.
 Fairbrother, 78.
 Fairfield, 269.
 Falls, 75, 152.
 Farless, 178, 180, 208, 213,
 214, 215, 216, 219, 220, 221,
 226, 229, 240, 243, 244, 245,
 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251,
 252, 254, 263, 269, 308.
 Farley, 269.
 Farmer, 159.
 Farnham, 269.
 Farnsworth, 269.
 Farnum, 215, 221, 269.
 Farragut, 301, 302.
 Farrar, 80.
 Farrington, 77, 78, 150, 153,
 155, 269, 297.
 Farwell, 269.
 Fegan, 136.
 Fellows, 246, 251, 269.
 Felt, 197, 269, 270.
 Fenno, 269.
 Fenton, 53.
 Ferguson, 269, 270.
 Fern, 74, 156.
 Field, 269, 287.
 Fillebrown, 189.
 Findley, 269.
 Finley, 299.
 Fisher, 270, 305.
 Fisk, 269.
 Fiske, 270.
 Fitts, 55.
- Fitz, 297.
 Fitzgerald, 241, 269, 270.
 Flagg, 72.
 Flanders, 155, 158, 269.
 Flecher, 95.
 Fletcher, 70, 185, 269.
 Flint, 72, 221.
 Flockton, 269.
 Flowers, 269, 303.
 Fogg, 136, 269, 270.
 Follansbee, 217.
 Folmar, 208, 269.
 Foot, 90, 93, 95, 97, 99, 100,
 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 107,
 109, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119,
 121.
 Foote, 90, 93, 95, 103, 247,
 250, 252, 254, 256, 269.
 Ford, 270.
 Forness, 270.
 Forney, 23.
 Forrester, 163, 269.
 Forsyth, 56.
 Foss, 269, 270.
 Foster, 79, 80, 94, 95, 101,
 158, 166, 203, 269.
 Fowler, 70, 71, 81, 82, 83, 84,
 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 269, 270,
 287, 293.
 Fox, 53, 55, 269.
 Foye, 270.
 Francis, 126, 270, 304.
 Franklin, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99,
 120, 121.
 Frazier, 77.
 French, 269.
 Friend, 136, 137, 269, 299.
 Frink, 52.
 Frost, 73, 80, 126, 176, 269.
 Frothingham, 78, 269.
 Frye, 246, 269, 299, 303.
 Full, 269.
 Fuller, 72, 78, 150, 157, 158,
 269, 270.
 Fullerton, 270.
- Gaffney, 184, 270.
 Gale, 52, 78, 270.
 Galencia, 73, 158.
 Galivan, 304.
 Gallivan, 270.
 Gallucia, 270.
 Gardiner, 150, 160.
 Gardner, 51, 52, 127, 128,
 179, 270, 299, 303.
 Garrison, 10, 27.
 Gauss, 270.
 Gavitt, 270.
 Gayle, 270.
 Geer, 270.
 Geisinger, 127.
 George, 270.
 Gerard, 270.
 Gerring, 270.
 Gerrish, 50.
 Gersdoff, 209, 215, 270.
 Getchell, 270.
 Gibbey, 160.
 Gibson, 270.
 Giddings, 270.
 Giles, 53, 297.

- Gilford, 70.
 Gillion, 120.
 Gillis, 270.
 Gilman, 76, 153, 159, 270, 303.
 Gilmore, 215, 219, 220, 221, 244.
 Gilson, 72.
 Glover, 195, 202, 207, 259, 270, 299.
 Goldthwait, 270.
 Goldthwaite, 270, 304.
 Goodale, 148, 169, 172, 178, 195, 263, 270.
 Goodell, 270.
 Goodhue, 270.
 Goodnow, 159, 297.
 Goodrich, 270.
 Goodsell, 297.
 Goodwin, 270.
 Gordon, 54.
 Gore, 168.
 Goss, 270.
 Gould, 130, 137, 270, 299.
 Gove, 126.
 Govea, 270.
 Gowdey, 154.
 Grafton, 270.
 Grant, 53, 189, 251, 270, 299.
 Graves, 70, 71, 74, 78, 270.
 Gray, 128, 153, 211, 230, 270, 287.
 Greely, 239.
 Green, 83, 119, 270, 304.
 Greene, 76.
 Greenleaf, 270.
 Greenough, 270.
 Greenslip, 145.
 Griffen, 270.
 Griffin, 158, 304.
 Grimes, 270, 304.
 Griswold, 271.
 Groom, 297.
 Grover, 151, 159, 270.
 Grush, 270.
 Guilford, 79, 149.
 Guinon, 297.
 Gunnison, 136.
 Guptill, 270.
 Gutterson, 65, 66, 70, 151, 158.
 Gwinn, 162, 270.
 Hacker, 69, 77, 78.
 Hagar, 237, 250, 252, 254, 271, 272.
 Hale, 68, 130, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 142, 143, 163, 165, 226, 230, 240, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 271, 287, 299, 303.
 Haley, 272, 304.
 Hall, 155, 231, 271, 272, 287, 299.
 Halley, 271.
 Halliday, 77, 79, 297.
 Hallowell, 70, 76, 150, 155.
 Ham, 75.
 Hamilton, 171, 258.
 Hammatt, 59.
 Hammond, 52, 271, 272, 299, 304.
 Hamson, 69, 80.
 Handy, 111.
 Hans, 271, 287.
 Hanson, 271.
 Hapgood, 297.
 Haraden, 57, 95, 100, 104.
 Harding, 70.
 Harmon, 50, 272.
 Harney, 158.
 Harper, 297.
 Harraden, 156, 271.
 Harrington, 251, 271, 272, 297, 299.
 Harris, 271, 272, 299.
 Harrison, 198, 271, 272.
 Harrod, 272.
 Hart, 74, 85, 215, 237, 259, 271, 272.
 Hartley, 99.
 Harwood, 159.
 Haskell, 77, 78, 79, 153, 155, 271, 297.
 Hatch, 152, 271, 304.
 Hathorne, 150, 156.
 Havey, 297.
 Hawkes, 155, 159, 160, 271.
 Hawkins, 154.
 Hawks, 157.
 Hawthorne, 10.
 Hay, 79, 163, 271.
 Hayes, 271.
 Hayford, 271.
 Hayman, 271.
 Hayward, 271, 272.
 Hazen, 24.
 Heath, 78, 159, 272.
 Heffernan, 151, 152, 271.
 Henderson, 248, 271, 272, 303.
 Henley, 127, 128.
 Henry, 80.
 Henville, 271, 303.
 Herrick, 85, 272.
 Hersey, 271.
 Heylingberg, 271.
 Heyward, 52.
 Higgins, 116, 117, 159, 271.
 Higgins, 51.
 Hill, 53, 156, 210, 250, 251, 253, 254, 271, 272, 287.
 Hills, 271.
 Hinds, 297.
 Hines, 94, 103.
 Hinks, 240, 245, 293, 295, 296, 298, 299.
 Hiskett, 59.
 Hitchcock, 53.
 Hitchings, 156, 158, 271, 287, 297.
 Hobby, 77, 79, 157, 158.
 Hodges, 57, 181, 182, 185, 186, 195, 215, 219, 226, 244, 262, 263, 271, 288, 302.
 Hoel, 129.
 Holden, 130, 271.
 Holder, 151, 160.
 Holes, 154.
 Holford, 126.
 Holland, 271.
 Hollis, 155.
 Holman, 178, 180, 181, 182, 195, 262, 271.
 Holmes, 46, 69, 151, 271.
 Holt, 70, 241, 271.
 Homan, 72, 158.
 Homans, 271.
 Hood, 78, 80, 151, 157, 271.
 Hook, 271.
 Hooper, 129, 271.
 Horne, 61.
 Horton, 271, 272, 287.
 Hough, 271.
 Houghton, 271.
 Hould, 136.
 Hovey, 60, 136, 176, 179.
 How, 298.
 Howard, 57, 76, 78, 121, 271, 288, 303.
 Howe, 131, 132, 136, 137, 138, 201, 271.
 Howes, 271.
 Howlett, 62.
 Hoyt, 271.
 Hubbard, 52.
 Hubert, 271.
 Hubon, 237, 259, 271, 287.
 Huddle, 271.
 Hudson, 56, 78, 80, 126, 150, 151, 153, 154.
 Hugo, 15.
 Humphreys, 58, 123.
 Hunt, 271, 272, 303.
 Huntington, 1, 50, 184, 271, 272.
 Hurley, 241, 271, 272.
 Huse, 151, 271.
 Hutchings, 271.
 Hutchinson, 54, 271.
 Hutton, 125.
 Ingersoll, 272.
 Ireland, 153, 272.
 Israel, 240.
 Ives, 50, 81, 194, 272, 294.
 Jackman, 272.
 Jackson, 128, 137, 190.
 Jacob, 69, 149.
 Jacobs, 149, 272.
 Jamieson, 287.
 Janes, 272, 299.
 Jaques, 272.
 Jarvis, 125, 157, 272, 297.
 Jayne, 72, 80, 155, 159, 272.
 Jeffs, 272.
 Jelly, 272.
 Jenks, 272.
 Jepherson, 55.
 Jewett, 56, 272.
 Johnson, 62, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 76, 77, 78, 80, 149, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 162, 272, 293, 304.
 Jones, 53, 54, 70, 120, 157, 158, 159, 160, 213, 214, 216, 220, 221, 226, 237, 245, 247, 253, 272, 293.
 Jordan, 297.
 Joy, 114.
 Joyner, 113, 120.
 Joyners, 120.

- Katsky, 272.
 Keazer, 304.
 Kelleran, 57.
 Kelley, 154, 297.
 Kemp, 272.
 Kempton, 95, 98, 101, 107.
 Kendall, 272, 299.
 Kennedy, 272, 297.
 Kennett, 148.
 Kenney, 272.
 Kenrick, 160.
 Kent, 73, 80, 136, 272.
 Keys, 153.
 Kezar, 272.
 Kidder, 150.
 Kilham, 272.
 Killam, 140, 142.
 Kimball, 85, 103, 120, 134, 141, 146, 272, 303.
 King, 50, 123, 134, 162, 163, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 195, 258, 262, 272.
 Kingsley, 272.
 Kinsman, 55, 237, 272.
 Kirwan, 272.
 Kittredge, 50, 126.
 Knapp, 36, 272, 304.
 Knass, 54.
 Kneedler, 54.
 Knight, 143.
 Knowles, 160.
 Knowlton, 185, 272, 299.
 Knox, 297.
 Kossuth, 39.

 Lake, 147, 273, 288.
 Lakeman, 69, 74, 78, 79, 150, 151, 160, 183, 230, 231, 253, 254, 273, 288, 297.
 Lamb, 55.
 Lambert, 77, 273.
 Lamson, 273, 299, 303, 304.
 Lancaster, 273.
 Lander, 96, 124, 162, 168, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 195, 202, 215, 216, 218, 227, 230, 231, 262, 272, 273, 304.
 Landergan, 273.
 Lang, 163, 165, 167, 169, 272, 273.
 Langdell, 273, 299.
 Langmaid, 251, 273.
 Lapham, 154, 156, 157.
 Laporte, 136.
 Larence, 96.
 Larrabee, 75, 151, 152, 273, 297, 304.
 Lathe, 69, 153.
 Lawes, 96.
 Lawlor, 273.
 Lawrence, 127, 162, 170, 174, 177, 195, 200, 262, 272, 273, 303.
 Layman, 74.
 Leach, 273, 299, 304.
 Lear, 71, 153.
 Leathe, 77.
 Leavitt, 157, 243, 241, 246, 273, 305, 306, 308.

 Lee, 213, 219, 273, 293, 297, 299, 303.
 Leech, 162, 272.
 Lefavour, 273.
 Leferts, 290.
 Le Grand, 273, 304.
 Leighton, 273.
 Leman, 74.
 Lenane, 273.
 Leonard, 123.
 Leslie, 273.
 Lewis, 72, 76, 150, 153, 154, 155, 272, 273, 288, 297.
 Limberkin, 79.
 Lincoln, 192, 225, 288.
 Lindall, 273.
 Lindrum, 69.
 Lindsey, 75, 80, 152, 154.
 Linehan, 304.
 Linnehan, 273.
 Littlefield, 273, 300, 304.
 Livermore, 185.
 Livingston, 98, 120.
 Livingstone, 94.
 Lloyd, 71, 295.
 Locke, 273.
 Lofty, 143.
 Lonargan, 273.
 Longwood, 273.
 Lord, 1, 50, 60, 76, 188, 191, 194, 195, 200, 201, 202, 210, 262, 263, 273.
 Lothrop, 162, 165, 272.
 Lovejoy, 156, 273.
 Lovell, 158.
 Low, 134, 272, 273.
 Lowd, 273, 293, 299.
 Lowe, 131, 273.
 Lowell, 44, 128, 129, 297.
 Lucy, 273.
 Ludlow, 174.
 Lufkin, 273.
 Lummus, 72, 75, 79, 156, 297.
 Lunt, 37.
 Luscomb, 273, 288, 299.
 Lye, 71, 154.
 Lyman, 74, 273.
 Lynch, 273.

 McCartha, 152.
 McCommie, 304.
 McCormack, 153.
 McCormick, 274.
 McCoy, 274.
 McCracken, 298.
 McDonald, 274.
 McDonnell, 274, 304.
 McGee, 302.
 McGowan, 274.
 McGrath, 111.
 McHugh, 274.
 Macintire, 303.
 Mac Intire, 274.
 McIntire, 298.
 Mack, 169, 195, 252, 253, 262, 274, 302.
 McKenna, 298.
 McKenrie, 297.
 Mackie, 274, 299, 303.
 McKinstry, 123.

 Mackintosh, 182, 217.
 McLaughlin, 274.
 McMahan, 71.
 McMath, 241, 274.
 McMurphy, 236, 237, 274.
 McNutt, 273.
 Macready, 297.
 Magoun, 274.
 Magnire, 274.
 Mahoney, 274.
 Maine, 46.
 Makepeace, 75.
 Maloney, 297.
 Maloon, 274.
 Mann, 76, 274, 304.
 Manning, 273.
 Mansfield, 74, 77, 78, 79, 152, 153, 156, 158, 160, 177, 214, 273, 274, 288.
 Manson, 158.
 Maroney, 274.
 Marr, 274.
 Marsh, 76.
 Marshall, 159, 274.
 Marston, 50, 160, 273.
 Martin, 51, 150, 158, 159, 160, 245, 274, 292, 293, 298.
 Marton, 96, 97.
 Massey, 69, 149, 156.
 Masmy, 274.
 Mather, 83.
 Matthews, 290.
 Mattison, 274.
 Maxwell, 274.
 Mayor, 274.
 Meade, 274.
 Meady, 274.
 Melcher, 274.
 Melden, 274.
 Mellon, 156.
 Meriam, 274.
 Merrill, 67, 137, 142, 152, 274, 304.
 Merritt, 71, 221, 227, 231, 273, 274, 303.
 Merrow, 298.
 Messer, 124, 274, 300.
 Mighill, 145.
 Mihan, 298.
 Millay, 274.
 Miller, 274.
 Millet, 158.
 Millett, 274, 303.
 Milton, 19.
 Miner, 153.
 Mitchell, 67, 274.
 Mixer, 274.
 Monroe, 178, 258.
 Moody, 153, 274, 288, 304.
 Mooney, 149.
 Moore, 148, 274, 288, 303.
 Moran, 274, 304.
 Moreland, 274.
 Moreton, 125.
 Morgan, 274.
 Morong, 273.
 Morrill, 75, 77.
 Morris, 120.
 Morrison, 273.
 Morse, 153, 274, 294, 298, 299.
 Mosely, 1, 50, 163, 175, 273.

- Moulton, 69, 76, 149, 153, 274, 304.
 Mudge, 69, 74, 76, 151, 154, 158, 298.
 Mudy, 69.
 Mugford, 274.
 Mullen, 155.
 Mullin, 274.
 Mungar, 77.
 Munn, 56.
 Munroe, 70, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 155, 225.
 Murdock, 55.
 Murphy, 154, 158, 274, 298, 304.
 Murray, 274, 298, 304.

 Nador, 274.
 Neal, 74, 80, 275.
 Needham, 74.
 Nelson, 63, 274, 275, 299, 303.
 Nesmith, 176, 182.
 Neuham, 121.
 Nevers, 275, 304.
 Neville, 298.
 Newcomb, 73, 274, 275.
 Newhall, 70, 72, 74, 75, 76, 78, 80, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 163, 274, 298.
 Newton, 274, 299, 304.
 Nichols, 81, 124, 149, 151, 155, 159, 162, 174, 219, 234, 248, 250, 251, 252, 253, 274, 275, 288, 299, 303, 304, 305.
 Nickerson, 274.
 Nimblet, 275.
 Noah, 274.
 Noble, 154, 274, 299.
 Norris, 274.
 Northend, 227, 274.
 Norton, 145.
 Norwood, 71, 73, 74, 157, 160, 274.
 Nourse, 152, 154, 274.
 Noyes, 147, 221, 274, 275, 298.
 Nurse, 274.
 Nutting, 275.
 Nye, 71, 74, 75, 80, 158, 159.

 Oakes, 81.
 Ober, 275, 299.
 O'Brian, 275.
 O'Brien, 304.
 O'Connell, 298.
 Odell, 57, 123, 293.
 Odeon, 156.
 O'Hare, 275.
 O'Keefe, 275.
 Oldson, 275.
 Oliver, 24, 70, 71, 77, 158, 195, 196, 206, 210, 215, 221, 245, 246, 247, 249, 251, 275, 298.
 Olney, 253, 254.
 O'Neal, 76.
 Orne, 56, 57, 163, 275.
 Osborn, 162, 246, 263, 275.
 Osborne, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 275, 305.
 Osgood, 73, 104, 132, 185, 236, 238, 241, 249, 275, 288.
 Ostrander, 127.
 Otis, 72.
 Owen, 275.

 Packard, 276.
 Page, 79, 83, 84, 86, 176, 275, 276.
 Paige, 126.
 Paine, 276, 302.
 Palfray, 92, 276.
 Paltry, 275.
 Palmer, 78, 126, 152, 160, 226, 230, 245, 247, 248, 276, 288, 299.
 Parker, 75, 150.
 Parnell, 275.
 Parris, 82, 85.
 Parrott, 78, 153, 154.
 Parry, 125.
 Parshley, 236, 276, 298.
 Parsons, 40, 74, 276.
 Parton, 75, 80.
 Passmore, 54.
 Patten, 77.
 Patterson, 275, 276, 304.
 Pattin, 78, 149.
 Paul, 70, 78.
 Payne, 295.
 Peabody, 128, 132, 138, 143, 144, 146, 151, 160, 172, 173, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 184, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 194, 195, 198, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 208, 213, 215, 216, 217, 226, 232, 237, 240, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 252, 253, 254, 262, 263, 275, 276, 296, 302, 304, 308.
 Peach, 231, 232, 236, 245, 276.
 Pearce, 127.
 Pease, 276.
 Peck, 150.
 Pecker, 79, 160.
 Peckham, 275.
 Pedrick, 77.
 Peele, 124, 275.
 Peirce, 275, 276.
 Peirson, 220, 230, 232, 276.
 Penney, 56.
 Penniman, 275.
 Pepper, 276.
 Perchard, 276, 299.
 Perkins, 50, 54, 62, 77, 127, 149, 173, 191, 193, 208, 229, 230, 245, 246, 248, 250, 251, 253, 275, 276, 277, 288, 294, 299, 303, 304, 305.
 Perley, 63, 86, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 159, 276, 277, 300.
 Perrie, 277.
 Perry, 50, 81, 158, 210, 212, 221, 275, 276, 298.
 Peterson, 276, 300, 304.
 Pettee, 157.
 Pettingill, 75, 151, 275.
 Phelps, 123.
 Phillips, 275, 276, 277.
 Phippen, 231, 232, 233, 234, 248, 249, 250, 275, 276, 293.
 Phipps, 222, 223, 276.
 Pickering, 71, 171, 275.
 Pickman, 165, 166, 176, 249, 276, 277, 290, 303, 304.
 Pierce, 22, 23, 78, 123, 160, 188, 235, 236, 276, 304.
 Pike, 277.
 Pingree, 275, 276.
 Pinkham, 157, 158, 276.
 Pitman, 239, 275, 276.
 Platts, 137.
 Plummer, 87, 305.
 Plummer, 239, 276, 288, 304.
 Plumstead, 77.
 Poignaud, 51.
 Polk, 204.
 Pond, 275, 276, 300.
 Pool, 75, 159.
 Poole, 304.
 Poor, 275, 277, 305.
 Poore, 62, 63, 64.
 Pope, 240, 276, 300.
 Popkin, 28.
 Porter, 53, 86, 125, 134, 156, 160, 184, 185, 275, 276, 277, 287.
 Potter, 140.
 Pousland, 276.
 Powell, 298.
 Powers, 118, 163, 275, 276, 298, 301.
 Pratt, 71, 78, 153, 155, 275, 276, 288.
 Prebensen, 276.
 Prescott, 276.
 Preston, 83, 276, 300.
 Price, 276.
 Prime, 276, 298.
 Prince, 86, 151, 163, 174, 178, 197, 209, 212, 215, 275, 276, 277.
 Princess, 106, 107, 108.
 Proctor, 76, 77, 80, 147, 151, 155, 156, 158, 159, 275, 276, 298.
 Pulsifer, 183, 275, 276, 277.
 Purbeck, 276.
 Purdy, 276.
 Purviance, 126.
 Putnam, 56, 86, 87, 128, 129, 132, 138, 140, 186, 224, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231, 237, 240, 248, 249, 250, 251, 263, 275, 276, 277, 287, 291, 292, 293, 299, 300, 301, 303, 308.
 Quimby, 73.
 Radcliff, 71.
 Raddin, 71, 73, 75, 76, 158, 159.
 Ramsdell, 79, 96, 156, 277, 305.
 Rand, 63, 77, 157.
 Ransom, 56.
 Rantoul, 10, 11, 12, 34, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 88.

- Rathbone, 56.
 Rawles, 302.
 Ray, 277.
 Raymond, 240, 250, 253, 254, 298.
 Rayner, 277.
 Rea, 249, 277.
 Read, 56, 128, 228.
 Real, 277.
 Reardon, 298.
 Reddington, 62.
 Redman, 277.
 Reed, 142, 192, 277.
 Reeves, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 244, 263, 288, 299, 302, 303, 304, 308.
 Remmonds, 277.
 Remond, 182, 184, 187, 191, 200, 243.
 Remonds, 297.
 Restell, 298.
 Reynolds, 226, 231, 232, 233, 234, 247, 249, 250, 252, 254, 263, 277, 287.
 Rhodes, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 150, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 277.
 Rice, 111, 117.
 Rich, 154, 157.
 Richards, 156, 277.
 Richardson, 77, 78, 80, 133, 159, 163, 277, 295.
 Riley, 298.
 Ripley, 78, 152.
 Roach, 277.
 Roans, 277.
 Robbins, 277.
 Roberts, 298.
 Robertson, 157, 299.
 Robinson, 70, 74, 76, 78, 151, 156, 240, 277, 298, 299, 300, 304.
 Rockwell, 36.
 Rodgrass, 298.
 Rodman, 217.
 Rogers, 70, 71, 74, 75, 79, 156, 176, 191, 204, 206, 215, 216, 245, 277.
 Rollins, 77.
 Roome, 277, 304.
 Ropes, 56, 57, 75, 170, 277.
 Rose, 259, 277.
 Ross, 277, 288, 297.
 Rounds, 298.
 Rowe, 277, 298.
 Rowell, 156, 277, 304.
 Royall, 125, 126.
 Ruggles, 127.
 Rundlett, 146, 277.
 Rumnell, 65.
 Russel, 79, 80.
 Russell, 81, 126, 127, 128, 178, 179, 277, 304.
 Rust, 155, 157.
 Ryan, 277.
 Safford, 176, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 215, 249, 263, 277, 278, 300, 308.
 Saltonstall, 1, 50, 175, 178, 184, 194, 198, 210, 240, 248, 254, 277, 278, 279.
 Sanborn, 150, 156, 235, 278, 279, 300, 304.
 Sanders, 67, 222, 278, 279, 304.
 Sanford, 153.
 Sargent, 28, 69, 71, 78, 151, 157, 158, 171, 174, 247, 279.
 Saul, 238, 240, 241, 279.
 Saunders, 79, 162, 164, 166, 174, 195, 205, 219, 240, 262, 277, 278, 279, 299, 303, 304.
 Savory, 142, 224, 278, 291.
 Sawyer, 136, 278, 279, 305.
 Sayers, 85.
 Scanlon, 279.
 Scannel, 297.
 Scanniel, 278.
 Schouler, 229, 245, 296.
 Schwabe, 228.
 Scobie, 278.
 Scollay, 56.
 Scott, 101, 182, 293.
 Scribner, 279, 303.
 Scriggins, 278, 300.
 Sealand, 71.
 Searle, 279.
 Seaver, 127.
 Seccomb, 278.
 Semons, 279.
 Sewall, 252, 278.
 Sexton, 279.
 Shackley, 278, 288, 298.
 Shakespeare, 11.
 Shallow, 269.
 Shankland, 126.
 Shatswell, 278.
 Shaw, 30, 74, 94, 95, 157, 250, 277, 288, 288, 197, 298.
 Shed, 278.
 Sheffield, 298.
 Shepard, 163, 212, 215, 277, 278, 279.
 Shepherd, 136.
 Sherman, 279.
 Shillaber, 277, 278.
 Short, 278, 300.
 Shove, 151.
 Sidney, 160.
 Silsbee, 73, 124, 191, 192, 207, 213, 215, 221, 227, 278, 279.
 Silver, 278, 293.
 Simes, 279.
 Simmons, 279.
 Simon, 278, 299.
 Simonds, 80, 160, 298.
 Simpson, 126, 287.
 Sims, 278.
 Sismondi, 22.
 Sisson, 159.
 Skelenger, 160.
 Skeltou, 74, 79.
 Skerry, 279.
 Skidmore, 159.
 Skinner, 77, 80, 151, 154, 156, 157, 278, 300.
 Slater, 279.
 Sleeper, 278, 279.
 Sleuman, 278, 287, 300, 304.
 Slocum, 278.
 Sluceman, 287.
 Smith, 92, 94, 95, 98, 101, 105, 143, 153, 154, 162, 170, 172, 173, 201, 206, 213, 228, 277, 278, 279, 287, 288, 297, 298, 305.
 Smothers, 96.
 Smyth, 64.
 Snell, 278, 304.
 Snow, 298.
 Soley, 126, 128, 279, 305.
 Somes, 279.
 Soper, 279, 298.
 Soule, 79, 159.
 South, 278.
 Southward, 278, 300.
 Southwick, 278, 304.
 Sparhawk, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129.
 Spaulding, 277, 278, 287.
 Spear, 278, 298.
 Speed, 52, 75, 155.
 Spellman, 110.
 Spence, 128, 279.
 Spencer, 278, 279.
 Spinney, 70, 158.
 Spooner, 58.
 Sprague, 278.
 Stacy, 278.
 Stair, 67.
 Stanley, 74, 75, 76, 79, 151, 278, 298, 304.
 Stanwood, 77.
 Staples, 240, 241, 242, 249, 250, 253, 254, 263, 279.
 Starbuck, 279.
 Start, 145.
 Staten, 221, 279.
 Stearns, 52, 155.
 Steele, 79, 151, 278.
 Stephens, 46.
 Stephenson, 150.
 Stetson, 172, 175, 177, 226, 277, 278, 291.
 Stevens, 65, 66, 78, 186, 229, 248, 277, 278, 279, 288, 298, 299, 303, 304, 305.
 Stevenson, 36.
 Stickney, 50, 79, 184, 278, 279.
 Still, 278.
 Stillman, 278, 279, 299, 300, 305.
 Stimpson, 278, 288, 304.
 Stocker, 74, 78.
 Stoddard, 278, 300.
 Stone, 1, 57, 69, 76, 77, 79, 123, 154, 157, 210, 278, 279, 298, 305.
 Story, 72, 278.
 Stowers, 277, 278.
 Stratton, 278, 300.
 Strong, 25, 171, 259.
 Strout, 278.
 Struther, 278.
 Stuart, 52, 293.
 Sturris, 186.
 Sullivan, 77, 127.
 Summers, 278.
 Sumner, 39, 77, 127, 278.

- Suter, 126.
 Sutton, 184, 185, 193, 195,
 200, 201, 204, 205, 206, 209,
 210, 211, 214, 219.
 Swain, 279.
 Swaine, 279.
 Swasey, 167, 277, 278, 280.
 Sweatland, 278, 288.
 Sweeney, 279.
 Sweetser, 71, 74, 75, 76.
 Swett, 278.
 Swilan, 278.
 Switzer, 71, 157.
 Symonds, 62, 147, 231, 278,
 279, 288, 300.
 Tapley, 71, 76, 155, 184.
 Tappan, 51.
 Tarbox, 50, 71, 75, 78, 149,
 154, 155, 156, 158.
 Tareno, 298.
 Tarent, 91, 95.
 Tarr, 280.
 Taylor, 77, 79, 152, 153, 154,
 155, 206, 279.
 Teadley, 298.
 Teague, 279, 304.
 Teal, 297.
 Tedder, 280.
 Temple, 298.
 Tennant, 56.
 Terry, 55, 301.
 Thayer, 280.
 Thomas, 61, 280, 297.
 Thompson, 279, 298.
 Thoreau, 89.
 Thorndike, 226, 227, 249,
 279, 288, 297, 300.
 Thornton, 279.
 Thurston, 155.
 Tibbets, 279.
 Tibbetts, 159.
 Tilden, 279.
 Tilghman, 293, 294.
 Tilton, 151, 153.
 Tirrell, 279, 298.
 Todd, 279.
 Torrence, 152.
 Torrey, 279, 280.
 Tounze, 280.
 Towling, 159.
 Towne, 138, 279.
 Townes, 280.
 Townsend, 69, 203, 279.
 Tozier, 280.
 Tracy, 75, 150.
 Trask, 279, 298, 300, 304, 305.
 Treadwell, 123, 251, 279, 280.
 Trevitt, 156.
 Trefatter, 279, 299.
 Trumbull, 279.
 Tuck, 74, 98.
 Tucker, 55, 69, 94, 98, 101,
 163, 279, 280, 298, 305.
 Tuckerman, 279, 280.
 Tufts, 70, 73, 74, 75, 150, 154,
 279.
 Tukey, 279, 280, 299.
 Turell, 70, 71, 156, 279.
 Turett, 280.
 Turner, 279, 280, 287.
 Tuttle, 70, 71, 150, 153, 156,
 247, 248, 250, 251, 279, 300.
 Twisden, 80.
 Twiss, 298.
 Twohey, 279.
 Twomey, 70.
 Tyler, 279, 288.
 Tyng, 126.
 Upham, 206, 210, 217, 280.
 Upton, 219, 222, 227, 228,
 230, 240, 280, 288, 299, 300,
 303.
 Valpey, 71, 156.
 Vannuxem, 54.
 Varney, 247, 280, 298.
 Vassall, 125, 127.
 Veren, 86.
 Very, 298.
 Viall, 74.
 Vickary, 73, 150, 151.
 Vining, 158.
 Vinson, 280.
 Vinton, 298.
 Wadleigh, 281.
 Wadley, 280.
 Wadsworth, 83.
 Waggoner, 297.
 Waitt, 79, 156.
 Walcott, 230, 249, 280, 281.
 Walden, 71, 73, 75, 76, 154,
 155, 156, 281.
 Waldo, 280.
 Walford, 125.
 Walker, 280, 281, 297.
 Wallace, 281.
 Wallis, 281.
 Walton, 73, 75, 80, 154.
 Ward, 50, 58, 150, 153, 162,
 176, 217, 218, 226, 249, 280,
 281, 288, 291, 304.
 Warden, 280.
 Wardwell, 280, 281.
 Ware, 281.
 Warner, 227, 280, 281, 287,
 297, 300.
 Warren, 55, 153.
 Washburn, 281.
 Washington, 90, 171.
 Waters, 222, 237, 280, 281,
 300, 304.
 Watson, 280, 281, 300, 304.
 Watts, 152, 281.
 Wead, 280.
 Webb, 77, 180, 181, 184, 186,
 188, 194, 195, 228, 243, 262,
 263, 280, 281, 289, 296, 303,
 304.
 Webber, 281.
 Webster, 73, 150, 191, 192,
 201, 241, 280, 281.
 Weeks, 74.
 Welch, 162, 281, 298.
 Weldon, 280.
 Wellington, 206, 280.
 Wellman, 96, 280.
 Wells, 298.
 Wendall, 160.
 Wentworth, 76, 156, 249, 281.
 West, 70, 73, 150, 196, 197,
 200, 201, 215, 243, 263, 280,
 281, 308.
 Weston, 157.
 Wetherbee, 150, 153.
 Wetmore, 57.
 Wheatland, 212, 229, 243,
 244, 246, 247, 252, 253, 254,
 280, 281, 304, 306, 308.
 Wheeler, 280, 281.
 Wheelock, 53.
 Whight, 110.
 Whipple, 18, 161, 177, 198,
 201, 213, 240, 245, 246, 247,
 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253,
 254, 280, 281, 305.
 Whitcomb, 160.
 White, 36, 50, 57, 128, 162,
 167, 191, 193, 262, 280, 302.
 Whitman, 280.
 Whitney, 52, 77, 151, 153,
 160, 280.
 Whiton, 280.
 Whittermore, 281.
 Whitticker, 66, 67.
 Whittier, 10, 88, 89, 280.
 Whittredge, 280, 281, 288.
 Wiggin, 280.
 Wilder, 281.
 Wildes, 143, 145, 240, 245,
 289, 293, 296.
 Wiley, 77, 159, 281, 288.
 Wilkins, 280, 281.
 Willard, 298.
 Willey, 281.
 Williams, 79, 184, 243, 244,
 246, 247, 250, 280, 281, 287,
 298, 303.
 Williamson, 281.
 Willis, 77, 281, 305.
 Willson, 240, 250, 251, 253,
 254.
 Wilson, 89, 281, 298.
 Winchester, 53.
 Wing, 70, 72.
 Winn, 151, 280, 281.
 Winslow, 124.
 Winters, 281.
 Winthrop, 36, 59, 189, 217.
 Wiswell, 281.
 Witt, 155.
 Wood, 69, 72, 78, 80, 139, 150,
 155, 281.
 Woodbridge, 157.
 Woodbury, 73, 76, 79, 158,
 244, 280, 281, 287, 296, 300.
 Woodman, 113, 143, 155,
 298.
 Wooley, 74, 152.
 Worcester, 252, 233, 243,
 280, 308.
 Wormstead, 77, 154.
 Worthing, 159.
 Worthington, 280, 281.
 Wright, 50, 73, 298.
 Wyman, 76, 280, 281.
 Yarrington, 281.
 Yell, 73, 154.
 York, 281, 305.
 Younger, 298.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOLUME XXVII

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

1890.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

Sketch of John Albion Andrew, paper read before the Essex Institute, Dec. 2, 1889, by EBEN F. STONE,	1
A Supplement to the Allen Family, collected by A. A. Galloupe, Esq., of Beverly, and connected by Dea. John Price, with the genealogy published in Vols. 24 and 25,	31
Interments in Old or Western Burying Ground in Lynn (concluded),	55

PARTS IV, V, VI.

The Dwellings of Boxford (continued),	59
---	----

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Reminiscences of Capt. James Barr of Salem, Mass., by his grandson, JAMES BARR CURWEN,	123
Sparhawk Family (continued),	149
Some Materials for a Genealogy of the Prince Family of Danvers, by EBEN PUTNAM,	171
Report of Committee relating to Acadians settling in the Province, 31 Jan., 1765,	182

PARTS X, XI, XII.

The First Church,	183
Essex Institute, Obituary Notices of Members, May, 1889 — May, 1890,	187
A Rough Subject Index to the Publications of the Essex Institute: Proceedings, v. 1-6; Bulletin, v. 1-22; Historical Collections, v. 1-27, by GARDNER M. JONES,	204



Amesbury

SEVENTH PRESIDENT OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORICAL GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVII. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1890. Nos. 1, 2, 3.

SKETCH OF JOHN ALBION ANDREW.

BY EBEN F. STONE.

[*Paper read before the Essex Institute, Dec. 2, 1889.*]

I propose to give, this evening, my recollections and impressions of John Albion Andrew, whose fame is so thoroughly identified with the history of Massachusetts.

He was a native of Maine, but his father was a Salem man and was related by lineal descent to some of the best blood of this county. For that reason, in addition to others, he is entitled to honorable mention by this Society.

I first heard of John Andrew, when a student in the Academy at North Andover. His father, at that time, had removed from Windham, Me., to Boxford, and had bought a farm on the easterly side of the great pond, about three miles from where I went to school. Andrew was then at college, but came home in the winter to pass his vacation, and while there, became acquainted with many of the people in the parish, by taking an active part in the singing-school, and in the services of the choir on Sunday at the parish meeting-house. I did not then know him, but heard him spoken of as a great addition to the church

choir, taking a lively interest in the music, and singing very well himself. I met him some years afterwards in Boston, where he had commenced the practice of law, having finished his studies with Mr. Henry Fuller, who was then a lawyer of some distinction. Andrew was then an active member of James Freeman Clarke's church. At that time, he had a reputation with his friends and acquaintances as a wit and story-teller, and also as an ardent anti-slavery man.

When a young man, before he was generally known, his tastes drew him towards literature and literary men, and, as an evidence of the estimation in which he was held at that time by those who knew him, I will mention the fact that when it was proposed to establish a paper in Boston like the "London Punch," the wits and literary men, who frequented Ticknor's book store, looked upon him with favor as having the qualities needed to make a good editor for such a work. Though meeting him occasionally with persons belonging to Dr. Clarke's Society, who were always enthusiastic in his praise, I saw but little of him till the winter of 1857, when I was a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and during the session, served as chairman of the committee on railroads. Among other matters which came before the committee, was a petition of the Newburyport railroad for an act requiring the Boston and Maine railroad to run two or more express trains a day between Reading, the point of junction of the two roads, and Boston. This petition was strenuously resisted by the Boston and Maine road, which employed as its counsel and advocate in the case, John A. Andrew. The hearing occupied a number of days and gave me a good opportunity to see something of Andrew's ability. He took a strong interest in the case, and worked for his clients with untiring industry and zeal. The Newburyport rail-

road was entirely dependent on the "Boston and Maine" for transportation of its cars to and from Boston, and it complained that its business was so neglected, and so badly administered by the Boston and Maine, that it was rapidly falling off. The relief asked was an especial act of the Legislature, which would compel the Boston and Maine to run express trains between Reading and Boston to secure the interests of the Newburyport road. The remedy was extraordinary, and only to be justified by the peculiar circumstances of the case, and Andrew opposed it persistently, not only contesting the matter in committee, but before the Legislature when the bill was reported. After the passage of the bill, he used all the influence he could command to induce Gen. Gardner to veto it, preparing and submitting to his examination a most elaborate argument upon the impolicy and doubtful constitutionality of the measure. I was very much impressed with his ability and especially with the ardor and perseverance with which he continued the contest, when it had reached a stage, which many men would have considered hopeless. After that, I saw but little of Andrew until the session of 1858, when he was a member of the lower House, and chairman of the Committee of Probate and Chancery. I have reason to believe that he was elected to the Legislature this year, for the first time, in part through the efforts of parties in the interest of the Boston and Maine railroad, which was very anxious to procure the repeal of the act passed the previous year. At this session Andrew exerted all his influence and ability to effect the repeal, but without success. Of the House this year, Caleb Cushing was the acknowledged leader on the democratic side, and not only won the admiration of all his fellow members by his perfect mastery of the principles and details of legislation, but also their good will

and kind regard, by his courtesy and readiness to aid, rather than to obstruct, the passage of any measure not of a partisan character which commended itself to the good sense of the House.

On the republican side, no one person was, *par excellence*, the leader. The credit and the responsibility of leading and of shaping the policy of the party were divided between three men: Vose, of Springfield, afterwards a Justice of the Supreme Court, now dead; Wells, of Greenfield, son of the late Chief Justice Wells, afterwards an Associate Judge of the Boston Municipal Court, and subsequently Colonel of the 35th Mass. Regiment, and killed during the war. He was a man of very superior talent, and at the time of his death, a soldier of great promise, displaying qualities in the field which attracted the special notice of General Hooker; and lastly, Charles Hale, whose political career as legislator and Consul General to Egypt, and Ass't Secretary of State of the U. S. is well known to all of you. Andrew had never before been in a position to test his political ability and, having no taste for political management, was little known to the politicians of the House, and to those members, especially, who assumed to lead it. Naturally modest and unobtrusive, he sought no opportunity for display, and attended quietly to the duties assigned him, without attracting the notice of anybody as a conspicuous member of the body to which he belonged. It has been stated by Elias Nason in his memoir, and by one or two others who have described his public career, that though a new member of the House he was at once recognized as its natural leader. But this is a mistake. Andrew took a secondary part till near the close of the session, and was not suspected by those of his fellow members, who knew him only through

his acts and speeches, on the floor of the House, of possessing that extraordinary eloquence and ability which he exhibited towards the end of the session. One circumstance which tended to deprive him of any considerable influence in the early part of the session was the fact that he was regarded as a very radical free-soiler, in close sympathy with the men, who, before the formation of the free-soil party in 1848, were known as Liberty party men, whose anti-slavery opinions were as pronounced and as revolutionary as those of Garrison and Phillips. And, at this period, the politics of the republican or free-soil party were controlled, for the most part, by conservative men, old whigs, who were somewhat timid and compromising.

It was my fortune, as a member of the Senate, to be appointed chairman of a special committee, of which Andrew was chairman on the part of the House, charged with the duty of inquiring into the expediency of consolidating the Courts of Probate and of Insolvency. At the same session there was another special committee appointed for the purpose of considering the petition signed by a large number of citizens of the commonwealth, asking for the removal of Judge Loring as Judge of Probate in Suffolk county, for having, in his capacity as U. S. Commissioner, outraged the moral sense of the people of the state by sending the fugitive slave, Burns, back into slavery. This was the second or third attempt to remove the judge and it was clear, that unless it could be avoided in some way, the republican party would be forced, by the persistence of its more violent members, to take the responsibility of an act which was regarded by the conservative and moderate as an act of injustice to a judicial officer. To avoid this responsibility, Banks, who was then Governor, adopted the expedient of uniting the Courts of Probate and Insolvency, which, if carried, would enable him to remove

Loring and other superfluous judges without incurring the odium which would attach to a direct removal. The anti-slavery men at once saw the motive and were determined, if possible, not to be cheated out of the satisfaction of removing Loring directly and without ceremony, for an act, which, in their opinion, was indefensible. Banks took particular pains to have the committee on consolidation so constructed as to be favorable to his wishes. Soon after the committees were appointed, Banks sent for me, and told me that he regarded this measure of consolidation as a measure of great importance, and hoped that the committee would attend to their duty without delay, and make their report to the Legislature as soon as possible. It was, however, impossible to make a report on the subject which involved a radical change in our judicial system and the livelihood of a number of judges, without giving parties interested an opportunity to be heard, and considering carefully the objections which were urged against it. It was a work of time. The committee saw the political bearing of the measure, and would have been glad to escape the difficulty by the mode proposed, but from the nature of the case, delay was a necessity. The ardent anti-slavery men who were impatient to punish the judge for his gratuitous services in behalf of slavery, perceiving that, if the consolidation scheme was carried, it would defeat them, pushed matters before their select committee with all possible haste. It was a race of diligence. Both parties fully understood the situation, and nearly every day, for some two weeks, the Governor sent a special messenger to me as the chairman of the consolidation committee, to inquire concerning the progress of business, and enjoined upon me the importance of despatch. The scheme was a good one, but fortune was adverse. The demand for retribution was too peremptory to be foiled.

The radical men, burning with indignation for the great wrong, as they conceived it, committed by one of their own judges, were too terribly in earnest to accept a settlement of the question which deprived them of the sweetness of revenge. They brought in their report one day in advance of that of the committee on consolidation, and that gain of one day was decisive. The vote was immediately passed, by which an address was communicated to the Governor, asking for the removal of the obnoxious judge. And what did the Governor do? He had done his utmost to avoid the duty of acting upon such an address. He had contrived a scheme ingenious, and defensible upon its merits, by which he had hoped to avoid the consequences of a decision upon the question, which the radical wing of the party had forced upon him, and it was known that he was very much opposed to the removal of the judge by the mode proposed; still, instead of demurring, he instantly complied, with an alacrity that led the people to suppose that nothing could have been more agreeable to his feelings. Some public men, in his situation, would have hesitated and postponed action, if possible, indefinitely, and, if at last forced to comply, would have done it in such a timid, apologetic way, that they would have lost the respect of both wings of the party. But Banks had the instinct to perceive that opposition was no longer possible, and, making a virtue of necessity, took the decisive step with such grace and apparent satisfaction, that the radical men were overflowing with his praise. The order of removal was passed, and a message from the Governor, informing the House was received. It had been anticipated, and the democrats were prepared to improve the occasion for political purposes. As soon as the message had been read, Caleb Cushing, the leader of the democratic side of the House, and as a debater and parliamentarian superior

to any other man in that body, immediately took the floor. Anticipating a debate upon the reception of the message, I had left the Senate Chamber, and had taken a seat in the House. Cushing's place was on the Speaker's right, about three seats from the front, a good position to see and command his audience. He was then fifty-eight years old, in full possession of his powers, physical and mental. 'Age had not withered him.' Fresh and fair and handsome, his eye glistened with triumph and satisfaction, as he felt that his opportunity had come. He had measured swords with the self-appointed leaders on the republican side, and, conscious of his superiority, anticipated an easy victory. The audience, which had filled the hall to its utmost capacity, was respectful, attentive and eager to hear. He spoke in that sharp, incisive and peremptory manner of his. 'Mr. Speaker, the deed is done. A judge of probate in Massachusetts, for an act of duty, under the Constitution of the United States, which he has sworn to maintain and observe, has been removed from office, to appease the clamor of fanatics and abolitionists.' He then went on with great ability and force to expose the injustice and intolerance of this act, and its utter inconsistency with the duty of the State to the general government; predicting rebellion and civil war, with all its evils, if the anti-slavery spirit, so violent and revolutionary, which ruled Massachusetts, was not conquered and crushed out. Kindling with indignation as he proceeded at the enormity of the act, which appeared to him an unmitigated outrage, he flung defiance at the House, and declared that if ever called upon to execute a judicial act in obedience to the Constitution of the United States, no power in the State could intimidate him, or cause him to swerve one particle from what he deemed the line of his duty. He spoke for more than half an hour, with

great energy and power, and produced a deep impression on the House. When he took his seat, there was a profound pause. The democrats were elated, and proud of their leader for having, by a skilful movement, availed himself of the divisions in the republican party and, in their judgment, convicted it of a blunder which was worse than a crime. The radical men of the party, whom Cushing had derided and denounced with great bitterness and severity as mere fanatics, were angry and exasperated. The situation was a trying one. All the democrats and many of the republicans, who had been opposed to the removal, were in sympathy with the speaker. But the act was done. The party was responsible, and all the republicans felt, that, if possible, it should be defended against such a strong and sharp attack. But who could do it? Who, among the republicans, was a match for Cushing? They looked around the hall in despair, now at Vose of Springfield, now at Wells of Greenfield, and now at Hale of Boston, the three men, who, until then, had taken the lead on their side of the House, with the hope that one of them would attempt a reply. But neither of them made a sign. They belonged, with perhaps the exception of Wells, to the conservative side of their party, and had not that sympathy with the radical men which was needed to give them the necessary impulse. The suspense became painful. The speech was a challenge, and it looked for a moment as if it would pass unanswered, and leave Cushing master of the field. But there was, hitherto unobserved, a David in the House, a mere strippling by the side of the veteran champion of the Philistines, who, believing that there was a God in Israel, and inspired by faith in his cause, was equal to the hour.

Andrew had, until then, taken no conspicuous part in the proceedings, and was only known to a few of the mem-

bers. Very few had thought of him as the man that could answer this speech. I saw, however, that he was uneasy. He was an ardent anti-slavery man, and one of those who strongly favored the removal of the judge. Sitting by his side was Albert G. Browne of Salem, an intense anti-slavery man, who was not then a member of the House, but who had been in the Governor's Council, and was an intimate personal friend of Andrew. I saw Browne speak to him, and in a moment to the surprise of nearly every one present, Andrew took the floor. He stood for a moment as if a little embarrassed, and then said, 'Mr. Speaker, the deed is done, it is well done, and it was done quickly.' This happy continuation of the words from Shakspeare, with which Cushing began, made a favorable impression on the House, and gave Andrew a good start. For a moment he proceeded somewhat hesitatingly. I listened with great interest. I had been with him that session, in committee for three months, and had heard him discuss this question repeatedly, with great eloquence and ability. I knew the stuff was in him, and that he only needed to be excited to a point where he could overcome a certain diffidence, to make an effective speech. He had a habit which I had observed in committee, when he became earnest in discussion, of turning up the sleeve of his coat. Presently I saw Andrew turning up his sleeve, and said to a fellow senator by my side, 'Andrew is getting warm; he is turning up his coat sleeve; now you will have it.' In a moment his voice broke out in a higher key, and struck a note beyond the compass of its natural tones, penetrating, resonant, triumphant; and for more than half an hour, he spoke with a rapid, vehement and overpowering eloquence, which I never heard equalled before, or since. He vindicated triumphantly, the conduct of the anti-slavery men who had insisted upon the direct removal

of Judge Loring, replied with great skill and spirit to the attack of Cushing, by showing that the democrats of Maine had removed a judge from the bench for political reasons, criticised and denounced the pro-slavery aggressive policy of the democratic party, charging upon it the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the wrongs, and outrages in Kansas, and predicting the utter overthrow and destruction of this organization that had been so false to its principles and to freedom. In that part of his speech where he prophesied the speedy defeat of the democratic party, he was particularly effective and impressive. I shall never forget one passage, where in a moment of exaltation, appearing to see in his mind's eye, in the near future, the shadow of coming events, his voice rang out with an exulting cry. 'Behind that party stalks the headsman. The day of judgment is coming and will soon come. Put your ear to the ground and you can hear the reverberation of the distant thunder that foretells its inevitable destruction.' When near the end of his speech, he was advised by the speaker that the time had arrived for a recess, and that he had better postpone the remainder until afternoon, but he said that he was done, and ended as he commenced, with the words, 'the deed was well done, and it was done quickly.' When he took his seat there was a storm of applause. The radical men had found their prophet. The House was wild with excitement. For a moment, the speaker was unable to preserve order; some members cried for joy; others cheered, waved their handkerchiefs and threw whatever they could find into the air, their feelings were so tumultuous and so irrepressible. If a speech is to be measured by its effect upon the hearers, that speech of Andrew is beyond all comparison the most eloquent and the most remarkable that has been made in Massachusetts in this generation.

It was entirely unpremeditated. Andrew told me that he had no idea of speaking till he found that no one else was willing to attempt to answer Cushing. Its immediate effect was wonderful. It was eloquence of that high order that cannot be distinguished from action. 'The high purpose, the firm resolve, the dauntless spirit spoke on the tongue, beamed in the eye and informed every feature.' It seemed at the time, like inspiration. It made him the foremost man of his party, and gave him a place in the affections of the people which he retained till the day of his death. The self-constituted leaders had failed in a critical emergency, to come to the rescue; and his splendid service at this crisis lifted him at once over the heads of the old leaders to the first place in the front rank. It takes an occasion like this to test the character of a man. Under ordinary conditions, commonplace men with prudence and industry, can attain and hold important positions. But when the storm is up, and all is at hazard, envy and jealousy are silenced, the small arts of mediocrity go for nothing and innate and genuine superiority is recognized and obeyed.

"Extremity is the trier of spirits,
Common chances, common men can bear."

Though, as I have said, this speech displayed the admirable qualities of Andrew, and gave him the first place in the affection of his party, it was not in human nature that this supremacy should be conceded to him by the old leaders without resistance. They could ill brook his superiority, not only because it interfered with their ambition, but because his methods and aims were so unlike theirs that he was entirely independent of them and of the means and expedients which they commonly employed for favor and popularity. It is no exaggeration to say, that, during his political career he never had the assist-

ance and coöperation of the old leaders of the party. Still, his position was none the less secure. It was perhaps this opposition on the part of the old leaders, that induced Andrew to decline a reëlection to the Legislature in 1859, and to devote himself to his profession. He was willing to abide his time. It was evident that the anti-slavery wing was constantly gaining in strength with the progress of events and would soon dictate the policy of the party. In the spring of 1860, he was selected chairman of the Massachusetts delegation to the National Republican Convention that nominated Lincoln. In the autumn of that year, Banks, who was Governor, accepted the appointment of President of the Illinois Central Railroad, and made known to some of his friends his decision not to be a candidate for the office of Governor at the close of his term. I have reason to believe that through the agency of his friends, the matter was so arranged that Banks, who desired money and an opportunity to make interest for himself in the West, should have the appointment of the presidency of the Illinois Central Railroad, and Bigelow should be appointed by the Governor, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; while the office of Governor should be given to Dawes of Berkshire, who was the choice of that class of men who had heretofore controlled the affairs of the party. To prevent opposition to the nomination of Dawes for Governor, within the party, it was agreed that Banks' decision, not to be again a candidate for Governor, should not be made known to the public by the press until the Saturday before the convention which was to take place on the following Wednesday. By withholding it until this time, it would be impossible for the weekly papers, which, for the most part, were published in the country towns, where Andrew was strongest, to put it into their columns until after the meeting of the

convention and, by this expedient, it was hoped that some of the delegates could be elected before the true state of facts could be discovered. On this Saturday, it happened to me to be in Boston, and I dined with Frank Bird's party at the Parker House. Andrew was there, and some fifteen or twenty of the active men of the party who were his strong friends. The principal topic of conversation was the scheme of the old conservative leaders to secure the election of Dawes without giving the friends of Andrew a chance to show their strength. There was much feeling on the subject, and Andrew was indignant. He thought that he had been treated very unfairly. However, instead of discouraging, it only stimulated his friends. It was determined to lose no time and spare no pains to secure his nomination. They went to work with a will, and the response from the rank and file of the party was so general and so spontaneous, that the supporters of Andrew on Tuesday, even, felt confident of his nomination. I went to Worcester the day before the convention and found there all the managers working actively for Dawes, and nearly all the enthusiastic and ardent men earnestly working for Andrew. It was soon evident that the faith and enthusiasm of the Andrew men could not be resisted. There was an energy and magnetism in them which completely disarmed the self-seeking men who supported Dawes from policy. When the morning came, Dawes' chance was so hopeless that his friends decided to give him up and to support Andrew, and Andrew was nominated by acclamation and afterwards elected by over one hundred thousand votes. This was the last concerted attempt on the part of the old political managers, who never liked him, and with whom he never coöperated to the end of his career, to keep Andrew out of any political office, where the people might see fit to place him. His success

as Governor is known to all of us. It is generally acknowledged that he was a great magistrate, and that during the whole period of our rebellion, no state had a war governor superior to him. But this part of his life is a part of the history of the state with which you are all familiar.

So much for my personal recollections of Andrew ; now a few words on the man, as he appeared to me, with some opportunity to observe him.

Sumner was an example of acquired as well as original powers, and of the advantages of systematic training. His mental discipline was equal to Cushing's. Andrew, though a man of education and culture, was indebted for his success and influence to his fine and rare organization rather than to his industry and habits of application. He was never a systematic worker. He was not a student or a scholar in any high sense, and yet had sufficient intelligence and culture to be in full sympathy with students and scholars. At college he had no rank, and was indifferent in regard to college honors. As a law student, he was not remarkable for diligence in his studies, and was not learned in his profession, nor especially successful as a practitioner.

He lacked the systematic industry, the mental discipline and singleness of aim which are generally indispensable to success in any walk of life. He never aimed at success as an object of pursuit. The reputation of high scholarship, or the inducements which ordinarily stimulate professional men to work and struggle for personal success in their chosen profession, with him had little influence.

And yet he was interested in his profession, well-informed in its general principles, well qualified to deal with a legal proposition, and capable of trying a case to the

Court or the jury with skill and ability. Where a case touched his feelings, he spared no pains in the preparation of both the law and the facts, and displayed an ingenuity and acuteness, which proved that he needed but the spur of an adequate motive, to prove himself equal to the highest demands of his profession.

When a young man, before the establishment of the free-soil party in 1848, he was the trusted adviser of Garrison and Phillips, and all the anti-slavery leaders, in their efforts to give effect to their anti-slavery ideas, by evading, without violating, the law and the constitution. As soon as he grew up, though for some time an active whig, he took a deep and absorbing interest in the anti-slavery struggle, which appealed irresistibly to his sense of justice and humanity, and it was in cases that involved considerations relating to this struggle that he revealed the professional ability of which he was capable.

He was by nature a philanthropist, and for this character was so happily organized that he may be said to have had a genius for philanthropy.

Sumner was a philanthropist, but not so much from impulse as from conviction and a high sense of justice. Andrew was a philanthropist by the law of his constitution, perhaps as much from sympathy as from conviction, for his life was controlled by his emotions.

I have alluded to his rare and exquisite organization. He was, in my judgment, a man of genius, as distinct from a man of talent. Not that he was a man of genius of the first order, but that he had the temperament of a man of genius and is to be ranked with men of that class, rather than with that of men of talent, to which the most of our public men belong. His mind moved under the impulse of his feelings; was so entirely under their influence, that it is not perhaps too much to say that his

mind was subject to his heart, which was full to overflowing with the warmest and strongest emotions. And yet he was so finely organized that generally, not always, he was 'strong without rage, without o'erflowing, full.' Only once or twice in his life did he exceed the limit of good taste, as when, in a moment of exultation he kissed the old musket, in a speech before the Legislature.

His nature was ardent, generous, combative and full of spirit, and liable at times to break out with impatience and choler.

Without vanity or pride of opinion, he was firm and resolute in the defence of what he thought was right, and could defend his opinions with great courage and skill.

He was not a great orator, and yet he possessed in a high degree, the gift of eloquence. Sumner was an accomplished speaker, but not a man of eloquence. Andrew's best speeches were born of the moment and gushed forth from his mind like a flood of delirious music, in obedience to an irrepressible law of his organization. No man of his time could surpass him in the power to reach and touch the feelings of the mass of mankind. And yet I hesitate to accord to him the distinction of a great orator. Though not too ardent or emotional to touch the feelings of men in general, he was too easily moved himself, always to observe and maintain that discipline and self-control, which, in the opinion of a select and deliberative assembly,—the ordeal by which the highest eloquence is tested,—is needed to separate that sort of impassioned speaking which is true eloquence of the highest kind, from another form which is liable to degenerate into rant and declamation. He was irresistible in a mass-convention, but in legislative assembly there was some danger that he would betray an excess of emotion which did not harmonize with the temper of his audience, and which would fail, there-

fore, to produce the desired effect. But it was this strong feeling, this excess of emotion, which qualified him so admirably to address miscellaneous audiences, and made his speeches during the war so effective, kindling a spirit of patriotism and self-sacrifice in the hearts of the people that was of immense service to the cause. His appeals to the courage and self-sacrifice of the soldiers when, about to depart from the state, he delivered to them their war flags, are as full of cheer and as soul-stirring as the battle bugle's peal of a cavalry charge.

Had he lived and become a member of the U. S. Senate, I doubt if he would have exhibited that order of eloquence which is characteristic of a great parliamentarian. He had too much of the milk of human kindness and lacked something of that stern stuff of which great orators are made. But as a popular orator I regard him as superior to any man of his time in this state, except Phillips. Fluent, rapid, sometimes vehement in his expressions, and gifted in an eminent degree, with that magnetic power, which implies sympathy, and creates sympathy, he could move the feelings of a miscellaneous audience at will, and arouse it to the highest pitch of enthusiasm, where other speakers had failed. As an illustration of this power, I have in mind a speech he made at a state republican convention in Worcester, where he was the presiding officer. After the business of the convention was concluded the delegates waited in expectation of some words of advice and encouragement from their natural leaders. The nominations had excited no special interest, and had taken place as a matter of course without any serious opposition. The proceedings had been tame and uninteresting, and the members were looking for some good speeches that would arouse their courage and enthusiasm. They called for their favorite speakers, Wilson and Banks and Elliott and

others. Wilson responded and made a good speech, but without any marked effect. Elliott, of New Bedford, followed. He spoke well, but he failed to excite any special enthusiasm. The convention was disappointed and dissatisfied. Presently some one called out Andrew, and immediately it was taken up and repeated from all parts of the hall. Andrew was embarrassed. As presiding officer it was not his place to speak at that time. He hesitated, but the demand was too general and too peremptory to be denied. He stepped to the front of the platform, and his appearance was greeted with a shout of applause which changed at once the character of the audience. His feelings had evidently been somewhat exercised by the failure of the previous speakers to produce the desired effect and their failure gave him the needed impulse. He was in the mood, and when he began, his voice rang out with that high and penetrating note, so rich and so inspiring, which later in life, when his vocal organs had lost something of their strength and flexibility, was beyond his reach; and for half an hour, elevated and transported by the force and fervor of his emotions, he held the audience as by a spell. Cheer upon cheer echoed and reëchoed through the hall, as sentence followed sentence in quick succession, each better than the last; till the convention, which a short time before was half alive and undemonstrative, caught the fire of the speaker, and, wild with enthusiasm, was ready to obey his order and to execute his will. It was a triumph of genuine eloquence. Others failed. In his hand the thing became a trumpet. 'One blast upon his bugle-horn was worth a thousand men.'

And yet, with his extraordinary power over the masses, he never descended to any form of argument or appeal addressed to their fears or prejudices, to promote any end

or purpose which he did not believe to be right. There was nothing of the demagogue in him.

Andrew's career terminated too early to give him an opportunity to vindicate, by his accomplishments, his title as a statesman, but I think that if he had lived, he would have earned the title of the philanthropic statesman of his age. He had more of the qualities of a practical statesman than Sumner. Sumner was often regarded by his contemporaries as impracticable and wrong-headed, as more of a doctrinaire than a statesman. His life was animated and shaped by certain ideas and principles which, with him, were inflexible, whatever the occasion. Andrew, though a man of ideas, as opposed to a man who puts his faith in institutions, after all, was eminently a man of feeling. With him the capacity to think was so related to the capacity to feel, that the capacity to feel predominated, and gave tone and direction to his life. In Sumner the capacity to think predominated, and so his statesmanship may be said to have been ideal, rather than philanthropic. This distinction explains the difference of popularity in the two men. For, if we reflect upon it, we shall admit that among finely organized and gifted men, much as we admire talent, those we admire and love the most are those in whom the heart is stronger than the head. 'Out of the heart are the issues of life.' Andrew, while enthusiastic, and animated with a lofty ideal of public duty, unlike Sumner, had that knowledge of human nature which springs from a perfect sympathy with his kind; and, in his dealings with men, showed that sagacity and shrewdness which are generally essential to success.

In that invincible moral courage which is truly a heroic quality, he and Sumner were alike. Both were firm and intrepid in the discharge of duty, and neither feared to brave public opinion, when he felt it to be wrong. We

have a striking illustration of this quality of Andrew in his conduct in relation to the law prohibiting the sale of liquor as a beverage. Many of his personal and political friends were strongly in favor of the law; and he knew that to attack it, was to lose to some extent their good-will and friendship, which, to a man of his temperament, was a great sacrifice. Yet, though fully alive to the evils of intemperance, and having no sympathy with those who opposed the law from selfish considerations, believing it to be founded on a wrong principle, he devoted all his energies and influence to its repeal, which he had the gratification of seeing accomplished at the next session after the discussion in which he took so prominent a part. He was eminently public-spirited, and admirably fitted to take a leading part in public affairs. Public life was his appropriate sphere. It needed the stimulus and provocation of some matter of sufficient importance to interest the general mind, to excite through sympathy, his faculties to their full activity. He desired only to serve his country and his kind, to the extent of his capacity. If, in the execution of his aim, offices and rewards were bestowed upon him, they were welcome, as tokens of confidence and respect, and as affording means of usefulness, but, not as in themselves, the principal object of his ambition. He was not insensible to fame, but it was fame of another sort from that derived from place or office; it was that which belongs to noble actions, and high achievements in the service of the State. No public man was ever actuated by a more unselfish love for his fellow men than he. How true of him were those memorable words which have been so often repeated, uttered by him at a Methodist camp-meeting at Martha's Vineyard, in the early part of the war:

'I know not,' said he, 'what record of sin awaits me in the other world, but this I know, that I never was mean

enough to despise any man because he was ignorant, or because he was poor, or because he was black.'

He had a fine poetic sense, and was in the habit, when travelling, of committing poetry to memory, as a pastime. He was an admirer of Whittier, and was fond of reciting passages of his poetry which pleased him. The spirited reply of Massachusetts to Virginia commencing with

"The blast from Freedom's northern hills upon its southern way,
Bears greeting to Virginia from Massachusetts Bay,"

he very much admired.

He was a delightful companion, so genial, so genuine, so free from envy or vanity, or self-display, so modest, so sympathetic, so full of fun and humor, so fluent and eloquent in conversation, so quick to appreciate and enjoy a good story, so happy in telling one, his imagination supplying that element of exaggeration, which, although literally false, is dramatically true, and is the life of the story. No wonder that when kept away, he was always missed at the Saturday Club. On all festive occasions, when surrounded by his friends and associates, he was the delight of the company. His habits were temperate, though like all men, whose digestion is unimpaired, he enjoyed a good dinner, and never denied himself the pleasure of eating and drinking, with moderation, his share of the good things of this world. He was a great tea-drinker, and when tired with hard work would often refresh himself with a cup. He was singularly free from those qualities which imply selfishness and meanness. If he ever erred, it was on the side of those qualities which are honorable to human nature. 'His failings leaned to virtue's side.' With a nature so noble and unselfish, he could hate, and did hate with a genuine hatred those men that he knew instinctively to be false and selfish and deceitful. But in his hatred he was manly, open and outspoken without a touch of vindictiveness or malice, never slurring nor attempting, after the

manner of mean men, to destroy by base insinuation. Whipple, who was for some time, engaged in the preparation of his life, said that he had carefully read over three thousand pages of his correspondence and private letters, and never found a mean thing in any of them.

Sumner's religious views are a matter of speculation, but if there ever was a man who was imbued with the spirit of Christianity, as embodied in the Bible, it was Andrew. With what spirit and fervor would he repeat passages from the old Hebrew prophets! Who can forget his Thanksgiving proclamations during the war? So full of passages from the Bible, radiant with the sublime imagery of the Old Testament, and soul-stirring with the eloquence which only a strong religious faith could inspire.

As an illustration of the felicity with which he used the imagery of the Bible, take the close of his valedictory address, where, after speaking of his administration, he turned to the broad field of statesmanship which was laid open by the successful close of the war, and said, 'As I leave the Temple, where, humbled by my unworthiness, I have stood so long, like a priest of Israel, sprinkling the blood of the holy sacrifice on the altar, I would fain contemplate the solemn and manly duties which remain to us who survive the slain, in honor of their memory, and in obedience to God.'

More than once during his administration, in some critical moment, when the prospect was dark and discouraging, did he, with one or two intimate and sympathizing friends, retreat into the little private room at the State House, attached to the Governor's room, and there pour out his soul in prayer to God for light and help and deliverance for his country.

He was no sectarian, and no man could be more tolerant of all forms of religious belief, Roman Catholic or

Protestant, but his life was a consecration to the ideas and principles set forth in the teachings of our Saviour.

George S. Hillard, a man who knew him well, and a political opponent, at a meeting of the Suffolk Bar, soon after his death, made this remark concerning him. He 'never knew a man whose daily life and conversation embodied the teachings of the Saviour, as laid down in holy writ, more than his. He never knew a man who left this world with less of the stain of sin than he.'

His patriotism was of a most exalted type, and, acting through his imagination upon his natural enthusiasm, gave to his character the hue of romance. With him, to serve his country, was a religious duty. There was a force and fervor and purity in his patriotism, which reminds us of the knights of old, who dedicated themselves to the service of the Church.

"My strength is as the strength of ten,
Because my heart is pure,"

said Sir Galahad in that exquisite poem of Tennyson, and there was something of a celestial temper in Andrew's patriotism which rebuked the ambition of common men, and responded to our ideal of a chevalier, 'without fear and without reproach.'

No man saw more clearly than he, that the only possible remedy for our national sins was remission by blood, and when the terrible crisis came, he faltered not nor hesitated, for he knew that if there was a God in Israel, it must end in the destruction of slavery. And when the report of the first gun that was fired upon Fort Sumpter startled the echoes in our northern hills, his heart leaped for joy, as did that of Samuel Adams, when awakened by the sound of musketry on Lexington common, he exclaimed to his friend, John Hancock, 'Oh! what a glorious morning is this!'

With what energy and valor, he plunged into the thick-

est of the fight, collecting and hurling the forces of Massachusetts, battalion after battalion, upon the stubborn foe. But when the long fight was over, and the victory was won, when the rebellion was crushed, and the authority of the Government restored throughout the rebel lines, it was not in his nature to exult over a fallen foe, or to advise any act of retribution or vengeance to satisfy the not unnatural cry for revenge. He was the first to speak in tones of kindness to every erring brother, and to recommend conditions of pardon and reconciliation which could be accepted without shame or degradation by those of the ex-rebels, who were willing in good faith, to return to their duty and allegiance.

He was a great magistrate, with little of the magisterial air, or presence, and with a dislike for form or ceremony, except on great state occasions. Short and broad and corpulent, with little energy in his gait, if you had met him walking in a country village, with his head thrown back, and his hands clasped behind him, looking around with an air of unsophisticated curiosity, you would have taken him for the doctor, or, perhaps, the school-master. You would have never suspected that in his capacious breast, careless of observation, slumbered the fires of great virtues, with a mind looking before and after, and destined to serve the State, in a great crisis, with the courage of the hero, and the wisdom of the statesman.

His temperament needed the spur of great objects, and his success as war governor must have revealed to him his capacity for high public service, and excited the desire for an opportunity to serve his country, on the national stage, in some conspicuous and responsible position. But it developed in him none of those mean and selfish qualities which too often attend success. He was uncorrupted by ambition.

He was the same man when he retired from office, having wielded for five years the executive power of the State as war governor, with the extraordinary and almost unlimited power which the exigencies of the time demanded, that he was, when, at the commencement of the war, with that modest courage, which in him was so graceful and so becoming, he entered upon the duties and responsibilities of office.

How interesting and how instructive the fact that amid all his cares and labors as war minister and ruler of the state, he never lost his interest in the welfare of the humblest and the most neglected of his fellow-men, and found time, in the pressure of his engagements, to perform his duty as secretary of Father Taylor's little Bethel for Seamen.

He died in his prime, in the full maturity of his powers, physical and mental. His energetic administration of the government of Massachusetts during the war had brought his remarkable qualifications for public service into public view, and the time had come when his services would be required upon a broader stage with opportunities to display the full capacity of his powers. No man's future in the country was more splendid and more promising. But the terrible strain of a four years' war, with the arduous duties and responsibilities it involved, overtasked and impaired his constitution, and he died, cut down by a stroke of apoplexy; as much a victim of the war, as if destroyed like Lincoln, by the bullet of an assassin, or mortally wounded upon the battle-field in the presence of the enemy. For five years, as he said of himself, in his valedictory, he had stood, like a priest, between the horns of the altar, sprinkling thereon the blood of the holy sacrifice, and, at last, he gave himself, upon the altar of his country, the most costly sacrifice of all.

APPENDIX.

We add a brief outline of the Andrew family, showing its principal connections with some of the leading families of Essex County. We say nothing of Gov. Andrew's character nor of his public labors, as these are so fully described in several memoirs which have been published and especially in the address of Col. Stone to which this note is added.

John Albion Andrew,⁶ the twenty-first governor of Mass., was born in Windham, Me., May 31, 1818; graduated at Bowdoin College in 1837; studied law in Boston in the office of Henry H. Fuller, Esq., an uncle of Margaret Fuller (D'Ossoli); was admitted to the bar in 1840; chosen governor in 1860 and inaugurated Jan. 5, 1861, holding the office five years. Married Eliza Jones, daughter of Charles and Eliza Jones Hersey of Hingham, Dec. 24, 1848; died Oct. 30, 1867.

His father *Jonathan Andrew*⁵ was born in Salem, Sept. 10, 1782, removed to Maine where he married, July 14, 1817, Nancy G. Pierce of Westmoreland, N. H., daughter of John and Sally (Farnsworth) Pierce; died Dec. 27, 1849.

His father's father *John Andrew*⁴ was born Sept. 27, 1747, married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Pickering) Watson, granddaughter of William and Hannah (Brown) Pickering. Capt. Pickering was a man of great firmness and courage and was given command of the Province Galley for alone protecting his vessel during the French and Indian War, against a shallop filled with Frenchmen. She was great-granddaughter of John and Alice (Flint) Pickering and great-great-granddaughter of John and Elizabeth Pickering the first settlers. John Andrew died in 1791. Passed his life in Salem. (See Table III.)

His grandfather's father *Nathaniel Andrew*³ was born Aug. 10, 1705; married Sept. 20, 1729, Mary Higginson daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Gerrish) Higginson; granddaughter of Col. John and Sarah (Savage) Higginson; great-granddaughter of Rev. John and Sarah (Whitfield) Higginson, who, when on his way back to England from Guilford, Conn., with Rev. Henry Whitfield, was driven into Salem Harbor by a storm. The pulpit of the First Church being vacant, the parish persuaded him to remain and become pastor of the church which his father, Rev. Francis Higginson, helped to organize some thirty years before. He accepted and continued as their pastor until his death in 1708. Nathaniel Andrew died in Feb., 1762. Passed his life in Salem. (See Table II.)

Sarah (Savage) Higginson was the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Symmes) Savage, whose brother William Symmes was a direct ancestor of President Benjamin Harrison.

His great-grandfather's father *Joseph Andrew*² was born Sept. 18, 1657, settled in Topsfield, and married widow Abigail Walker, daughter of John and Seeth (Gardner) Grafton and granddaughter of Joseph Grafton of Salem. He removed to Salem about 1704 where he died about 1732. (See Table I.)

His great-grandfather's grandfather *Robert Andrew*¹ immigrated to Rowley near Boxford and died there May 29, 1668.

TABLE I.

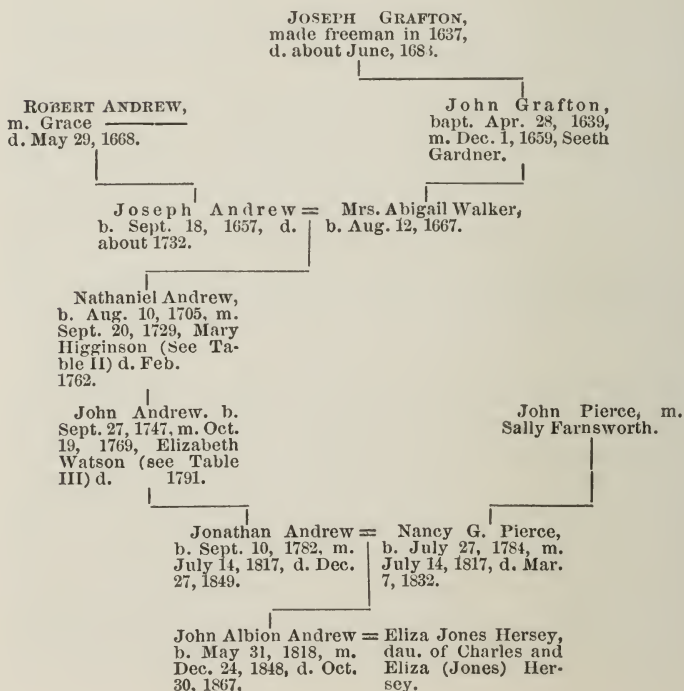
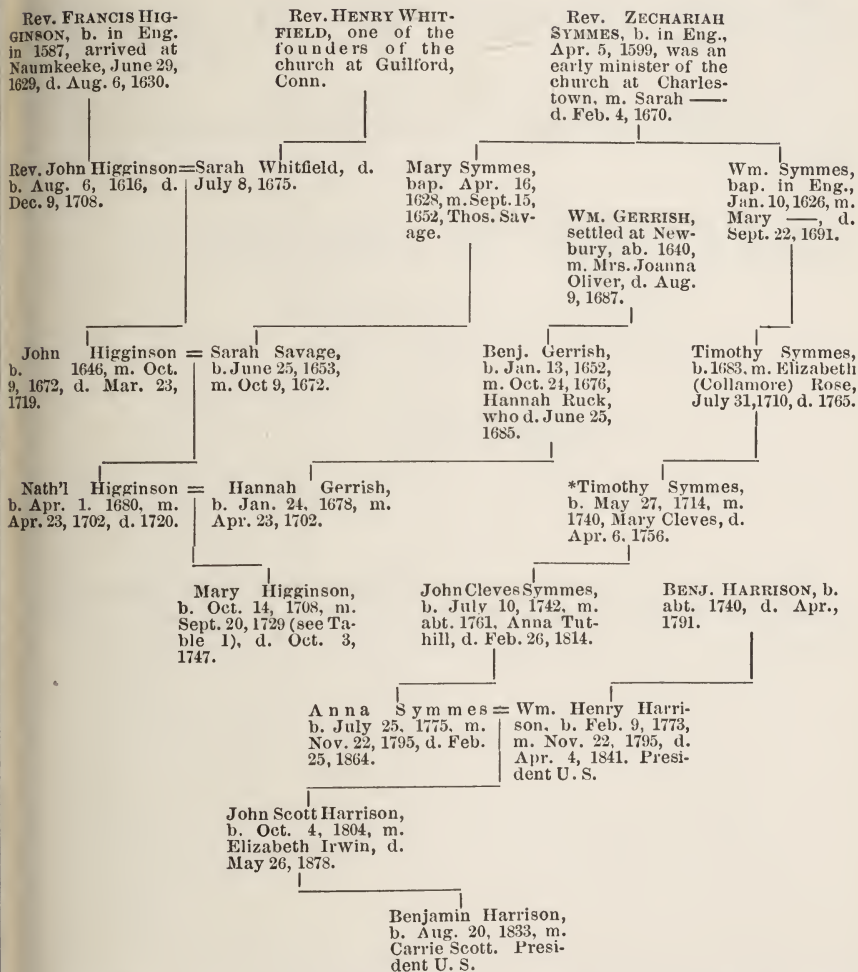
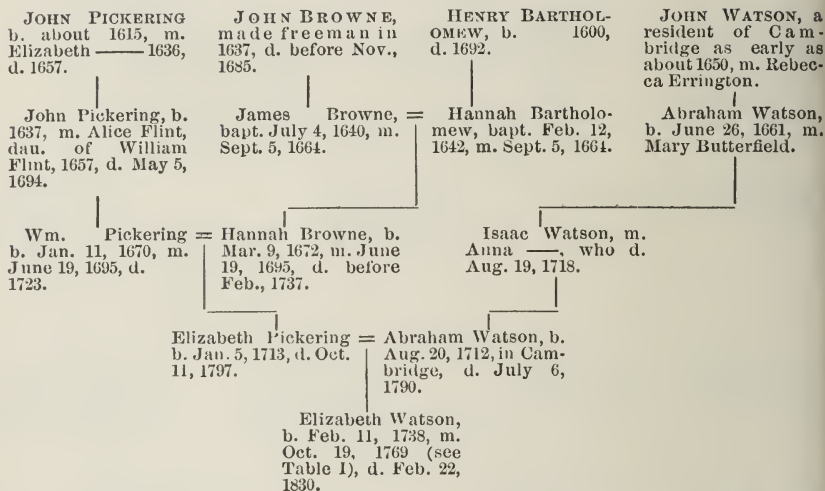


TABLE II.



*Timothy Symmes married, for his second wife, Lydia Cogswell, daughter of Francis Cogswell who was a brother of Nathaniel, the great-grandfather of Gen. Wm. Cogswell of Salem.

TABLE III.



NOTE.—For the use of the plate of Governor Andrew the Institute is indebted to the courtesy of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society.

A SUPPLEMENT TO THE ALLEN FAMILY.

[Relating especially to the Beverly lines, collected by A. A. Galloupe, Esq., of Beverly, and connected by Dea. John Price, with the genealogy published in Vols. 24 and 25.]

10a Abigail⁴ (*Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born June 10, 1690; married Nehemiah Preston of Beverly, Dec. 16, 1714; died Nov. 18, 1745.

Children :

- i Priscilla,⁵ b. Apr. 6, 1716.
- ii Abigail, b. Nov. 17, 1718.
- iii Nehemiah, b. Dec. 14, 1720; m. Abigail Allen, Oct. 11, 1744.
- iv Hannah, b. July 21, 1722.
- v Mehetabel, b. July 31, 1723.
- vi Judith, b. Oct. 12, 1726.
- vii Benjamin, bapt. ———, 1729.
- viii Stephen, b. Jan. 28, 1730.
- ix Lydia, b. Sept. 10, 1743.

14 James⁴ (*John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), married Mary, daughter of ——— Delleware, a French refugee, who emigrated to Manchester with two children, Mary as above and Anna, who married Amos Lefavour of Marblehead, Dec. 25, 1768. Mr. Delleware resided in Manchester several years; and when war broke out between England and France, he took sides with France and removed to Canada.

Child :

- 33a i** James,⁵ b. Aug. 24, 1774; removed to Beverly when a young man; subsequently m. Anna Lee of Manchester, Nov. 6, 1803; d. at the West Indies of fever.

18 Benjamin⁴ (*Joseph*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), married to Remember Stone of Beverly, Aug. 5, 1725, by Symonds Epps, Esq.

33a James⁵ (*James*,⁴ *John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Aug. 24, 1774; married Anna Lee of Manchester, Nov. 6, 1803.

Children :

- i Nancy,⁶ b. Aug. 20, 1804; m. Henry Larcom, 2nd, Nov. 21, 1826; he went away to Nova Scotia and died there. She d. Dec. 28, 1866, and left a son Henry P. and a daughter.
- ii Mary, b. — 1806; m. Joseph Kilham of Manchester, Mass.
- 33b** iii James, b. Mar. 13, 1809; m. Augusta Foster of Beverly.

33b James⁶ (*James*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born March 13, 1809; married Augusta Foster of Beverly, Sept. 20, 1832. She died March 25, 1891. Resided at Beverly.

Children :

- 33c** i James, jr.,⁷ b. July 8, 1833; m. Mary A. Floyd, Oct. 12, 1859.
- ii Augusta, b. Sept. 21, 1835; m. Augustus B. Prince, May 8, 1860.
- iii Mary, b. Feb. 2, 1837; m. Joseph H. Ober, Dec. 1, 1858.
- iv Nancy, b. July 12, 1839; m. Edward Smith, Jan. 30, 1862; d. Apr. 28, 1883.
- v Everett, } b. Jan. 17, 1849; { d. Jan. 8, 1851.
- 33d** vi Ezra F., } m. Eliza S. Walker of Thomas-
- ton, Me., Sept. 18, 1873.
- 1 Grace,⁸ b. Apr. 28, 1877; d. Nov. 23, 1877.
- 2 Charles E., b. Mar. 24, 1879.
- 3 Ralph P., b. Mar. 20, 1882.
- 4 Roland W., b. Jan. 29, 1885.

33c James, jr.⁷ (*James*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born July 8, 1833; married Mary A. Floyd, Oct. 12, 1859.

Children :

- i George F.,⁸ b. at Athol, Mass., May 2, 1861; m. Lillian Critchet, Oct. 31, 1883. Children: Arthur C.,⁹ b. Sept. 12, 1884; Ernest F., b. Aug. 10, 1886.

ii Lizzie Lee, b. at Beverly, Jan. 12, 1864; m. Jonathan Osborne of Salem, Oct. 31, 1883.

iii Alfred C., b. Dec. 16, 1872; d. Dec. 15, 1878.

37a Nehemiah⁵ (*Stephen*,⁴ *Benjamin*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Oct. 22, 1741; married Elizabeth Butman.

Children, all born in Beverly :

i Elizabeth,⁶ b. Nov. 18, 1765.

ii Hepsibah. b. Mar. 30, 1767; m. Andrew Cleaves, jr., Mar. 12, 1789.

iii Hannah, b. July 14, 1768.

iv Richard, b. Dec. 27, 1769.

v Thomas, bapt. Jan. 19, 1772.

vi Amos, bapt. April 25, 1773.

He removed to Bluehill, Me., about 1775.

37b Nathaniel⁵ (*Stephen*,⁴ *Benjamin*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born May 30, 1744; married Joanna Thorndike of Beverly, April 19, 1768.

Children :

i Jonathan,⁶ bapt. Oct. 6, 1769.

ii Amos, bapt. Sept. 27, 1772.

iii Molly, bapt. Sept. 27, 1772.

39 Jonathan⁵ (*Jonathan*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), married Sarah Dodge of Beverly, May 29, 1764.

43 Isaac⁵ (*Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Feb. 6, 1758; married Rebecca Tewksbury, Mar. 30, 1779. She was born Oct. 6, 1758; died Sept. 10, 1807. He died Sept. 26, 1841.

Children :

i Rebecca,⁶ b. Feb. 24, 1780; m. William Tuck, Apr. 28, 1805; she d. in Lynn and they had children :

1 Allen,⁷ b. ———; m. Harriet ——— of Lynn.

2 William, b. ———; m. Eliza Barrett of Lynn.

3 Sarah, b. ———; m. Bradford Lord of Lynn.

4 John, b. ———; m. Angeline Richardson of Melrose; d. in Lynn in 1890.

- 5 Rebecca, b. ———; m. Thomas Murphy of Portsmouth, N. H.
- 6 Lucy J., b. ———; m. Abram Waters of Burlington, Vt.
- 7 Esther P., b. ———; m. Edward Ashcroft of Lynn.
- ii Sarah, b. Oct. 18, 1781; m. John Woodbury, 2d, of Beverly, Sept. 14, 1802; he was b. at Sterling, Mass., Sept. 21, 1780; d. at Roxbury, Mass., 1876; she d. at Lynn, May 6, 1835.
 - 1 Rev. John P., b. Jan. 9, 1803; m. Myra Atkins of Atkinson, N. H.
 - 2 Sarah, b. April 13, 1804; d. Sept. 20, 1805.
 - 3 Isaac Allen, b. Sept. 7, 1806; m. Julia A. Walker of Salem. He was crushed between two vessels at sea.
 - 4 Jephtha P., b. Sept. 27, 1808; m. Mary Hill of Mason Village, N. H. Resides in Lynn.
 - 5 Sarah A., b. at Cavendish, Vt., July 6, 1811; m., 1st, Charles Wiggin; 2nd, Timothy Alley; 3rd, Wm. Davis; d. *s. p.*
 - 6 Seth D., b. Nov. 8, 1813; m. Hannah D. Galloupe of Beverly, Oct. 25, 1835.
 - 7 Joseph P., b. Mar. 29, 1816; m., 1st, Susan Worthen; 2nd, Harriet Morong of Lynn.
 - 8 James A., b. Sept. 1, 1819; m. Nancy Small of Saco, Me.
 - 9 Angeline E., b. May 15, 1822; m. Andrew M. Haynes; removed to Galena, Ill.
 - 10 Leafa Lorette, b. Sept. 8, 1824; d. unm.
- iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1783; m. Seth Dodge of Beverly, Sept. 10, 1810; d. *s. p.* Oct. 16, 1862; he d. May 4, 1873.
- iv Annis, b. Dec. 25, 1785; m. Isaac Galloup of Beverly, Oct. 6, 1807; he d. Oct. 4, 1862; she d. Nov. 23, 1844.
 - 1 Annis A., b. June 19, 1809; m. Stephen B. Goodhue of Hamilton, Apr. 2, 1829; he d. Sept. 7, 1863; she d. Feb. 6, 1850.
 - 2 Celina, b. May 2, 1810; d. unm. Sept. 13, 1849.
 - 3 Elizabeth D., b. June 30, 1813; m. Samuel Coffin of Beverly, June 5, 1836; he d. Mar. 23, 1862.
 - 4 Hannah D., b. Oct. 10, 1815; m. Seth D. Woodbury of Lynn, Oct. 5, 1835.
 - 5 Isaac, b. Jan. 21, 1818; d. July 24, 1818.
 - 6 Henrietta, b. May 30, 1819; m. Henry Woodbury of Beverly, Dec. 22, 1843; d. Sept. 3, 1890.
 - 7 Mary F., b. Sept. 9, 1821; m. (second wife) Abram Waters of Burlington, Vt., June 2, 1853; d. at Chelsea, Mass., Mar. 16, 1881. He d. at Malden, Mass., Feb. 7, 1889.

- 8 Dr. Isaac F., b. June 27, 1823; m. Lydia E. Ellis of Lynn, Nov. 1854. Reside at Lynn.
- 9 Charles W., b. Sept. 5, 1825; m. Sarah A. Kittredge of Beverly, Apr. 13, 1848. Reside at Swampscott.
- 10 Augustus A., b. Dec. 2, 1827; m. Sarah F. Odell of Beverly, Aug. 20, 1847.
- 11 Adeline W., b. Oct. 10, 1829; d. Sept. 18, 1831.
- v Isaac, b. Feb. 29, 1788; d. Mar. 9, 1790.
- 62 vi Jacob, b. Aug. 26, 1789; m. Lucy Galloup of Wenham, Jan. 29, 1809. Rev. Jacob Allen, d. at Elizabethtown, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1852. His widow d. at Elizabethtown, N. Y., Apr. 9, 1871, æ. 81.
- vii Amos, b. Aug. 18, 1792; d. Aug. 19, 1795.
- viii Lucy, b. Apr. 28, 1795; d. June 1, 1797.
- ix Lucy, b. June 27, 1797; m. James Austin of Salem, Nov. 6, 1829. They d. at Lynn.
- 1 Sarah, b. ———.
- 2 Mary C., b. ———; m. John Bean, of Lynn.
- 3 Elizabeth D., b. ———; m. Gilbert P. Weston of Beverly.
- 4 James, b. ———; m. Mary J. Bean of Lynn.

45 Nehemiah⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Nov. 24, 1753; married Ruth Allen, Dec. 8, 1774; she was born Mar. 29, 1753. He died in Dartmoor Prison, leaving two sons, Nehemiah and John. His widow married, second, Jacob Cheever, April 13, 1802; died Dec. 5, 1824.

Children :

- i Nehemiah,⁶ b. Oct. 8, 1775. Removed to Stoneham and had seven children.
- 67 ii John, b. Feb. 14, 1777; m. Sally Butman, of Salem, about 1800.

61 Simeon⁶ (*Malachi*,⁵ *Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Dec. 27, 1778; married Elizabeth Brown, Oct. 13, 1803. She married, second, Josiah Obear of Beverly, Dec. 26, 1825.

Children :

- i Laura Matilda⁷, b. July 17, 1805, published at Beverly, Sept. 5, 1835, to Samuel Clements of Moultonboro, N. H. He d. at Beverly, May 13, 1846, æ. 41. His widow d. at Beverly, May 19, 1887. They had, all born at Beverly:

- 1 Charles H.,⁸ b. Aug. 9, 1836; m. Emmeline Haskell, June 5, 1860.
- 2 Caroline, b. Aug. 30, 1841.
- 3 Elizabeth B., b. May 3, 1846; m. Joseph Smith.
- ii Caroline E., b. June, 1810; m. Andrew L. Eaton at Beverly, Dec. 1, 1833. She d. at Beverly, March 3, 1887.
 - 1 John A., b. April 18, 1834; d. young.
 - 2 Andrew L., b. June 6, 1835; m. Huldah A. Webber.
 - 3 Harriet O., b. April 17, 1839; m. Alfred Cole.
- iii Simeon, b. Aug., 1814; m. Charlotte G. Carrico at Beverly, April 12, 1835; d. Nov. 16, 1853.
 - 1 Margaret H., b. Oct. 9, 1835; m. Josiah F. Bennett, Aug. 12, 1856.
 - 2 Caroline E., b. Oct. 13, 1837; m. Joseph H. Harlow of Danvers, Nov. 25, 1857. Their daughter Adelaide m. William H. Lovett, Esq., clerk of Beverly.
 - 3 Joseph C., b. April 23, 1840; m. Eliza Grush.
 - 4 William H., b. June 17, 1842; m. Martha Colburn of East Boston.
 - 5 Anna W., b. Sept. 14, 1845; m., 1st, Thaddeus Osgood; 2d, Samuel F. Woodbury.
 - 6 Simeon, b. Dec. 28, 1849; m. Lydia M. Trask, Jan. 8, 1873. Children: Helen N.; Sadie O.; Annie C.; Frank S.
 - 7 Charlotte, b. April 7, 1853; m. James F. Clark of Salem, July 12, 1870.
- iv John W., b. July 7, 1812; m. Rebecca Wilson, March 10, 1840; lost at sea, in the spring of 1844. First officer of the ship Logan, of Boston. She was b. June 30, 1814.
 - 1 Mary W., b. Oct., 1842; d. Sept. 12, 1843.
 - 2 Anna B., b. March, 1844; d. Aug. 15, 1845.

62 Jacob⁶ (*Isaac⁵ Jacob⁴ Jonathan³ Samuel² William¹*), born Aug. 26, 1789; married Lucy Galloup of Wenham, Jan. 29, 1809; died Aug. 2, 1852. She was born April 28, 1790; died Apr. 9, 1871.

Children:

- 94 i Jacob A.,⁷ b. Mar. 5, 1810; m. Prudence Hyer, 1825.
- ii Lucy R., b. at Wenham, Jan. 6, 1814; m. Benjamin Severance, Feb. 15, 1842; d. at Charlestown, Mass., May 15, 1880.
 - 1 Rev. Augustus, b. ———.
 - 2 Daughter, b. ———.

- iii Enos G., b. at Wenham, Nov. 16, 1815; m. Lydia Ann Carter of Manchester, Apr. 14, 1836; d. suddenly at Newton, May 18, 1877; she d. Sept. 16, 1882. Child, Henry O., b. Nov. 1, 1837; d. Sept. 9, 1885.
- iv Aaron H., b. at Lynn, Dec. 23, 1817; m., 1st, Eva Maynard, July 29, 1842; ch. Eva, b. —; m., 2nd, widow Angie (Sturtevant) Allen, of East Boston. He d. June 23, 1889, at Carlsbad, Germany. Burial at Elizabethtown, N. Y.
- v Isaac S., b. at Cavendish, Vt., Jan. 29, 1819; m. Alice —, Jan. 14, 1847. Removed to California; d. Sept., 1890.
- vi Salome M., b. at Cavendish, Vt., Mar. 17, 1821; m. Alonzo Ferris, Dec. 31, 1840; she d. at Manchester, June 27, 1847. Left a son and daughter.
- * vii Samuel H., } b. Mar. 24, 1823; in { d. July 6, 1829.
- viii John L., } Ticonderoga, N. Y.; { m. Ellen —, Oct. 13, 1842, d. at New Haven, Conn., Aug. 11, 1852.
- ix Charles W., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., June 19, 1824; d. July 11, 1825.
- x Susan T., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1825; d. Oct. 9, 1828.
- xi Elizabeth D., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1826; m. Royal Chittenden, June 26, 1845; d. Nov. 29, 1847.
- xii Hannah R., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1828; m. Charles H. Galloupe of Wenham, Mass., Aug. 29, 1850; he d. at Wenham, Sept. 22, 1857; she d. at Lynn; left two daughters.
- xiii Susan T., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., May 20, 1829; m. Edgar Marvin of Elizabethtown, N. Y., Oct. 31, 1848; she d. in 1890.
- xiv Pyra W., b. at Elizabethtown, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1831; d. Aug. 30, 1831.

67 John⁶ (*Nehemiah*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Feb. 14, 1777; married Sally Butman of Salem, about 1800.

Children :

- 98a i** John, jr.,⁷ b. April 28, 1801; m. Esther Wilkins; she d. May 15, 1850; he d. Aug. 20, 1863.
- ii Benjamin, b. Jan. 29, 1803; d. unm. Mar. 31, 1839.
- iii Nehemiah, b. Aug. 16, 1805.
- iv Ephraim, b. July 4, 1807; m., 1st, widow Sally (Flint) Currier; 2nd, widow Judith (Ruée) Fisk, both of Salem. He d. Aug. 10, 1883.

- v Sally, b. April 9, 1809; m. Simeon Hoyt; d. at Meredith, N. H. They had eight children.
- vi Edward L., b. Dec. 27, 1811; m. Eliza A. Lee of Manchester, Nov. 29, 1860. Reside in Salem.
- vii Ruth, b. April 25, 1813; d. young.
- viii Samuel, b. Mar. 2, 1815; d. young.
- ix Ruth, b. Aug. 12, 1817; m. Augustus Perkins of Salem.
- x Mary, b. Sept. 11, 1819; m. Joseph Trask, July 17, 1845. He d. at sea, Sept. 12, 1861. His widow resides in Salem.

69a Polly⁷ (*William*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born July 5, 1781; married Daniel Appleton, of Beverly, Nov. 22, 1814. She died Nov. 7, 1864.

Children :

- i Isaac,⁸ b. Aug. 31, 1815.
- ii Joseph B., b. Sept. 29, 1817; d. 1888.
- iii Mary A., b. May 3, 1818.
- iv Thomas, b. Aug. 12, 1819; d. Nov. 12, 1819.
- v Thomas, b. July 27, 1820.
- vi Hooper A., b. Feb. 29, 1822.
- vii Nathan D., b. Dec. 29, 1826.

69b Nabby⁷ (*William*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), bapt. July 20, 1783; published at Beverly, to William Maloon, October 25, 1812.

70 William⁷ (*William*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Sept. 11, 1785; married Harriet P. Lee, Mar. 19, 1815. She was born May 20, 1795; died May 16, 1844. He died May 25, 1862.

Children :

- i Harriet L., b. Mar. 28, 1816; d. May 3, 1819.
- ii William H., b. July 14, 1818; m. Abigail Pickard of Beverly, Jan. 21, 1846; d. suddenly on the morning train for Boston, Dec. 7, 1886. She was b. Feb. 25, 1824.
 - 1 Harriet P., b. at Manchester, Dec. 31, 1846; d. in Beverly, Feb., 1891.
 - 2 Charles W., b. May 30, 1848.
 - 3 Martha F., b. at Beverly, Mar. 12, 1852. Teacher in the Phillips school in Salem.

- 4 Frederic W., b. at Beverly, Dec. 27, 1855; m. Nettie W. Pierce of Boston, Nov. 30, 1886.
- 5 A. Florence, b. Jan. 16, 1862.
- iii Charlotte P., b. Mar. 8, 1826; m. J. Stanwood Dodge of Hamilton, May 3, 1847. He was b. May 20, 1821; d. June 10, 1891.
- 1 Harriet A., b. Mar. 3, 1848; d. Sept. 19, 1848.
- 2 William B., b. June 4, 1851; m. Hannah Spaulding, June 28, 1887.
- 3 Francis S., b. Oct. 31, 1854; m. Annie G. Peabody, Aug. 1, 1883.
- 4 Charles E., b. June 16, 1857; d. April 5, 1858.
- 5 Louis L., b. Nov. 8, 1863.
- iv Edward P., b. Sept. 8, 1830; d. June 20, 1863; unm.
- v George F., b. Oct. 21, 1840. Resides at Beverly.

94 Jacob A.⁷ (*Jacob*,⁶ *Isaac*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born in Beverly, March 5, 1810; married Prudence Hyer, of Middlebury, Vt., 1825. He died from Revere R. R. accident, Aug. 27, 1871. She died at Lynn, Sept. 21, 1879, æ. 74.

Children :

- 1 Lucy Amanda, b. June 2, 1827; unm.
- 2 Charles A., b. Aug. 25, 1829; m. Florence ———; was accidentally shot in Kansas Sept. 25, 1867.
- 3 Seth D., b. Apr. 14, 1831; m., 1st, Lydia F. Standley at Beverly, Oct., 1853; she d. at Stoneham May 26, 1881; second wife, Florence Abbott of Stoneham.
- 4 Ellen A., b. Aug. 2, 1833; m. John Locke of Watertown.
- 5 Almira R., b. Mar. 2, 1836; m. Richard F. Rose of Beverly, Sept. 24, 1862.
- 6 Milo L., b. June 21, 1838; m. Martha E. Weston of Beverly, July 2, 1863.
- 7 George H., b. June 21, 1840; m. Sarah Luella McIntire, of Lancaster, N. H. For biog. notice, see Lewis & Co's. Hist of Essex Co.
- 8 Isaac A., b. Aug. 14, 1842; m. Hattie J. Spaulding of Lynn, second wife, Sarah J. Nichols, of Derry, N. H.

98a John, jr.⁷ (*John*,⁶ *Nehemiah*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Apr. 28, 1801; married Esther

Wilkins. She died May 15, 1850. He died Aug. 20, 1863.

Children :

- 98b i George W.,⁸ b. June 25, 1824; m. Ann M. Monies, of Salem, Oct. 17, 1845. Resides at Beverly.
 ii John E., b. Feb. 15, 1827; lost at sea, 1851.
 iii Benjamin B., b. April 29, 1829. Living in Detroit.
 iv Amelia R., b. Aug. 25, 1831; m. Frank Goldthwaite.
 v Charles W., b. Aug. 27, 1833; d. 1835.
 vi Samuel A., b. July 6, 1835. Living in Cal.
 vii Charles R., b. June 4, 1839. Resides in Beverly.
 viii Albert G., b. May 24, 1842. Living in Detroit.

98b George W.⁸ (*John*,⁷ *John*,⁶ *Nehemiah*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born June 25, 1824; married Anna M. Monies of Salem, Oct. 17, 1845.

Children :

- i George W. jr.,⁹ b. April 30, 1845; m. Electa Jeffry at Salem.
 ii Mary G., b. Dec. 21, 1847; m. first, Charles Edgerly; second, Francis Larabee.
 iii Anna E., b. Nov. 7, 1849; m. Richard E. Maak, of South Petersburg, N. Y.
 iv Catharine A., b. Aug. 27, 1855; m. Charles Ives, of Salem, Mar. 3, 1880.
 v Harriet M., b. June 7, 1859; m. (second wife) Frank Bell, of Beverly.

99 Samuel⁸ (*Nathaniel M.*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Ambrose*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), married Nabby Smith of Beverly, Jan. 20, 1829.

- vii Louisa, m. Carl C S. Thomas of Beverly, a native of Prussia, Dec. 11, 1865.

Nathaniel, jr.⁶ (*Nathaniel*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas J.*,³ *Thomas*,² *Joseph*¹), born Aug. 15, 1790; married Anna Miller of Beverly, Jan. 23, 1812. She was born Aug. 4, 1790.

Children :

- i Eliza,⁷ b. Aug. 23, 1812; m. Isaac S. Day of Manchester, Jan. 8, 1839 (golden wedding Jan. 8, 1889).
- ii Charlotte, b. Mar. 26, 1816; m. Joseph Haskell of Beverly, Jan. 8, 1839 (golden wedding Jan. 8, 1889).
- iii Nathaniel P., b. Aug. 27, 1818; m. Mehitabel Russell, June 7, 1843. Resides at Beverly Farms.
- iv Joseph E., b. Dec. 13, 1820; m. Emily Allen of Rockport, 1846; d. Nov. 22, 1861.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH ALLEN OF GLOUCESTER.

1 William,³ probably son of Joseph and Mary (Coit) Allen, and grandson of Joseph, who settled in Gloucester, Mass., in 1674,¹ born June 30, 1717; married Mary Ingalls of Gloucester, Jan. 12, 1738; died 1776. Removed to Essex. She died 1777.

Children :

- 2 i Isaac⁴, b. Aug. 3, 1740; m. Abigail Burnham, Nov. 24, 1763.
- ii Mary, b. July 3, 1743.
- iii William, b. Sept. 6, 1747.
- iv Joseph, b. Aug. 5, 1750.
- v Malacha, b. Mar. 18, 1753; killed at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.
- vi Solomon, b. Dec. 14, 1755; sea captain.
- vii Andrew, b. June 10, 1759.
- viii Israel, b. July 26, 1761; died at Newburyport, Mass.

2 Isaac⁴ (*William*³, *Joseph*², *Joseph*¹) born Aug. 3, 1740; married Abigail Burnham, Nov. 24, 1763.

Children :

- i Abigail,⁵ b. ———; m. Samuel Gorton.
- ii Isaac, b. ———; m. Joanna Burnham.
- iii Ammi, b. ———; lost at sea.
- iv Solomon, b. ———; d. at Gloucester, Mass.
- 3 v Joseph, b. at Gloucester, Mass., Sept. 22, 1776; m. Judith Burnham, Apr. 5, 1799.

3 Joseph⁵ (*Isaac*⁴, *William*³, *Joseph*², *Joseph*¹) mar-

¹See History of Gloucester, Notes and Additions, by John J. Babson.

ried Judith Burnham of Essex, Mass., April 5, 1799. She was born Dec. 12, 1782. He died at Essex, Mar. 24, 1861. She died Oct. 26, 1848.

Children :

- i Judith,⁶ b. Sept. 18, 1799; d. Sept. 22, 1799.
- 4 ii Joseph, b. June 22, 1801; m. Orpah Andrews, Oct. 28, 1823.
- iii Judith, b. Aug. 26, 1803; m. Charles Dexter (Maine); d. Feb. 2, 1859.
- iv Eliza, b. Sept. 14, 1805; m., 1st, Jeremiah Andrews, Dec. 8, 1824; 2d, Moses Burnham, May 7, 1846.
- v Isaac, b. Oct. 27, 1807; d. Oct. 16, 1817.
- 5 vi Gilman P., b. Oct. 25, 1809; m., 1st, Emily Perkins, Jan. 14, 1836; she d. Jan. 28, 1839; 2d, Elisabeth Collins, Mar. 5, 1840; she d. May 30, 1888.
- vii Mary, b. Sept. 16, 1812; d. young.
- 6 viii Charles B., b. Jan. 11, 1814; m. Joanna C. Low, Dec. 30, 1840.
- ix William W., b. July 3, 1817; m. ——— June, 1846.
- x Isaac, b. Aug. 24, 1820; d. Feb. 7, 1821.
- xi Isaac, b. Jan. 29, 1823; d. unm., May 14, 1872.

4 Joseph⁶ (*Joseph⁵ Isaac⁴ William³ Joseph² Joseph¹*), born June 22, 1801; married Orpah Andrews, Oct. 28, 1823.

Children :

- i Joseph G.⁷ ———; m. Sarah A. Mears. Children: Warren F.; Frank; Elmer.
- 7 ii Humphrey C., b. Sept. 23, 1825; m. Fanny L. Burnham, ———, 1847.
- iii Hiram, b. ———; m. Caroline Andrews. Children: 1 Lilly, m. ———, d. at Lynn; 2 Archie, died young.
- iv Hervey, b. ———; m., 1st, Adaline Andrews; 2d, Eliza Peach.
- v Susan, b. ———; m. Seth Hill of Peabody. Children: Allen W.; Addie.

5 Gilman P.⁶ (*Joseph⁵ Isaac⁴ William³ Joseph² Joseph¹*), born Oct. 25, 1809; married, first, Emily Perkins; second, Elisabeth Collins.

Children by first wife :

- i Emily,⁷ b. Sept. 1, 1836; d. Nov. 3, 1837.
- ii Emily P., b. Jan. 11, 1839; d. Feb. 1, 1860.

Children, by second wife :

- iii Elisabeth C., b. Dec. 24, 1840; m. ——— Perkins.
- iv Gilman, b. Mar. 9, 1843; d. Apr. 13, 1846.

6 Charles B.⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *Isaac*,⁴ *William*,³ *Joseph*,² *Joseph*¹), born Jan. 11, 1814; married Joanna C. Low, Dec. 30, 1840.

Children by second wife :

- i Joan A.,⁷ b. Apr. 19, 1844; d. Apr. 19, 1846.
- ii Charles O., b. Nov. 17, 1847; d. Oct. 23, 1853.
- iii Christina A., b. June 11, 1853; d. Oct. 13, 1853.
- iv Charles L., b. Mar. 28, 1858; m. Lizzie M. Andrews, Oct. 25, 1879.

7 Humphrey C.⁷. (*Joseph*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *Isaac*,⁴ *William*,³ *Joseph*,² *Joseph*¹), born Sept. 28, 1825; married Fannie Larcom Burnham, ———, 1847.

Children :

- i Edgar,⁸ second husband, b. July 25, 1848; m. Mrs. Mary (Pul-sifer) Allen, Jan. 1, 1871.
- ii Humphrey C. jr., b. Nov. 20, 1852; unm.
- iii Irving W., Publisher and Proprietor of the *Beverly "Citizen,"* b. Mar. 11, 1859; m., 1st, Grace A. Trefry of Beverly, Mar. 30, 1881; she d. Sept. 9, 1882; and had: Archie I., b. Jan. 6, 1882; 2d, Mabel Griffin of Georgetown, N. B., Jan. 14, 1885; child: Herman K., b. July 1, 1885.
- iv Clarinda B. }

Twins

 { m. Lewis J. Rowe, Jr., of Gloucester, Jan. 5, 1884. Children: Susie M. and Arthur L.
- v Cora F. } b. Jan. 27, 1865. { m. Alvah B. Reed, of Gloucester, Feb. 2, 1884; d. July, 1885. Child: Cora F.

NOT CONNECTED.

1 Barnabas Allen — according to family history — came from Scotland to Gloucester, Mass., early in the 18th century. Married, at Boston, Mary, daughter of John and Huldah Baxter, of Braintree, May 13, 1740. She was

born Jan. 26, 1719; died at Beverly, a widow, Jan. 13, 1790, aged 71 years, and was the first person buried in Dane St. cemetery.

Children :

- i John Baxter, b. at Boston, ———; d. at Boston, Oct. 8, 1751.
- 2 ii John Baxter, b. at Boston, ———, 1751; removed to Beverly.
Probably other children.

2 John Baxter² (*Barnabas*¹), was married to Ruth, daughter of Thomas Stephens, sen., of Beverly, at Salem, by Rev. T. Barnard, Nov. 8, 1784; he died at Beverly, Aug.—1836, aged 85. His wife died at Beverly, Feb. 18, 1831, aged 70.

Children :

- 3 i Henry,³ b. Oct. 16, 1791; m. Hannah Ford, April 3, 1814; d. 1844.
- ii John, b. Sept. 14, 1796; d. Oct. 14, 1797.
- iii Mary Anna, b. May 7, 1802; m. Cotton Bennett, July 20, 1820; d. March 10, 1849; he d. Feb. 15, 1859.
 - 1 Robert G., b. July 4, 1821; m. Isabella Lefavour of Beverly, at Newton, Mass., Dec. 11, 1849; elected Town Treasurer in 1846, when the office of Treasurer and Collector was divided, and has been annually elected each year since. Cashier of Beverly (later Beverly *National*) Bank from 1844 to 1885, when he resigned. Treasurer of Beverly Savings Bank, from its incorporation in 1867 to date (1889).
 - 2 John C., b. Oct. 16, 1823; m. Elisabeth P. Elliott, at Salem, Nov. 18, 1852; d. at Shanghai, 1862.
 - 3 Mary A., b. Aug. 29, 1825; m. Charles T. Tilton, Nov. 7, 1850; killed by the cars at Charlestown, N. H.
 - 4 Arthur H., b. June 6, 1827; d. Oct. 4, 1828.
 - 5 Thomas S., b. July 22, 1829; d. on the coast of Sumatra.
 - 6 Josiah F., b. June 23, 1832; m. Margaret Hillard Allen, dau. of Simeon and Charlotte G. (Carrico) Allen (see 61 Simeon p. 36), Aug. 12, 1856.
 - 7 William F., b. Sept. 9, 1836; d. young.
 - 8 Charles C., b. July 12, 1841; m. Laura Preston, Aug. 5, 1879; resides in Shanghai.
 - 9 Franklin, b. Feb. 10, 1846; d. Sept. 12, 1846.
 - 10 Henrietta, d. in infancy.

3 Henry⁴(*John Baxter*,² *Barnabas*¹), born Oct. 16, 1791; married Hannah Ford, Apr. 3, 1814.

Children :

- i John H.,⁵ b. Aug. 20, 1815.
- ii James F., b. July 18, 1817.
- iii Edward F., b. July 13, 1823; notary public, attorney at law, etc.
- iv Mary B., b. Aug. 24, 1827.
- v Clarence F., b. Sept. 3, 1830; killed at Murfreesboro, Dec., 1862.
- vi Ruth S., b. June 24, 1832; died unm.

This family removed to Greenville, Ill.

Capt. George W. Allen, of Castine, Me., son of William and Elizabeth, born Jan., 1816; married Mary E. D. Lovett, of Beverly, Jan. 22, 1844. He died at sea July 5, 1853. His widow died Feb. 26, 1888, aged 65 years, 5 months. They had Isabella, born Sept., 1849; died Jan. 11, 1888.

John Allen—an Englishman—married Lydia Wiatt, of Wenham, June 21, 1805. They had Sally, born in Wenham, 1810, who married, first, Thomas Webb, of Salem; second, — Hoyt, Salem; third, James Dodge, of Wenham. After the death of Mr. Allen, his widow married, second, John Dennis, Feb. 27, 1816; third, Benjamin Tasker, Jan. 22, 1826.

Emily, daughter of Joseph and Betsey Allen, of Rockport, married Joshua Foster, of Beverly, May 12, 1866.

David Allen and Susanna Ober married Aug. 15, 1734.

Children :

- i John, b. Apr. 29, 1739.
- ii Susanna, b. June 18, 1743.
- iii David, b. Feb. 16, 1745-6; d. Oct. 9, 1748.
- iv Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1748.

The father, a miller, in July, 1749, deeds to George Tuck, jr., sixteen-eighteenths of house, barn and eight and one-quarter acres of land. Feb. 4, 1744-5, tax abated for his boy's head. "Dead or lost."

Zebulun Allen of Salem and Sarah Ellingwood of Beverly, published May 3, 1730. They had Joanna, born Jan. 12, 1731-32.

Davis Allen married, first, Charity Lurvey, Oct. 21, 1770, both of Beverly; second, Betsey Porter, of Wenham, Nov. 27, 1797. An entry in the diary of Lieut. Nath'l Cleaves states that "Davis Alling lodged in the camp at Winter Hill, Oct. 1, 1775, having run away from an English war ship at R. I. the previous Thursday night."

Children :

- i Mary P., b. March 27, 1773; m. John Calf, of Castine, Me., Dec. 30, 1798.
- ii Davis, jr., b. Sept. 27, 1775; pub. to Lydia Patch, of Hamilton, Feb. 16, 1800.
- iii Abigail, b. Nov. 24, 1777.
- iv Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1781; bapt. Aug. 4, 1782, at Biddeford, Me.

Ebenezer Allen of Marblehead, and Sarah Tittle, of Beverly married Jan. 3, 1779. John Allen, son of Joseph, of Cape Ann, published to Eunice Stone, of Beverly, Dec. 16, 1716. Benjamin Allen, of Manchester, and Abigail Hill, of Beverly published Sept. 11, 1726. Titus Standley and Joanna Allen, both of Beverly, published May 30, 1748. James Batchelder and Hannah Allen, both of Beverly, published Aug. 6, 1749. Job Smith and Sarah Allen, both of Beverly, published Sept. 23, 1750. Edward Woodbury and Abigail Allen, published Dec. 3, 1753; child, Hannah, baptized Mar. 21, 1756. Andrew Brown and Abigail Allen published Oct. 28, 1758. William Groves and Elizabeth Allen, both of Beverly, pub-

lished Dec. 4, 1763. Robert Cleaves and widow Abigail Allen, both of Beverly, married at Gloucester, Sept. 28, 1752. James Richardson and Sarah Allen, both of Beverly, married May 9, 1782. Alexander Murray, a resident, and Elizabeth Allen, of Beverly, published Nov. 6, 1803. Nathaniel Flint and Nabby Allen, both of Beverly, published Dec. 15, 1805. Andrew Allen, jr., and Hannah Coram, both of Beverly, published Nov. 16, 1806.

David Allen, of Salem, and Martha Symonds, of Beverly, published May 31, 1812.

"The testimony of William Allin Aged About Sixty two¹ yeares Being an inhabitant in ye towne of Sallem for ye space of About thirty eight yeares doe testifie that it was ye order of the towne in the time when ye Lotts was layd out upon ye North & South Riurs of sallem to leaue two polls betwene ye top of ye banks of ye sd Riurs & all sutch Lotts ffor a hy way :

Salem 30 : 9 : 1664."

The petition of Wm. Allen and others for the settlement of Manchester, Mass., 1640.

"Now wee whose names are subcribed belonging to the church & towne of Salem Coming straitened in our acomodations for that wee are not able to subfist : haueing advifed and taken Counfell about our pre^sent estate & Condition it being Judged fitt & from liberty being granted vs to remou, and noe place being foe convenyant, for our eafy remouall as Jeffry's Creek lying foe neere vs & most of vs haueing some small quantity of ground allotted to vs there already doe therefore Joyntly & humbly request The Hon^d Court to giue vs power to erect a village there & to allow vs such enlargement thereabout : as is not granted to any other plantation. Thus leauing our request to ye

¹ The statement of his age at this date determines the year of Mr. Allen's birth.

wisdom & Confideration with our prayers for a bleffing from heauen vpon yr^s & yr proceedings wee reft your humble petitioners

Willi: Walton

John Pittworth

John Black

John Gally

Willi: Allen

Ben: Parminfter

Sam^l Orchard

Robt. Allen

Geo: Norton

Edmond Grover

Willi: Dixy

Pascho ffoot

James Standifh

Willi: Bennett

John ffriend

John Norman

14: 3: 1640 Petition referred to Mr. John Winthrop Jr & Mr. Symond Bradstreete to fittle ye bounds."

Copied from First Book (Old Series) page 72, Essex Probate Records—

" WILLIAM ALLEN'S WILL.

the laft will of Wim: Allen Sen^r of Manchester made the 7: June 78:

Imp's. I doe make my wife Elizabeth Allen my full & Sole executrix of all my lands & goods during her life: & after the death of my wife, to be difpofed in manner & forme, as followeth, that is to fay, I give to my fonn famuell the remainder of y^e 25 acre lott; which he alreddy poffeffeth, that is to fay the vp-lands & the fhare of y^e frefh meddow belonging therevnto, I giue to my two fonnns onefiphorus & William Allen, my whole 50 acre lott, with all the deuiffions & App^rtenances belonging to it, with the propriety of all comons deuided & vndiuided belonging to it, & an acre of falt marfh, at the lower end of my oarchard, that I purchaft, this I giue to my two fonnns onefiphorus & Wim: Allen, to be equally deuided betweene them, both after the death of me

& my wife & it is further to be vnderstood, that as
son onesiphorus hath halfe an acre, in p^rsent posses-
sion, Joyning to his house that lyes in my oarchard,
for my son Wim: Allen to haue halfe an acre Joy-
ning to his house in the same maner In witnes where
of the said William Allen has put to my hand in the
p^resence of Tho: Joans **E** Joans his mark Samuell
friend

the mark of

WA

WILLIAM ALLEN

Tho: Joans & samuell friend gaue oath in Court that they
signed the aboue written as witneses & y^e f^d Allen signed
the same & declared it as his last will & testament in their
p^resence being of a disposing mind: allowed in court at Sa-
lem the 16: 4: 79

atest Hilliard Veren cler:

An Inventory of y^e estate of Wim: Allen deceased 3:
^{mo}
11: 78

house & land with all y^e meddow belonging £. 140:00:00
15 acres of vpland lying within the bounds

of Beverly: Joyning to wenham Great
pond

“ 20:00:00

2 oxen: a cow: 2 heifers: 2 sheep: a horse “ 18:10:00

Bed: with bedding & other household stuff “ 08:00:00

£ 186:10:00

(£5 to be abated for the loss of a horse)

This is aboue Inventory made by Tho: West John Sib-
ley 17: 12: 78 the estate is d^r to feuerall men 19: 13: 3½

Elizabeth the relict of the deceased gaue oath to the
truth of the aboue written Inventory to the best of her
knowledge, & what comes to her knowledge afterwards;
to ad to it in Court at salem: 26: 4: ^{mo}79

atest HILLIARD VEREN cler.

the widdows testimony & y^e debtors bills filed with y^e will & Inventory."

ROBERT ALLEN, brother to William 1 whose name appears on the petition with those contemplating a removal to Jeffrey's Creek, from Salem, "to erect a village there," did not settle there but removed from there to Gloucester, Mass. He came to Salem, Mass., as early as 1637, and united with the church in 1642.

In 1650, a committee from the church in Pequot (New London, Conn.) waited upon Rev. Mr. Blinman, at Gloucester, Mass., and perfected arrangements for his removal to Pequot, and his settlement as pastor of the church there. A grant of land was confirmed to him on Dec. 20, 1650.¹

The removal took place in March, 1651. Twenty families accompanied Mr. Blinman from Gloucester, but in 1653, some of them returned to Gloucester, leaving twelve families who became permanent residents. Among these was Robert Allen. These received a grant of six acres each for house lots adjoining each other, and the locality was known as "Cape Ann Lane."

Mr. Allen added large portions of land to his grant by purchase and otherwise. In 1669 he became a citizen of Norwich, but did not remain there for any great length of time. Relinquishing his grant there to his son John, he returned to his farm in New London, where he died in 1683, aged seventy-five years.

In 1668 he was freed from military duty, which was a privilege rarely accorded to a man under sixty years of age, at that time.

In the distribution of his estate after his death, the following children are named:—1. John, who married Eliza-

¹Miss Caulkins' Hist. of New London, Ct.

beth Gager, Dec. 24, 1668 (he settled on the paternal estate, built a house and warehouse near the river, since known as "Allyn's Point"); 2. Sarah, married George Geer; 3. Mary, married Thomas Parke; 4. Hannah, married Thomas Rose; 5. Deborah, then unmarried, afterwards married John Gager, jr. — Of these John, Sarah and Mary were baptized at Salem, Mass.

In the division of his estate, John received £133. Each daughter £66 : 6 s.

The descendants of Robt. Allyn have occupied public offices of importance, and are noted for their interest in public affairs, being an enterprising and energetic people.

Allyn's Mountain, on his farm at Allyn's Point, was the place to which the people were accustomed to resort in times of danger from Indians, or from the sea, whence the prospect is wide and far-reaching.

From this place on Sept. 6, 1781, the conflagration of New London was witnessed by the women and children whose husbands and fathers had hastened to the defence of that city. In the war of 1812, the squadron of Commodore Decatur was blockaded in the river near by, and on this hill his men threw up a redoubt and kept a sentry to watch the movements in and near New London Harbor.

Hist. of Norwich, Conn.

The Lee family of Manchester, having been so long identified with the Allen family, it may be of some interest to the members of each family to incorporate the following paper into these notes. It was brought to this country by a Mr. Lee (Samuel?) from England, and has been in the Lee, afterward Allen, family for a great number of years. The original was engrossed on sheepskin, and is well remembered by many now living.

[COPY.]

The Most Noble and Puissant Lord George Henry Lee, Earl of Litchfield Viscount Quarendon, Baron Spelsburg and Baronet.

Created Baron Lee of Spelsburg in the County of Oxford, Viscount Quarendon of the County of Bucks, and Earl of Litchfield in the County of Stafford, June 5, 1674. The 26 of Charless the second. Of this family of Lee, which hath been of Long standing in the County Palatine of Chester and took its sirname as is presumed from the Lordship of Lee in the said County, was Sir Walter Lee Kt. who there lived in the time of Edward the third, and was Father of Sir John, of Lee Hall. To Sir John succeeded John his Son, who was Father of Thomas Lee and he of John Lee of Lee Hall Esq. which John by Margaret his wife Daughter of Sir Ralph Hocknell of the County aforesaid had Thomas his successor at Lee, and another Son named Benedict who in the reign of Edward the Fourth became seated in Quarendon in the County of Bucks.

He married Elizabeth Daughter and Heir to John Wood of the County of Warwick Esqr. and by her had Richard Lee of Quarendon ; which Richard altered his Arms to Argent a Fefs between three Crescents Sable, and Marrying Elizabeth Daughter and Coheir to William Sanders of the County of Oxford Esqr. by her had four Sons Sir Richard Lee of Burston in the County of Bucks Grand Father of Henry Lee made Knight of the Garter by Queen Elizabeth. Benedict Lee of Hullcote, Roger Lee of Pickthom and John Lee from whom the Lees of Benfield in the County of Berks are descended : but from Benedict the second son is descended, the Lord of whom we are now speaking.

He marryed Elizabeth Daughter to Robert Cheny of Chesham Boyes in the County of Bucks Esqr. and by her had Sir Robert Lee Knight, Father of Henry Lee of Quarendon: which Henry was cousin and Heir to Sir Henry Lee Knight of the Garter and was Knighted.

In the 9th of James the first he was created a Baronet, and dying in 1631 left Issue two Daughters, and a Son named Francis Henry, who was of Ditchley in the County of Oxford, and of Quarendon aforesaid which Francis succeeding him in his honour Marry'd Anne Daughter to Sir John St. John of Lediard Tregor, in the County of Wilts Bart. and by her Sir Henry Lee his heir and Francis Henry Lee Esqr. Sir Henry who succeeded Marryed Anne Daughter to Sir John Danvers of Cornbury in the County of Oxford Kt. and by her had two Daughters Eleanor and Anne; of which the eldest was marryed to James Bertie Earl of Abingdon, and the youngest to Thomas Lord Wharton; but the said Sir Henry having no Issue male his Estate and Dignity Descended to his brother Francis who by Elizabeth his wife Daughter and Sole heir to Thomas Pope, Earl of Down in the Kingdom of Ireland had Sir Edward Henry Lee of Ditchley his son and heir, and Francis Henry Lee of the Temple Esqr.

Sir Edward who succeeded was created a Baron Viscount, and Earl and by King James the Second, was first made Lewtenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of Oxford and of the Lords of his majestie's Bedchamber High Steward of the Borough of Woodstock Colonel of a Regiment of foot and Lord Lieutenant of Woodstock Park, and afterwards Colonel of his Majestie's First Regiment of Foot Guards, he married the Lady Charlotte Fitz Roy natural Daughter of King Charless the Second By Barbara Dutchess of Cleveland and by her had Thirteen sons and Five Daughters of which Daughters Charlotte the oldest

was married to Benedict Calvert Lord Baltimore of the Kingdom of Ireland; and of the Sons George Henry the Sixth is now Earl of Litchfield, and by Frances his Wife Daughter to Sir John Hale of the County of Kent, Bart. has one Son and two Daughters.

Arms.

Pearl, a Fefs between three Crescents Diamond, Supported by two Lyons Ermines with each a plain Collar of the field charged with three Crescents; as in the Arms.

Crest on a Pillar, Pearl, in a Marquesses Cornet Topaz, an Eagle preying on the Leg of a Fowl both Proper:

Chief Seat.

At Ditchley in the County of Oxford Three Miles from Wood Stock and 56 from London.

A RECORD OF INTERMENTS IN THE OLD OR WESTERN BURYING GROUND IN LYNN, MASS.

MADE BY BENJAMIN H. JACOB.

[Copied from the original record by JOHN T. MOULTON, Lynn, Mass.]

(Continued from page 160, Vol. XXVI.)

1843.	Oct.	6.	Son of Wm. Haskell	3 yrs 9 mos
	"	10.	Daughter of Alden Burrill	9 yrs
	"	12.	Child of David Alley	6 mos
	"	14.	Joseph Mudge	
	"	17.	Mrs. Rhodes	28 yrs
	"	22.	Wife of Nathaniel Chase	
	"	23.	Child of Hugh Brady	14 mos
	"	26.	Child of Charles Orcutt	2 yrs
	Nov.	1.	Nathan P. Durant	54 yrs
	"	"	Father of Daniel Rich	74 yrs
	"	8.	Child of Mr. Sherman	21 mos
	"	9.	Joseph Dow	29 yrs
	"	10.	Mrs. Harris	50 yrs
	"	13.	Child of Wm. H. Lewis	10 weeks
	"	15.	Child of Edmund Brown	16 mos
	"	"	Child of Patrick Kennah	
	"	17.	Wife of Humphrey Morse	75 yrs
	"	18.	Child of Wm. Jones	1 yr
	"	"	Mary Tarbox	54 yrs
	"	20.	— — — —	
	"	25.	Child of Mr. Currier	Infant
	Dec.	1.	Child of James Hawkes	
	"	2.	Wife of John Alley, 3rd	52 yrs
	"	3.	Son of Widow Shaw	19 yrs
	"	6.	James Stone	62 yrs
	"	8.	Son of Samuel Mansfield	20 yrs
	"	9.	Child of Phineas Sargent	4 weeks

1843.	Dec.	11.	Child of Patrick Kennah	20 mos
	"	12.	Child of Breed Bacheller	17 mos
	"	16.	Child of Henry H. Newhall	1 week
	"	22.	Wife of Rev. Thomas C. Pierce	
	"	24.	Oliver Everett	67 yrs
	"	30.	Child of Luke W. Dow	8 yrs
	"	31.	Child of Matthew O'Neal	18 mos
1844.	Jan.	3.	Wife of Benjamin Cox	43 yrs
	"	6.	David Walker	81 yrs
	"	11.	Child of Richard W. Drown	5 weeks
	"	12.	Child of Jonathan G. Fuller	11 mos
	"	"	Child of Doctor Kingsford	Infant
	"	13.	Child of Benjamin Tutt	Infant
	"	14.	Wm. Russell	22 yrs
	"	17.	Child of Benjamin Cox	5 weeks
	"	19.	Wife of Wm. Ingalls	30 yrs
	"	20.	Daughter of James Gordon	10 yrs 8 mos
	"	21.	Samuel Bacheller	57 yrs
	"	22.	Child of Joseph G. Taylor	Infant
	"	26.	Ebenezer Stocker	56 yrs
	"	27.	Mrs. Mary Attwill	69 yrs
	"	31.	Child of Mr. Gill	Infant
	Feb.	3.	Child of Joseph G. Taylor	11 days
	"	14.	Wife of Simeon Smith	34 yrs
	"	"	Widow Abigail Tarbox	90 yrs
	"	27.	Daughter of Edwin Jeffries	6 yrs
	Mch.	2.	Sister of Jephthah P. Woodbury	19 yrs
	"	4.	Son of Edwin Jeffries	16 mos
	"	6.	Son of Jonathan G. Skinner	2 yrs 12 days
	"	12.	Child of Edwin Jeffries	5 yrs
	"	14.	Wife of Lewis Pratt	
	"	24.	Child of James Neal	16 mos
	"	28.	Child of John Bacheller	Infant
	"	29.	Daughter of Charles Orcutt	13 yrs
	"	30.	George Newhall (of Lowell)	34 yrs
	Apr.	2.	John Rhodes	61 yrs
	"	4.	Benjamin Cox	83 yrs
	"	5.	— — — — —	21 yrs
	"	9.	Elizabeth Rhodes	22 yrs
	"	11.	Brother of Moses Everett (carried to Boston)	
	"	"	Son of Ebenezer Payne of Charlestown	
	"	20.	Child of Wm. P. Haskell	1 week
	"	30.	Daughter of Joseph Newhall	9 yrs 9 mos
	May	4.	James Smith	

1844.	May	7.	Joseph Breed	
	"	12.	Mrs. Hannah Rand	66 yrs
	"	16.	John Alley	82 yrs
	"	17.	Child of Thomas Barrett	6 weeks
	"	20.	Child of — Smith	Infant
	"	21.	Samuel Aborn	80 yrs
	"	23.	Wife of Jackson Richardson	23 yrs
	"	28.	Son of Nathan Nichols	2 yrs 5 mos
	"	29.	Child of George Hood	Infant
	"	"	Child of Thomas More	2 yrs 4 mos
June	6.		Mary Gardner	53 yrs
	"	7.	Wm. W. Hawkes	23 yrs
July	4.		Lavina Ball	26 yrs
	"	9.	— Aborn	16 yrs 2 mos
	"	11.	Wife of Charles Newhall	56 yrs
	"	12.	Child of James Falls	Infant
	"	14.	Child of Richard Valpey	3 mos
	"	24.	Child of Wm. Barton	Infant
	"	28.	Daughter of Mary Murphy	
	"	"	John Bridge	47 yrs
Aug.	4.		Joseph Mansfield	
	"	"	Ezekiel H. Parker	61 yrs
	"	5.	William Campbell	34 yrs 10 mos
	"	6.	Child of William Ingalls	1 yr
	"	8.	Daughter of Oliver N. Newhall	1 yr
	"	10.	Son of William Gilson	14 yrs
	"	14.	Son of Oliver N. Newhall	
	"	17.	Child of Benjamin Coats	4 mos
	"	20.	Child of John H. Bean	
	"	"	Child of Benjamin Sweetser	Infant
	"	24.	Son of John Spinney	
	"	25.	Miss Eliza Hall	22 yrs
	"	26.	Amasa Holt	58 yrs
	"	27.	Child of Wm. H. Jones	14 mos
	"	28.	Child of Wm. Atkinson	13 mos
	"	"	Son of Leonard B. Usher	3½ mos
Sept.	5.		Daughter of Thomas Beckford	16 mos
	"	8.	Child of Amos Walden	
	"	9.	Son of Sewall Raddin (Frank)	2 yrs 3 mos
	"	10.	Son of Mrs. — Dow	
	"	"	Child of John C. Vennard	
	"	11.	Wife of Henry A. Breed	46 yrs
	"	14.	Wife of George W. Otis	29½ yrs
	"	16.	Daughter of Tryphena Breed	
	"	17.	Joshua Newhall	31 yrs

58 INTERMENTS, WESTERN BURYING GROUND, LYNN.

1844.	Sept.	18.	Child of Edward Johnson	15 mos
	"	20.	Child of Joseph M. Nye	
	"	21.	Child of Francis Goodwin	11 mos
	"	26.	Child of Reddington Mudge	6 yrs
	"	27.	Daughter of Richard Roach	3 yrs
	Oct.	2.	Child of Doctor J. R. Rogers	
	"	4.	William Lackey	84 yrs
	"	8.	Son of Matthew Kelley	11 yrs
	"	"	Olivia B., daughter of Ezekiel Jones	16 yrs
	"	10.	Child of Christopher Robinson	12 days
	"	11.	Mary J., wife of John Martin	22 yrs
	"	"	Sarah E., daughter of Holton Johnson	11 yrs 8 mos
	"	"	James W., child of James Stone	5 yrs 4 mos
	"	16.	Mary E., daughter of Wm. T. Gale	13 mos
	"	17.	Child of Aaron Butterfield	Infant
	"	19.	Ellen M., child of John Hill	
	"	30.	Wm. J., child of Daniel Symonds	
	"	"	Arvilla L., wife of Benjamin O. Stanley	24 yrs
	"	"	Attwill, son of Henry Newhall	8 yrs
	Nov.	5.	Isaac Cate	42 yrs
	"	9.	Joseph C. Jayne	
	"	12.	Child of Alfred Chase	18 mos
	"	13.	Mary E., daughter of Charles Merritt	3 yrs
	"	17.	Sarah, wife of Lemuel Drew	76 yrs
	"	19.	Wife of James Thompson	
	"	24.	Sarah M. Oliver	29 yrs
	"	27.	George Munroe	64 yrs
	"	"	George L. Perry	31 yrs
	"	"	Susan, daughter of Sylvanus Blanchard	3 yrs 10 mos
	Dec.	7.	Sarah T., daughter of Simeon Smith	16 mos
	"	9.	Child of John Graham	2 mos
	"	13.	Child of John McKade	1 yr
	"	15.	Rachel, mother of Bradley V. Gutterson	69 yrs
	"	"	Ann M., wife of Wm. W. Morton	37 yrs 4 mos
	"	"	Alfred, son of John Switzer	4 days
	"	19.	Ann E., daughter of Henry Newhall	14 yrs
	"	23.	Daughter of Alfred Chase	5 yrs
	"	"	Child of Wm. Gill	Infant
	"	"	Child of Mr. Speed	Infant
	"	"	Child of Garland Mansfield	13 mos
	"	27.	Child of John Collins	8 mos
	"	"	Child of George L. Palmer	

Number of interments in the Western Burying Ground in 1844:—
Adults, 51. Children, 55. Infants, 13. Total, 119.

BENJAMIN H. JACOB, Sexton.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVII. APRIL, MAY, JUNE. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

THE DWELLINGS OF BOXFORD.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

(Continued from page 248, Vol. xxvi.)

21.

PERLEY CELLAR NEAR GREAT MEADOWS.—It is believed by the writer that the old Perley house that once stood over the cellar situated in Mr. Barnes' pasture near the Great Meadows, was built and occupied by John Perley (son of Allan Perley, the emigrant), the first of the name born in America, who settled in Boxford as early as 1683. He died in 1729, at the age of ninety-three. His wife had preceded him to the grave eleven years before, and both their monumental stones are well preserved over their remains in Harmony Cemetery.

Mr. Perley was his own executor; consequently no record of the settlement of his estate is found in the probate office. On Christmas day, 1728, he deeded this place including the buildings and fifty acres of land to his son Jeremiah Perley.

Jeremiah Perley probably conveyed it to his brother Lt. Thomas Perley, who, after having lived a while at

Topsfield, removed to the old homestead about 1712. He died there in 1740, aged seventy-two.

His son Amos then came into the possession of the place and probably carried it on until his death in the spring of 1748. His widow married, secondly, Lt. Mark Howe of Ipswich and removed thither in 1759. From Amos was descended the late Hon. Nathan W. Hazen of Andover.

In 1833 the house was gone, and the land owned by Thomas Perley.

22.

HAZEN CELLAR.—There is an old cellar near the Great Meadows in the pasture owned by Mr. Chester Killam, known as the Hazen cellar. It is understood that Jacob Hazen, who came from Rowley and married Abigail Spofford in 1761, lived there. They had seven children born there, the last in 1774, and soon after, probably, they removed to Bridgton, Me. Their daughter Hannah, born in 1764, was the "witch" of Spofford's Hill, in Georgetown, a century ago. She married Thomas Dresser in 1791, and removed to Andover, Me. The late Hon. N. W. Hazen of Andover was a grandson of Mr. Hazen. Several of the sons settled in Bridgton, and have numerous descendants.

The old house has probably been gone three quarters of a century, as no one living remembers it.

23.

JEWETT CELLAR.—There was an old cellar near the residence of Mr. Chester Killam, in the southeast corner of the field around the house. It has been filled up many years, and no signs of it now remain.

Thomas Jewett was born in Rowley in 1666, married Hannah Swan in 1692, and came to Boxford about 1703, having married a second wife Faith. He purchased the

land, built the house and founded the home of which we are now writing. He died in 1731, at the age of sixty-five.

His son Ezekiel (born 1693) came into the possession of the place, and carried it on after his father's death. He had a family of thirteen children, and among them was Rev. David Jewett, the first minister of Candia, N. H., who was born at this place in 1743. Mr. Jewett died in the fall of 1775, and four years later his heirs sold to Dea. James Chute of Rowley, who was to come into possession upon the widow's death. Some of the children were then residing in New Hampshire. Deacon Chute was connected with the family, his wife's sister having married Rev. David Jewett, one of the heirs. The widow died probably in 1780, and in the next year Mr. Chute came from Rowley to Boxford to live. The inventory of Mr. Jewett's estate shows him possessed of the following articles of dress: One beeveret hat, a brown all wool coat, a fustian jacket, a pair leather breeches, a fustian coat, a linen jacket, an old blue serge coat, a blue jacket, an old brown coat, an old brown fly coat, an old blue great coat, a cotton and linen jacket, two pair of old linen trousers, two woolen shirts, three old linen shirts, a pair of blue yarn stockings, three pair of old brown stockings and a pair of old leggings, a pair of leather spatter lashes, etc. His real estate was valued at £278, and is described as follows: "The homestead and a wood lot parted from it by land of Jacob Hazen, containing in the whole about sixty-three acres lying in Boxford, also a piece of fresh meadow lying partly in Boxford and partly in Rowley, containing about five acres, also about three acres salt marsh lying in Rowley."

Mr. Chute was born in Rowley in 1751; and married a daughter of Deacon Richard Thurston of Georgetown four days before the battle of Bunker Hill. Before 1810, he had removed to Byfield, where his wife died in 1819.

He then went west, and died at Madison, Ind., in 1825, at the age of seventy-four. The Rev. Ariel Parish Chute was his grandson. Mr. Chute's daughter Mary, who married Col. Jeremiah Colman of Newbury, and sons Daniel and James, were born here. Daniel, born in 1787, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1810. His daughter Elizabeth married Gov. Conrad Baker of Indiana. James, born in 1788, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1813, and was a Presbyterian minister at Fort Wayne, Indiana. His second wife was a widowed daughter of Rev. Samuel Crane, a missionary to the Tuscarora Indians.

On his removal to Byfield Deacon Chute sold the place to Thomas Perley, Esq., of Boxford, who took the old house down, and removed to his new house in the same lot. See No. 24.

24.

RESIDENCE OF CHESTER KILLAM. — Thomas Perley, Esq., purchased the farm of the late William E. Killam of Deacon Chute (see No. 23) about 1809. In December of that year he married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Wood, who was born in No. 34. In that, or the following year, he built the house now standing, and afterward resided in it. He was a brother of Aaron Perley, and was born in No. 12 in 1746.

Mr. Perley's barn stood originally about half way from the present barn to the house. It was struck by lightning and burned September 26, 1829. A long carriage house stood on the site of the present one, and was burned at the same time. In it was a number of barrels of vinegar, which burst with the heat, making a noise as loud as a cannon. In the northwest chamber of the house, cheese was manufactured, and the heat was so great that the cheese melted. All the glass in the rear side of the house cracked into minute fragments.

He was the leading man in the town for many years. He gave \$1050 towards founding the First Church fund, and liberally subscribed to every good object, his income enabling him to gratify himself in that direction. He held all the various offices in the town, and was a representative to the General Court nineteen years, from 1792 to 1810 inclusive. He died childless in 1831, at the age of eighty-four. His widow continued to reside upon the place until her decease in 1854, at the age of eighty-nine. Mr. Perley is remembered as a man of short stature, and as always wearing his clothing in the continental style. After his decease his widow was commonly spoken of as the "widow Squire."

The farm was then occupied by a Mr. Knapp, who lived there a short time, and it was then sold by the heirs of Mr. Perley to Eben S. Baldwin, a mariner of Salem, Oct. 26, 1857. He resided upon the farm until June 2, 1862, when he sold out to George A. Todd of Rowley and removed to Salem, where he died. Mr. Todd's son, William G. Todd, then occupied the place until the spring of 1865, when it was purchased by the late William E. Killam, who resided there till his death in 1877. He held the offices of town treasurer, school committee, selectman, town clerk, etc., for several years. His son Mr. Chester Killam has since carried on the farm.

During the autumn of 1862, while the camp was located here, some Boston parties hired the buildings and kept a public house which was called "Hotel Lander."

25.

CLOUGH CELLAR.—In the alders near the guideboard at the junction of the roads leading from Georgetown to Salem and from Georgetown to Mr. B. S. Barnes' residence, a century and a half ago stood the house of Daniel Clough. He came from Topsfield in 1736, having married Ruth'

Wright there in 1734, and had three children, Elizabeth, Ruth and John. His wife Ruth evidently died here as in 1739 he was published to Elizabeth Galloway of Ipswich. How long this house has been gone is not known.

26.

M. BUTMAN CELLAR.—Matthew Butman married Faith, daughter of Thomas Jewett who lived in No. 24, in May, 1716, and he probably erected on land of her father a house over what is known as the old Butman cellar, about the time of his marriage. He was undoubtedly from Beverly. His wife died during the winter following their marriage, at the age of twenty-two, and thus early terminated their wedded bliss. Her remains repose in Harmony cemetery on the plain below her residence, and the monumental tablet over them is the oldest one now existing in the yard, appearing as fresh and perfect as those of recent date. Her epitaph is as follows :

“Under this turf you may behold
A lamb of God fit for ye fold.”

Mr. Butman married a second wife in 1720, and she became the mother of five children.

He was the constable in his parish in 1736, but how much longer the family remained there is not known. His son John was living on the place in 1791, and continued to live there until the old house was taken down in 1795, which was probably done by Thomas Dresser, who had bought it with the lot in April of that year.

27.

RESIDENCE OF T. B. MASURY.—Where Mr. Masury's house stands, the old Wallingford house, as it was known for many years before its demolition, once stood. It was built in 1711 by Thomas Hazen, who lived in the old Perkins' house (No. 30), and was not wholly finished Feb. 28, 1711-12, when he sold this lot of land to Timothy Per-

kins of Topsfield, who, in 1720, sold it to his son Nathaniel Perkins, who lived at No. 30.

This part of the original farm probably returned to the Hazen family from Mr. Perkins. Mr. Hazen's son John married Mary Bradstreet of Topsfield about 1711, and probably lived at this place till his removal to Lyme and ultimately to Norwich, Conn. His cousin Israel, son of his uncle Edward Hazen, probably also lived here. The place was undoubtedly kept in the possession of the family until 1784, March 10, when Moses Hazen, for £120, conveyed to Mary, the wife of Benjamin Wallingford, a part of the land with the westerly half of the house, a right to the well, and the easterly half of the barn which then stood on the opposite side of the road. Mrs. Wallingford was the mother of John Sawyer Blaisdell, better known in his time as Johnny Blaisdell. Her first husband was John Blaisdell of Chelmsford, who died "in the army of the Havannah" soon after Johnny's birth in 1757. When Johnny was two or three years old, with his mother he came to Newbury, her native place, and when about eighteen went with her to Byfield. While living in Byfield he married Jane Adams of Rowley Dec. 13, 1781, and the following extract from the Byfield church records proves the tradition that he lost his children :

"Two infant female children of John Blaisdell died one in March 1782 yt lived but a little while. The other died in April 1783, who lived about a fortnight."

The loss of these children and of his wife at about the same time, it is said, partially bereft him of his reason, and he was afterwards distinguished for his eccentricity, or what the Scotch would call "daftness." Johnny afterwards resided with his mother.

Mrs. Wallingford, a daughter of John Sawyer of Newbury, was quite handsome in her youth, being known as

"fair Rosamond." Mr. Wallingford died in 1796, and the family were soon in destitute circumstances. The mother died in 1820 at the age of seventy-two, and Johnny continued to reside in the west part of the house alone, until his tragic end on Saturday evening, Jan. 7, 1832, when he fell into the fire-place, and his remains were found shortly after partially consumed.

The place, afterwards known as the "Wallingford," came into the possession of Major Paul Nelson about 1800, and continued to belong to him probably until his death in 1857, since which time it has been owned by Mr. Thomas B. Masury. In 1878 Mr. Masury demolished the old house and erected his present residence upon the same site.

The old house was two stories in height with the old fashioned lean-to, and the old well-sweep in front betokened the days of "auld lang syne." On the window ledge of the living room was the noon sun-mark, which was always in order and a good time-keeper *when the sun shone*.

During the years the house was possessed by Major Nelson, it was occupied by various tenants, Joseph Adams, a man named Darling and others. Miss Mary Ann Friend, daughter of John Friend, and afterwards wife of Prof. George Conant of Coshocton, Ohio, and Alexander, N. Y., was reared here, her parents having removed from Andover. She died at Alexander in 1883, at the age of fifty-three, being a person much loved, and admired for her literary tastes and productions. In 1847, Huldah Harriman, the centenarian, could recall the names of one hundred families who had made this old house their home.

In 1736, when the throat distemper prevailed so fatally among children over a large extent of country, several died in this house. In 1776, the small-pox had come to the inmates, and several were sick with it.

One of the residents always expressed a wish that he

might never live to see a road past the house, and in this desire he was gratified, for before the Salem thoroughfare was opened he had followed in the train of his predecessors and was no longer numbered with the living.

28.

ALBERT NELSON CELLAR. — Cornet Nelson moved a peat house from the meadows to a situation opposite the residence of Mr. T. B. Masury in 1857 and remodeled it into a dwelling. He left his family, who were living in Georgetown, and began a hermit's life in his new quarters. He added to the building from time to time, and continued to reside there until 1886, when he went to Rowley and took up his residence in a similar habitation near the marshes. The next year, he was found dead in his house there. In 1888, the house in Boxford came into the possession of Mr. Masury, who removed the buildings. Mr. Nelson was an eccentric man of considerable natural ability. Ex-mayor Richards of Haverhill is his grandson.

29.

HARDY CELLAR.—In 1865, after the close of the war of the Rebellion, Chandler B. Hardy built a small house on the southeast side of the road about half way from the residence of Mrs. Clara Tidds in Georgetown to Marden's railroad crossing, where the cellar can be seen. Mr. Hardy lived there till the autumn of 1868, when the house was destroyed by fire, which was set out of enmity to Mr. Hardy, by a girl living in the family.

30.

PERKINS CELLAR.—Some fifty rods nearly north from the residence of Mr. Francis Marden, in a pleasant clear-

ing, are an apple tree and the remains of a well, near which is a slight indentation in the ground which is all that now remains of the cellar over which stood the Perkins house. It was only one story in height, and was built (?) and occupied by Thomas Hazen, son of Edward Hazen, who was born in Rowley in 1657. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Howlett, in 1684, and came to Boxford to live at this place immediately after. Feb. 28, 1711-12, he sold the farm to Timothy Perkins of Topsfield.

Mr. Hazen had a family of eleven children, all of whom lived to grow up, and most of them followed their parents to Norwich, Conn., about 1713. Mr. Hazen held quite an honorable position in the town, having served as town clerk one year, and as selectman seven years. His descendants are many and of a distinguished character. One of them is Rev. Hervey Crosby Hazen, lately a missionary to India, and now a clergyman in Spencer, N. Y. Others are Hon. Abraham D. Hazen, the late Third-assistant Postmaster-General, and Gen. William B. Hazen, who distinguished himself under Sherman in the war of the Rebellion, particularly by his brilliant capture of Fort McAllister, near Savannah, on the "March to the Sea." We could name many others, but space will permit only mention of the following: Rev. Austin Hazen, pastor in Hartford and Berlin, Vt.; Rev. Allen Hazen, for many years a missionary in India; Rev. Jasper Hazen, one of the oldest and most honored ministers of the Christian denomination; Rev. Henry A. Hazen, author of the *History of Billerica, Mass.*; Rev. Timothy Allyn Hazen of Goshen, Conn.; and Rev. James King Hazen, Secretary of the Board of Publication of the Presbyterian church (South) at Richmond, Va.

Mr. Perkins conveyed the farm to his son Nathaniel

Perkins in the spring of 1720. Nathaniel was born in Topsfield in 1689, and married Hephzibah, daughter of Edward Hazen (brother of Thomas, above named), in 1716, and took up his residence here. Mr. Hazen had lived here, we presume from the removal of his brother in 1712, and continued to do so. Dr. David Wood, besides being a widely known physician, was a justice of the peace, and, in 1736, he charged Nathaniel Perkins for writing "his father Hazen's will." Mr. Hazen died in 1748.

Nathaniel Perkins was a selectman in 1724 and 1745, and an ensign in the militia in 1734, was made a lieutenant in 1735, and a captain in 1742. He had nine children. He died in 1773, at the age of eighty-four. In his will he calls himself a "gentleman." His wife died before 1768.

Mr. Perkins' youngest son Jacob succeeded him upon the place, having married Mercy Fowler of Ipswich in 1759. He served eight months in the Cambridge campaign in 1776. Shortly after his return late in the autumn, the small-pox prevailed in the Wallingford house, and one morning when the wind blew fresh from the southeast, Mr. Perkins informed his family in a manner expressing great alarm, that he was assured the malady would reach them, for the smoke from the chimney of the Hazen house had been driving directly towards them. His fears were shortly fulfilled, and he was the first one to be made a victim. It is understood that his wife was away at the time of his sickness and a young girl had the care of him. One day she went out coasting down the slopes around the place and failed to administer the medicines at the proper times. From this neglect, it has come down by tradition, Mr. Perkins died. He was buried on a knoll a few rods west of the house, and but a few small frag-

ments of a gravestone remain to mark the spot. The inscription upon it was as follows :—

IN MEMORY OF
MR. JACOB PERKINS,
WHO DIED JANUARY
11, 1777, IN Ye 47th
YEAR OF HIS AGE.
Mortal man cast an eye,
Read your doom,
Prepare to die.

Trees have grown up over and around his grave, and it is so completely obliterated that the next generation will not know that any human remains find rest beneath the soil of the knoll, or that in this spot a happy family once had their hearthstone.

After Mr. Perkins' death this was used as a pest house, and it is a tradition that a beautiful daughter of Deacon Isaac Perley, who lived at the Marden place (No. 31), and also Thomas Wood, who lived where the Third-District schoolhouse now stands, were victims to the dread scourge in this house.

Mr. Perkins had no children. In his will, which was made two and a half years before his death, he gives all his property to his wife. His estate amounted to £3,597. His widow married, secondly, Col. David Hobart of Plymouth, N. H., in 1779. Colonel Hobart was a native of Groton, born in 1720, and settled in that part of Hollis, N. H., known as "One Pine Hill," about 1748; being afterwards one of the grantees and first settlers of Plymouth. He was a sergeant in the French war in 1755, and in 1777 was colonel of the Twelfth New Hampshire regiment under General Stark at the battle of Bennington, where he greatly distinguished himself for his gallantry and good conduct, for which he received due commendation from General Stark, in his report of the battle. Af-

ter the death of his first wife Col. Hobart removed to Haverhill, Mass., and lived there the rest of his days, dying in his seventy-ninth year. His widow Mercy died at the same place in 1811. They had but one child, Deborah, who married Nathaniel Hills, an apothecary in Haverhill.

31.

RESIDENCE OF F. MARDEN.—The old one-story house that formerly stood in the rear of the residence of Mr. Francis Marden was occupied a hundred and twenty years ago, tradition says, by Isaac Perley, who was known as "Deacon." He had a daughter of about twenty years of age, who was famed for her beauty. When the small-pox came into this neighborhood, and the Perkins house (No. 30) was opened as a pest house, several of those who deemed themselves in danger took up their residence in it willing to run the risk of living or dying, as the fates might determine. It was believed that the disease would prove harmless to persons in perfect health who properly met it when it showed its first symptoms, and they would have but the varioloid at the most. The deaths of numbers proved how uncertain this theory was. Mr. Perley's daughter was one of those who went there to escape a more dreadful form of the disease, but met it and died.

It is said that Mr. Perley very soon after removed to Boston, Me., being succeeded upon the farm by Benjamin Emerson before 1791. He was a stone-mason by trade, and a relative of the Topsfield family of that name, being known as "Brother" Emerson. He fell from a load of hay and broke his neck in August, 1823, when he was sixty-eight years old.

Shortly after the death of Mr. Emerson, his daughter Betsey, into whose possession the place came, took down the old house, and built on the same site another small

one-story house immediately afterward. She lived in it here until about 1860, when she moved the house to Georgetown, where an addition was made to it. It is the house on Main street now owned by Mr. James Sullivan.

The present "Davis" house, as it is called, standing only a few rods from the site of the old house, was built about 1800, presumably by Mr. Emerson. A Mr. Davis owned the farm many years ago. By the side of the "Davis" house stands the residence of Mr. Francis Marden, who came from Maine, married a daughter of Mr. Davis, and built the house in 1850. He now owns and cultivates the farm. In the Davis house resides Mr. Marden's son Alvin.

32.

JOSEPH KILLAM CELLAR.—The old Killam house, once standing east of Stevens' pond, was erected about 1730 by Jacob Perley, son of Jacob, who lived at No. 76. He was born in 1700, and married Sarah Morse of Newbury in 1729. He died in the summer of 1750, leaving a widow, Sarah, and several children: Isaac, who lived at No. 31; Jacob, who settled in Chester, N. H.; Benjamin, who lived on the old homestead; Sarah, who married Jacob Wyman of Bradford; and John who settled in Haverhill. The last-named Jacob Perley was grandfather of Rev. Joshua Perley Eaton of Bangor, Me.

Mr. Perley was succeeded on the place by his son Benjamin, who was born in 1735, and married, first, in 1759, Hannah Clarke of Boxford; and, second, in 1773, Apphia Andrews of Danvers. In 1783, he sold out to Daniel Nurse, and removed to Topsfield, where he remained a few years and then settled in Dunbarton, N. H., where he was burned to death trying to extinguish the flames of his burning house, while the rest of the family were at church. This was in 1816, when he was in his eighty-

first year. He had twelve children, all but the youngest having been born in Boxford, and more than sixty-two grandchildren.

Mr. Nurse married Eunice Perley of Boxford in 1759, and removed to this house in 1783. He was probably from Danvers. In 1790 he removed to Rowley, where the family own a private cemetery on the road leading from Rowley to Ipswich. He was a private in Capt. William Perley's company of minute men, which marched to the battle of Lexington April 19, 1775, and was stationed two months in the following winter at Winter Hill.

Moody Perley, a son of Moses Perley who lived in No. 76, was living here in 1791. Two years later he married a Gould from Topsfield, and had one or two children born here. April 1, 1802, he sold the place to Joseph Killam, and removed to the Adams house (No. 95).

The place was then occupied by Mr. Killam until 1815, when he died at the age of thirty-eight. He was born in No. 147, in 1777, and was the father of the late Capt. John Killam and Capt. Hosea Killam, both of Georgetown, and grandfather of Ubert Killam, cashier of Merimac National Bank, Haverhill. The family resided upon the homestead until 1830, since which time no house has stood there.

33.

HOME OF HON. AARON WOOD.—On the site of the late residence of Charles C. Stevens an old house once stood. It was doubtless built before 1750. The Hon. Aaron Wood lived at this place from the time of his marriage until his death in 1791. The old house, in which he kept a country store in his early life, was burned, with part of the furniture, October 22, 1774. The following is a copy

of the account of the fire as it appeared in the *Essex Gazette* of the following week :—

“SALEM, October 25.

“Last Saturday the Dwelling House of Aaron Wood, Esq: of Boxford, was consumed by Fire, together with Part of his Household Furniture.”

Mr. Wood immediately built a new house upon the same site.

Mr. Wood married, for his first wife, Jane, the widow of Dr. Eliphalet Kilburn an early physician of Rowley. She was the grandmother of Hon. Charles Kilbourne Williams, governor of Vermont. She died in 1775, and her funeral was held on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill. The following obituary notice is copied from the contemporary *Essex Gazette*:

“On Thursday, June 15th, ultimo, died at Boxford, of an Apoplexy, in the 68th Year of her Age, Mrs. JANE WOOD, the virtuous comfort of AARON WOOD, Esq: of that Town. In her were happily united the affectionate Wife, tender Parent, indulgent Mistress, sincere Friend, and, to crown all, exemplary Christian. --- Her Friends are left to mourn their own Loss, but they rejoice in the Reason there is to hope that she has exchanged a World of Misery and Trouble for a State of Happiness and Joy. --- Her Remains were interred on Saturday following with every Mark of Respect, and in a strict Conformity to the Method recommended by the Honorable Continental Congress.”

In 1776, Mr. Wood married Mrs. Lydia Barnard, daughter of Phineas Warren of Waltham, and widow of David Barnard of Watertown. In 1775, the British drove the General Court from Boston, and the following winter Mr. Wood and others of the Representatives boarded with Mrs. Barnard in Watertown. Mr. Wood fell in love with his hostess, and married and brought her to Boxford. She was a woman of strong mind and body, weighing over two hundred pounds. When the British retreated after the Battle of Lexington, they passed by her house. One

of the privates had stolen a horse, and was making his retreat in style. He said something to Mrs. Barnard that was not acceptable to her patriotic mind, and she pulled him from the horse and took him prisoner; and, it is said, this was the first prisoner taken during the Revolution.

On the day that Mr. Wood died, his tailor, Thomas Perley (see No. 24), was cutting him a suit of clothes preparatory to returning to the State legislature. Mr. Wood had just brought in a handful of wood, and had sat down in a chair, when he suddenly expired. The following obituary notice of Mr. Wood is copied from the *Salem Gazette*, published in the month of his decease:—

“BOXFORD, Jan. 24, 1791.

“*‘No man hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit. Yet, blessed are the dead, that die in the Lord: they rest from their labor, and their works follow them.’*”

“THURSDAY the 20th instant, the Honorable AARON WOOD, Esq. in the 72d year of his age—being in his usual health and vigor, sitting in his chair, and his family round him—left this busy scene of life, and in an instant of time, without any apparent disorder, and scarcely a struggle, or a sigh, past into the world of spirits; perhaps in as easy and sudden a manner as ever anyone did. In justice to his memory, it may be truly said, that through the whole of his life, he was exemplary for virtue, seriousness, piety and devotion; and a constant walker with God, in all his ordinances. He was a kind and tender husband; cheerful, sincere and agreeable to his friends; candid and forgiving to the envious. Integrity and ability graced all the important offices which he for many years held in the Town, County and State. In a word, he was plain and unaffected in his manners; steady and resolute in his conduct; humane, temperate, just and bountiful. He spent several years of the younger part of his life, as a faithful and instructive master, in teaching a public school; and altho God, in his all-wise Providence, withheld from him the blessing of sons and daughters, yet he was possessed of an uncommon parental affection, and regard for the education of the rising generation; which is very amply proved by his last will and testament, which bequeathed all his real estate to the support of a Grammar School, in the town of Boxford, forever—an example worthy of imitation. In his more public character, he was judicious, firm & persevering, in every public trust which he had the honor to

hold. The last 30 years of his life have been mostly employed as a Member of the General Court, in the most critical and trying periods, in the Senate, in the Council, and Conventions; all which important places he has held, and discharged the several duties thereof, with such firmness, wisdom and justice, as to approve himself to his Country to his Conscience, and to his GOD. In him, the Commonwealth have lost an able Statesman, a generous Patron, and a real Friend; his Wife, an endearing Husband; and the World, an honest Man.

“ ‘The just man’s ways are God’s delight,
He orders all his steps aright.’ ”

It is supposed the epitaph upon Mr. Wood’s monumental tablet is the widow’s lamentation :

“Yet my fond hope would hear him speak again
Once more at least one gentle word & then
Aaron aloud I call in vain I cry
Aaron aloud; for he must ne’er reply
In vain I mourn & drop these funeral tears
Death & the grave have neither eyes nor ears.”

She afterwards married Mr. Benjamin Spofford, and died in 1839 at the age of ninety-five.

The season after Mr. Wood’s death the farm was carried on by Jonas Warren, and a year later it was leased to different parties for one thousand years. The main portion of the farm was leased to Dea. Parker Spofford, who refitted the old mansion, as far as need be, into a fine country tavern. This was one of the stopping places of the famous stage-driver Pinkham, whose route was over the old Andover road. The first post-office that existed in the town was kept in this tavern until 1826, and the good old deacon carried the mail matter with him when he went to church, and distributed it to the respective owners. This tavern flourished till Mr. Spofford’s death in 1836.

Josiah Kimball soon after succeeded Mr. Spofford in the possession of the farm as well as the deaconship that his death had rendered vacant. Deacon Kimball removed to Lawrence in 1852, and thence to Boston, where he died

three or four years ago. His remains lie in Harmony Cemetery near his old home here, and his heirs have erected over them a fine marble monument.

The farm soon after came into the hands of Mr. Charles C. Stevens, and he resided there until he removed to South Framingham some six years since. The place was occupied by tenants a year or two and was accidentally (?) burnt in 1877. Mr. Israel Herrick then purchased the farm, but the cellar remains as the fire left it. Mr. Stevens made it a summer boarding house, its pleasant location and the proximity of a beautiful pond rendering it attractive to city people.

A part of this farm was a portion of old Camp Stanton, where several regiments of volunteer soldiers were quartered and drilled in 1862. The muster was also held here in August, 1868. This plain is believed to have been used as a training field as early as 1775.

An incident occurred in 1827 which should be given in connection with this house. Flint Tyler, an old man, who then lived at the Adams house (No. 95), was one morning going home from Topsfield way, and when near the Savage house saw that *this* house was on fire. Mr. Barnes was then living at the Savage house, and Mr. Tyler leisurely got out of his wagon, went to the door, and knocked. Capt. John Peabody, who was there, came to the door, and being informed by Mr. Tyler of the cause of alarm, hastened to the wagon, got in, and hurried Mr. Tyler to follow his example and drive as fast as possible to the fire. But the beast was never known to hurry, nor he hurried, nor Mr. Tyler either. About half-way across the plain, Mr. Peabody jumped from the wagon, being exasperated at the slow jogging of the animal, and ran to the scene of danger. Mr. Spofford's family were at dinner. Mr. Peabody burst into the room where they were

eating, and hurriedly called for an axe stating that the house was on fire. The Deacon was perfectly bewildered, and throwing up his arms, shrieked: "Where! where!?" But one of the daughters was more composed, and, getting an axe, she showed Mr. Peabody to the garret, where by a few minutes of quick chopping he cut away the burning boards, and saved the house. As he cut away the last fragment of blazing board, he looked out of the aperture he had made, and saw Mr. Tyler just tying his horse to the garden fence. By prompt and decisive action the house and much other valuable property was saved. A storm had been brewing for several days, and a strong easterly wind carried the cinders from the chimney to the dry, parched roof, which immediately ignited. Mr. Peabody stopped to help Mr. Spofford fix the damaged portion, and immediately after this was done the rain began to fall, a long storm ensuing.

34.

THOMAS WOOD CELLAR.—Where the present Third-District schoolhouse now stands was an old cellar; and over this cellar a century ago stood an old-fashioned house, with the lean-to and huge chimney. It is said that around this house and its accompanying farm buildings were fruit trees and shrubbery of all kinds, which rendered the place very inviting. The first owner of this homestead known to the writer was Thomas Wood, brother to Hon. Aaron Wood. They were sons of John Wood, who was born in 1680, and who may have lived, and his children been born, at this place.

Thomas Wood married Margaret Perkins of Topsfield in 1757, and resided here as long as he lived. He died of the small-pox Feb. 13, 1777, aged forty-nine. He entered the pest house (No. 30) received inoculation and

died there. His widow continued to reside here a short time, then sold out to Stephen Peabody, who about 1795 moved the house to where it now stands, removed the leanto and remodeled the chimney. It is now known as the "Butcher Peabody house" (No. 76). The widow Wood afterwards built a small house on the Chapman road beyond the pond, and resided there many years. She at length died in 1830, having attained the age of one hundred and one years and ten months. They had eight children. Their daughter Mehitable married Aaron Perley, and Jenny became the wife of Dr. James Buswell of Dunbarton, N. H.

Thomas Wood owned the land now included in the new portion of Harmony Cemetery, which he sold to a company of proprietors in 1766.

35.

CHAPMAN CELLAR. — Daniel Chapman of Linebrook Parish, Ipswich, married Hepzibah Howe in 1764, came to Boxford the same year, and built on the Chapman road the house that used to stand over what is now known as the old Chapman cellar. Mr. Chapman resided here until his death, which occurred in 1799, at the age of fifty-nine years. His son Daniel then lived upon the place till his death, in 1835. Johnson Savage was the last resident. He died here in 1846. The old house fell down about 1848. It was old-fashioned, with a lean-to, two stories in height, and contained on the first floor two front rooms, a backroom and pantry. Mr. Francis Savage, principal of the Amesbury high-school, was born here.

36.

PEGGY-WOOD CELLAR.—About 1780, Margaret, widow of Thomas Wood, who lived at No. 34, and who died in

1777, built on the west side of the Chapman road near the pond a small house, to which she removed when she sold the farm to Stephen Peabody. The house was 16x20 feet, one story in height and contained but one room. She lived there but a short time, and then the house was inhabited by Ezra Wildes (who had lived at No. 16), his family consisting of his wife and nine boys. The Peggy-Wood house, as it was called, has been gone more than half a century, and a maple tree nearly a foot in diameter now rises from the cellar and shades the whole cavity.

37.

SAVAGE HOUSE.—This house was probably built about 1773 by Amos Perley, who lived in the residence of B. S. Barnes, Esq., No. 39. A blacksmith's shop stood near the cemetery, in which, we should judge from the town records, John Stiles worked in 1774 and later, and in which bullets were run for the use of the soldiers during the Revolution.

About 1786, Mr. Perley sold the place, which consisted of a house and barn and forty acres of land, to Thomas Butman of Marblehead, whose son of the same name took up his residence in this house. Here were born several children to him and his wife Sarah.

Mr. Butman, senior, removed to Tyngsborough, Mass., and Dec. 18, 1793, for £180, sold the farm to Thomas Dresser of Boxford, who was born in the Dresser house, No. 66. He was a blacksmith, having learned the trade in his father's shop. He married Hannah Hazen, the "witch," and about 1800 removed to Andover, Maine.

The place was then owned by John Dorman of Boxford, who in 1813 sold out to Phineas Barnes. His son Mr. Phineas W. Barnes lived here a number of years, having removed from No. 39, and carried on the butchering busi-

ness. He removed to No. 100, where he continued his calling. The place was then owned for many years by William J. Savage, who sold out and left the town about 1877. The place was then let for a time, and at length purchased by Samuel Clark, who, after residing here a few years, sold out to B. S. Barnes, and removed to Georgetown, where he now resides. Mr. William P. Keyes bought and refitted the house, seven years ago, making it much more convenient and pleasant.

38.

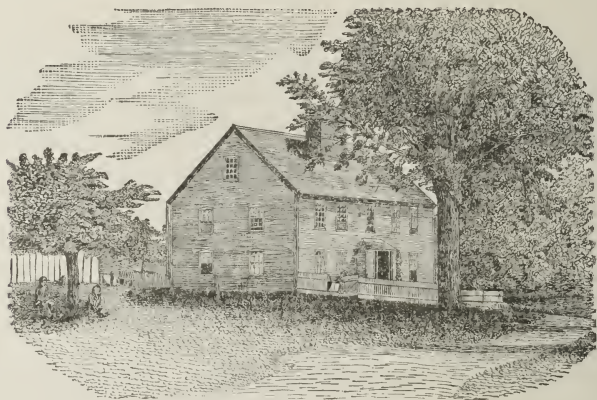
AMOS STEVENS' HOUSE.—The late Amos Stevens built his residence in 1840. He died in 1877, at the age of sixty-four, and his widow has since resided upon the place. His epitaph:

“He put his trust in God.”

39.

RESIDENCE OF B. S. BARNES.—The residence of Benjamin S. Barnes, Esq., was built by Paul Prichard, a housewright, about 1749, when he came to Boxford and married Hannah, sister of Cooper Nat Perley. They resided in this house until the beginning of the Revolution, when they removed to New Ipswich, N. H. In Boxford Mr. Prichard held several offices of honor and trust, and was one of the substantial and influential citizens of his day. He contributed liberally of his means to support the war of the Revolution, and had two sons in actual service. In New Ipswich, he was a selectman three years and a representative of the General Court in 1779. He died in 1787, aged sixty-four years. Mrs. Prichard was a woman of uncommon energy of body and mind, and could accomplish the ordinary labor of three persons. She had made the subject of midwifery a study, and had considerable

practice in Boxford. In curing scrofula, salt rheum, liver complaint, etc., her fame was quite extensive. She also gained a successful practice in her adopted town. She was always ready to answer calls, and allowed no weather to detain her; and, though unusually corpulent, when the roads were blocked up with snow and others would quail at the undertaking, she would mount her snow-shoes and breast the storm over hill and dale. This she continued to do until very far advanced in life, to the great annoyance of the accredited physician. She was a widow



RESIDENCE OF B. S. BARNES.

twenty-three years, dying in 1810, at the age of eighty-one. Jeremiah Prichard, for many years the American Consul at Porto Rico, was their great grandson. Among their descendants was also Moses Prichard, of Concord, for many years sheriff of Middlesex county, Mass.

This place then came into the possession of Amos Perley, who removed to Buxton, Me., at the beginning of this century. It was then owned by Benjamin Spofford, who died in 1836, and Phineas Barnes who married his daughter moved to this place from No. 37. He resided

here until his death, in 1856, since which time his son B. S. Barnes has been in possession. Mr. Phineas Barnes, jr., resided here a short time, and continued his butchering business, until he removed to No. 37.

Mr. Phineas Barnes, senior, was born in Waltham in 1780, and died at the age of seventy-five. His epitaph:

“He has left this world, his toils are o’er,
In sweetest songs of praise adore,
Where parting friends shall meet again,
Free from all sorrow, grief and pain.”

Mrs. Barnes died in October, 1850, five years before her husband, at the age of sixty-four. Her epitaph:

“Mother, thou hast gone to rest,
We no more will weep for thee,
For thou art now among the blest;
Where thy spirit longed to be.”

On another stone in the same lot is the following inscription:

WILLIE
Was with us 5 yrs. 2 mo.
But is not
for God took him.

40.

BLACK CELLAR.—Near the residence of B. S. Barnes, Esq., on the side of the hill in his field, about half way from his house to Mrs. Killam’s, was an old cellar, of which most signs are now gone. Cooper Nat Perley, who was born in 1735 and died in 1810, said a Black family lived there, and that when he was young he “used to goup and see their girls.”

Later investigation has shed more light upon the history of this old place. James Black, whose wife Abigail died in 1720, he having married her about 1700, doubtless lived there from the latter date. He had sons, Edmund, James, John, Josiah and Daniel, and a daughter Abigail,

who married Timothy Sessions of Andover. The son Daniel was born in 1715, and married Sarah Symonds of Boxford in 1740. Daniel owned and lived on this place. He had several children, Sarah, Jane, Lydia, Hannah, Daniel, Daniel, Jacob and Samuel. Both himself and wife were members of the church, and as long as Rev. Mr. Rogers remained here their children were baptized in the First Church; after his departure the next two new members of the Black race were baptized in West Boxford, the next one in Linebrook Parish, and the last one, of whom we have any record, in West Boxford. It was these four girls that Nat Perley used to "go to see." In March, 1762, Mr. Black sold out to Jacob Perley of Boxford, and removed to Holden in Worcester County, where he settled. This was probably the Jacob Perley who removed to Chester, N. H., finally settling in Wilton, Me.

41.

JOHN HALE CELLAR.—An old house once stood in the pasture about fifty rods south of the residence of B. S. Barnes, Esq. Nothing is now known of it. A John Hale is supposed to have lived there in 1757, which a deed of that date seems to prove. He probably moved to the General Lowe homestead (No. 48) shortly after the above date. Mr. Hale was probably a son of John and Mary (Watson) Hale, and perhaps born at No. 7 in 1717.

42.

JOHN HALE HOUSE.—The farm owned and occupied by the late John Hale was in the possession of William Watson as early as 1687. Mr. Watson came from Ipswich, and probably lived in the old house that used to stand at this place.

He married, first, Sarah, daughter of Allan Perley, in

1670 and, second, Mary, widow of Thomas Hale of Newbury, in 1695. Mrs. Hale had come to Boxford with her son Joseph in 1691. Mr. Watson died June 27, 1710, and his widow at the age of eighty-five, Dec. 8, 1715. His daughter Mary had married his wife's son Joseph in 1693, and these children became possessors of the farm. By her and a second wife Joseph had fifteen children born here. He was the ancestor of all the Hales that ever resided in Boxford, and of thousands in this and other states. Among the descendants of Joseph Hale are Dr. Joseph Hale of Miller's Corners, Ontario Co., N. Y., Hon. Eugene Hale, M. C. from Maine, Hon. Artemas Hale, M. C. from Massachusetts, and many others that are distinguished. Mr. Hale was himself a member of the General Court, and was very prominent in the town as a selectman, a captain in the militia, and as town clerk for ten years. He died in 1761, lacking only seven days of completing his ninetieth year.

This place afterward came into the possession of Phineas Perley who was born in what is now the town almshouse in 1766. Mr. Perley died in Ipswich in 1832, by the bursting of a blood vessel while rowing a boat, and his family continued to reside upon the place a year or two after his decease. Dr. Joseph G. Perley, a veterinary surgeon, who recently died in Lynn, was his son; Dr. Albert Lambert of Springfield, and Rev. Alexander Sternson Twombly, Charlestown, are his grandsons.

In 1834, the place was purchased by Mr. John Hale (then living in No. 8), who resided upon it until his death in 1888, at the age of eighty-six. The place has since passed into the possession of Alvin C. Norcross of Boston, who now owns it. Two of Mr. Hale's sons gave up their lives in the service of their country during the late Rebellion. Mr. Hale, for a few years, manufactured shoes

here, and built a large factory building, which was transformed into a summer hotel by his son John in 1889. See No. 43.

43.

HOTEL PLACIDIA.—This summer resort was a portion of the John Hale farm, and the hotel building was the shoe factory mentioned in No. 42. The owner, Mr. John Hale, inherited this building and the land under and adjoining from his father, the late John Hale, in 1888. Mr. Hale fitted up the factory into the capacious three-story structure as it now exists. Situated on the shore of a beautiful lake, and near cool, shady groves, the resort is attractive. Mr. Hale resides in the hotel the year round.

44.

RESIDENCE OF W. M. ANDREWS.—Mr. William M. Andrews built his house in 1874, on land purchased of the late Amos Stevens.

45.

RESIDENCE OF A. H. TOWNE.—Mr. Albert H. Towne built his residence on land purchased of Mr. Eben N. Price of Salem, in 1888.

46.

RESIDENCE OF J. LEAVITT.—Mr. Joseph Leavitt of Boston moved to Boxford and built his present residence in 1888 upon land purchased of Mr. Leverett S. Howe.

47.

RAILROAD STATION.—The railroad station was built by the Danvers & Newburyport Railroad Company in 1853. It came into the possession of the Boston & Maine Railroad in 1859. The house portion of the depot has been

occupied by the several station agents, viz. : S. Page Lake, John Hale, jr., Samuel McKenzie, William J. Badger, Charles W. Gardner and Albert G. Hurlbutt. These gentlemen are all living, except Messrs. Lake and Badger.

In January, 1889, the East Boxford post-office was established, and located in the station, Mr. Hurlbutt being postmaster.

48.

GEN. LOWE CELLAR.—The General Solomon Lowe mansion was built about 1740 by John Hale, who was born in Boxford in 1717, being a son of Joseph and Mary (Watson) Hale. He married in 1738 Priscilla, who was a daughter of Stephen Peabody, and was born in 1719 in No. 68. Mr. Hale died in 1771, leaving a will, in which he devised the farm to his son Eliphalet, who was then but eight years of age. The next spring the widow's dower was set off. A part of this dower consisted of one-third part of the mill. Mr. Hale's children were six in number, three daughters and three sons. In 1774, his widow married Thomas Hammond of Swansey, N. H.

It is probable that the young son, Eliphalet Hale, died before coming of age, and that his brother John, who was born in 1745, became possessed of the place. John married Sarah Lord of Ipswich in 1765, and resided here. A very short time after his marriage he went to the British Provinces, it is said, to escape some corporal punishment that he anticipated. This Miss Lord was doubtless a sister of Lucy Lord, the wife of Nathan Lowe, who, in 1767, came from Ipswich and hired this farm. Mrs. Hale may have resided with them as long as she lived.

Mr. Lowe had nine sons, all but the oldest having been born here. The eighth son was Solomon, who was famous as a military general. He was born April 9, 1782, and held the office of General from 1820 to 1840. He was a

member of the General Court in 1823, 1827, 1828 and 1841. He resided upon this place until about 1857, when he removed to West Newbury, where he died April 3, 1861, lacking six days of being eighty years old. The remains of General Lowe repose in his tomb in Harmony Cemetery. Upon the face of the tomb are illustrations of himself and his four wives engraved on marble tablets. The tomb has attracted many visitors. His spirited military funeral will long be remembered by those who were present.

The General's son, Major William Lowe, was born here and from 1857 lived upon the place. He died in 1870, from injuries caused by a bull which attacked him in his cowyard. His family continued to reside upon the homestead until the buildings were completely destroyed by fire early on the morning of June 21, 1874. The cellar remains uncovered.

The saw-mill was built about 1770, as it was called a new mill in 1772.

49.

N. LOWE CELLAR.—Between Mr. Eben N. Price's barn and the railroad station, stood a house a hundred and twenty years ago. When Nathan Lowe came to Boxford from Ipswich in 1767, he is said to have bought this place, which he lived upon. A short time afterward he removed to the Lowe house, No. 48.

Gen. Lowe's brother, Jeremiah, carried on the tanning business here near the brook.

In 1806, Mr. Lowe sold the tannery, adjoining land, etc., to his brother Solomon Lowe and Moses Dorman, for \$623.50.

50.

RESIDENCE OF J. H.*JANES.—John Smith lived at the Janes place on the Janes road, probably from the time of

his marriage in 1733. He had six children, one of whom, John, settled on the St. John river in New Brunswick about 1770. The first-mentioned John married Hannah, daughter of Stephen Peabody, who resided in No. 68.

The place came into the possession of Nathaniel Perley, who lived in No. 14, and he gave it to his son Jesse Perley about 1789. Jesse immediately built a new house, the one now standing, which was raised on the first day of September, 1790. It was a severe task, for the timber was wet and heavy, there having been the week previous one of the greatest rains known for many years. Jesse lived here until his death, which occurred in 1840, at the age of eighty-four. His wife had died six years before, at the age of eighty-eight.

Mr. Henry Janes then purchased the place and lived upon it until 1886, when he died, being very aged. His son, Joseph H. Janes, who had for several years occupied a portion of the house, has since resided upon the place.

51.

RESIDENCE OF BENJAMIN HOOD.—The old Hood house is quite ancient. It is a long, one-story building, and appears to be at least one hundred and fifty years old. Benjamin Hood of Topsfield married Sarah Cross of Boxford in 1777, and probably lived in this house. Francis Hood lived here from about 1804, and here his children were born. His son Benjamin and daughter Sarah have resided upon the place all their lives. In 1874 they built a large, new house in front of the old house, the latter now being used for a woodshed.

52.

GUNNISON CELLAR.—The old Gunnison house was in the possession of the Smith family a century ago. Jacob

Smith lived there in 1791, and it was probably his daughter Hannah that William Gunnison married about 1820. Mr. Gunnison's children were born there, and the house was occupied by his family until 1880. It remained without a tenant during the remaining days of its existence. It was purchased in 1887 by Mr. Benjamin Hood, who took it down. A part of the chimney and the oven and fireplace still remain on the site, showing with what gigantic proportions those things were constructed in the early days.

It is said that a Perkins family lived there before the Smiths.

53.

SOLOMON PERLEY HOUSE.—The ancient house, once the residence of Mr. Parker Brown Perley, and in which he was born, has not been occupied since he erected his new house about 1870. Although but a few rods apart, the old house is situated in Boxford and the new one in Topsfield. Samuel Brown married Olive Gage in 1773, and resided in this old house. They had eleven children.

The youngest child Clarissa married Solomon Perley, grandson of Maj. Asa Perley of Boxford, in 1814, and settled on this place. They had but one child, Parker Brown, who is above mentioned. Solomon Perley died of old age in 1866. His widow survived him, and with her bachelor son, lived in the old house until 1870, and on the place until death released her April 11, 1881. "Aunt Clary," as she was generally called, was eighty-three years old.

54.

ANDREWS CELLAR.—There is a cellar some distance southwest of the old house of Mr. Parker B. Perley (No.

53). Nothing is as yet positively known of the house that stood here. The writer believes, however, that this was the place which Joseph Andrews of Salem (formerly of Boxford) deeded in 1710 to his sons Joseph and John, to Joseph the west part of the house and barn and to John the east part. Joseph Andrews, the father, was son of Robert and Grace Andrews of Boxford, and was born in 1657. He resided on this place, probably, until 1705, when he removed to Salem, where he afterward lived.

55.

JACKSON CELLAR.—On Jackson plain between the old and new location of the road leading from the railroad station to the First church is an old cellar. The site was occupied by a house one hundred and thirty years ago, in which dwelt, it is said, Jacob Dwinnells.

In 1765, or before, Joshua Jackson of Rowley became possessed of the place. In that year, he married the young widow of Timothy Dorman, who was the grandmother of Moses Dorman, Sen., Esq. She was a daughter of Nathaniel Burnham, who may have lived on this place, and who removed to Bolton, where he was living in 1771. Mr. Jackson was born in Rowley July 1, 1733, as July 1, 1790, he writes, "I am fifty-seven years old to-day." John Stiles, the blacksmith at the Savage place, hired the house and lived here from Jan. 1, 1766, to March, 1768. David Foster then lived here a while, probably two years. Mr. Stiles hired it again April 17, 1770, and this time lived here five or more years. During the first portion of this last period Mrs. Lydia Simmons lived in the forerom.

At a cost of £51 13s. 11d. Mr. Jackson built a new barn, raising it Nov. 25, 1766. The carpentry work was mostly done by Asa Stiles. In 1779, Mr. Jackson removed to the farm himself, and afterward resided upon

it, perhaps as long as he lived. He was here in 1797, and probably died about that time. Mr. Jackson was the ancestor of the Rooty-Plain, Rowley, Jacksons, and of those in Londonderry, N. H., and in the town of Winchendon in this state.

The old house was standing in 1814, but in a very dilapidated condition. At that time the house was occupied by Asa Andrews, whose death occurred that year, and his funeral was held here. An old gentleman, who was present at the funeral, says that the floor of one of the rooms had fallen in, and through the space he could see a hen sitting on her nest in the cellar below. That the people might see the remains, the coffin was carried across the old road and placed under a button-wood tree, which was many years afterward cut down and sawed into chopping blocks for shoe factories.

56.

HENRY PERLEY CELLAR.—The old Russ, or Henry Perley house was built, about 1754 by Joseph Matthews upon land of his father-in-law Ephraim Dorman, who lived at No. 57. Mr. Matthews had one child, Ephraim, with whom he marched in Capt. Gould's company to the battle of Lexington. Ephraim also served at Cape Ann, Roxbury, Winter Hill and Ticonderoga. During the period of the Revolution, Joseph Matthews was the grave-digger for that part of the town, having been appointed to that office by the parish. In 1795, Mrs. Matthews, who was still living in Boxford, in consideration of the support she had received of the town of Boxford "for the eight years past," conveyed to it her interest in the estate of her brother Elijah Dorman. She was then doubtless without means and a widow.

Henry Perley, son of Major Asa Perley (see No. 6),

married Eunice Hood of Topsfield in 1781, and after living in Andover five years purchased this estate and settled upon it. Mr. Perley had served through the whole war, and now settled down to a life of repose. His wife died in 1790, and he married, secondly, Mehitable Peabody in 1799, by whom he had one child, Leonard. Mr. Perley died there in 1838, aged eighty-five. His widow survived him six years. The late Major Samuel Perley, who lived at No. 173, was his son. His son Henry also lived upon the place until his death, in 1841. Subsequently, it was owned but not occupied by the family, various tenants making it their home. The more conspicuous of these were Major Moses Rea Russ and Otis Pickard. Mrs. Russ died there quite suddenly Oct. 29, 1868; and May 20, 1870, Major Russ fell from a scaffold in his barn and was instantly killed. His age was seventy-four. He lived at this place for more than twenty years, and was famous as a drummer. Mr. Pickard resided here for several years, and he, too, was a drummer. He first practised the art of hair-dressing here and still pursues that business in Georgetown, to which place he removed. The house was then empty for several years, it having become almost uninhabitable. The owner, Mr. Henry E. Perley of Georgetown, took it down in 1883.

57.

SAMUEL DORMAN CELLAR.—About half way between the cellar over which the Henry Perley house stood and the East Parish parsonage, on the same side of the road, is an old cellar. When that road was laid out in 1803, this was called "the old cellar."

Samuel Dorman, an aged bachelor, was the last occupant of the house that stood here. He was son of Ephraim and Martha Dorman, who lived across the road at No. 58.

Samuel was born in 1716, and died at this place a few years prior to 1800.

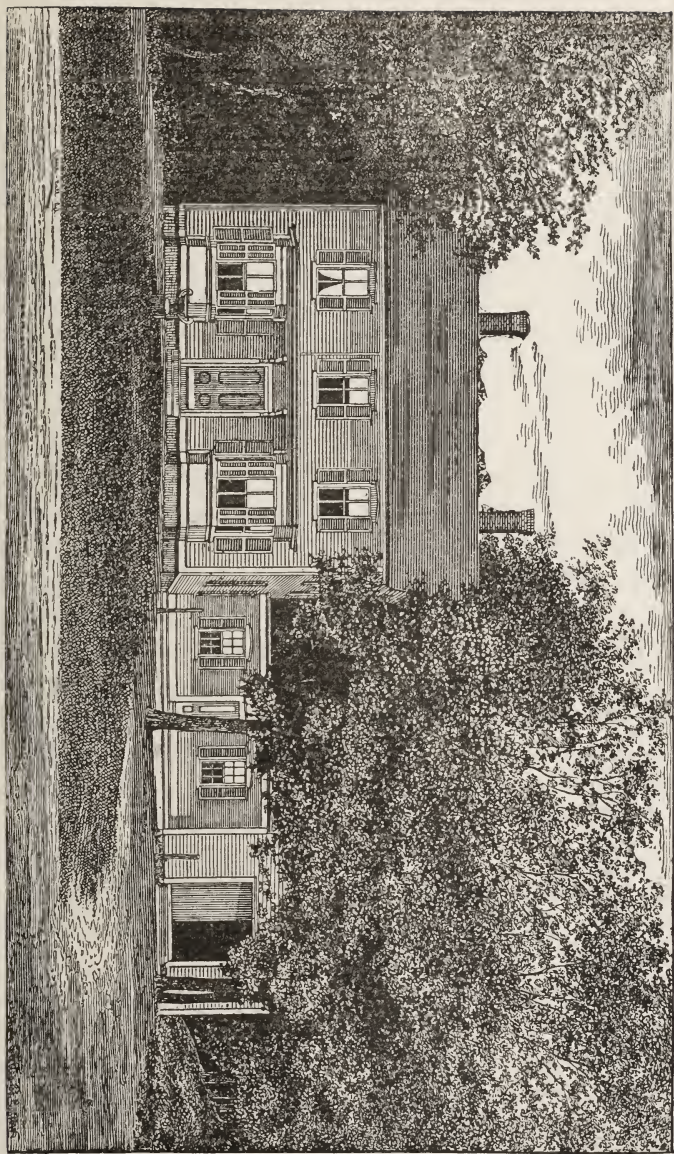
Samuel's brother Elijah, a wheelwright by trade, who died in Boxford in 1791 or 1792, without children, lived with Samuel at this place awhile. Elijah was born in 1714. After Samuel's decease the house immediately went to decay, being gone before 1800.

58.

EPHRAIM DORMAN CELLAR.—Across the road in front of the East Parish parsonage, in the field belonging to Mr. John Averill, was an old cellar. On this spot Ephraim Dorman settled in 1710. He was a cousin of Timothy Dorman, who lived at No. 119, and a son of Ephraim and Mary Dorman, and was born at Topsfield in 1677. By his wife Martha, he had six children. He died in 1724, leaving quite a large estate. No division of the property took place until 1741, when it was made by the widow and heirs. The six children were: Capt. Ephraim, who was one of the first settlers of Keene, N. H., and whose death occurred there in 1795, when he was eighty-five years old; Mary, who married Joseph Matthews and lived in No. 56; Elijah, who resided at this place and at No. 57; Samuel, who lived at No. 57; John, who fell a victim to the throat distemper of 1737, at the age of eighteen; and Sarah, who died two days after her brother John, at the age of thirteen. The house has probably been gone a century, and the cellar is filled up.

59.

EAST PARISH PARSONAGE.—The parsonage in the East Parish was built by subscription in 1870. It was occupied by Rev. Sereno D. Gammell from 1870 to 1880; by Rev. William P. Alcott from 1881 to 1883; and by Rev. Robert R. Kendall from 1884 to the present time (1891).



EAST PARISH PARSONAGE.

60.

RESIDENCE OF F. A. HOWE.—This house was a part of the Stickney house (No. 67), and was moved to its present site in March, 1851. John N. Towne then occupied it until 1874, when he removed to Georgetown and afterward to Taunton where he died in 1891. Since Mr. Towne moved away it has been occupied by Mr. Frederic A. Howe, who has been engaged in the grocery business for many years, and the master of the Boxford post-office for a score of years.

61.

DAVID BUTMAN CELLAR.—A short distance northwest of the East Parish church in a pasture is a cellar. Over this cellar stood the home of the Boxford Buswells. Samuel Buswell, born in 1628, removed from Salisbury to Boxford in 1672, and settled at this place. Whether or not he built the house is not known, but it is presumed that he did. He married Sarah Keies in 1656, and they brought their six children with them. They had two more born to them in Boxford. His son Samuel settled in Bradford, and Robert in Andover.

Mr. Buswell was succeeded on the homestead by his son John, who was born in Salisbury in 1659. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Stiles. He was the first grave digger chosen in Boxford, having been elected to that office by the town in 1716.

John Buswell was succeeded on the farm by his son John, who was born there in 1703. He married Abigail Cummings in 1743, and died in 1751. His widow married Jonathan Whipple of Danvers six years later. Mr. Buswell had two children, Ruth, born in 1746, and John, born in 1748. John settled in Rindge, N. H., and

Ruth resided on the old place. At the age of twenty-eight the publishment of her intention of marriage with John Love appears on the Boxford records, but she preferred being an old maid to marrying him and so she forbade the granting of a certificate. Her remonstrance was as follows :

"Whereas one John Love, a Trantient Person, did direct the Clerk of this Town to publilh an Intention of Marriage betwen himself and me the subscriber which was accordingly done by the said Town Clerk upon the 30th of January, A. D. 1775, in the usual way of publilshing intentions of Marriages :—I do hereby strictly forbid the said Town Clerk to give out a Certificate of such publication—1ly, becaufe the said John Love is a Trantient Person and not Much Known in this Place: 2ly, becaufe I never had any conjugal Converfation with him the said John: and 3dly Because I never gave any consent to the said John for such Publication—

"Boxford, January 31, 1775.

Ruth Buswell."

And so poor John was forced to become a "transient" person in some other place, and he is not heard of again in Boxford. Perhaps Ruth would have done well if she had yielded to his charms, for the husband she did get was "no 'count," as her old neighbor Phillis would have said. In 1778, she married David Butman of Danvers, and remained on her father's place. Her husband was known as "King David." He was by trade a cooper, was short of stature, and had curly hair. He was as lazy as she was smart. She cultivated the farm, doing the plowing, hoeing, haying and harvesting herself. One day in May, 1810, she had been plowing all day with oxen hired of Joseph S. Peabody, who lived at the old Spiller place (No. 68) and just after dark drove them home. She ran back to do her chores, was taken sick that night, probably from over-ex-

ertion, and survived but a few days. If any woman was ever entitled to suffrage, we have her here. Her husband left this mundane sphere in 1816, at the age of sixty-eight. They had four children, Joseph, Esther, Hitty and John.

The old house was taken down about 1822, and the barn was moved to the Sayward place (No. 99) by Capt. Davis, where it is still standing.

62.

RESIDENCE OF MARY A. PERLEY.—Miss Mary A. Perley of Brooklyn, N. Y., erected her residence in 1888, and has since made it her permanent home.

63.

RESIDENCE OF F. J. STEVENS.—The farm belonging to the late Daniel Gould contained originally eighty-five acres, and before 1723 was in the possession of Ebenezer Kimball. April 10th of that year he sells the farm with the buildings thereon to Samuel Goodridge of Newbury. Mr. Goodridge was a son of Benjamin Goodridge, who, together with his wife and two children, were slain by the Indians while at family prayer in their house at Georgetown, Oct. 23, 1692. Samuel Goodridge had settled upon this farm three years before he obtained his deed of it. The old house which was then standing occupied the corner of the garden on the left hand as one enters the yard when coming from the church. It stood very near the wall. It was probably taken down about 1745, and the cellar was filled up about 1790 by Daniel Gould, a later owner.

Samuel Goodridge had the care of the first meeting-house in the town for awhile. He was living in 1759, but when he or his wife died is not known, and no settlement of his estate is on record. He married Hannah Frazier of

Newbury in 1710, and had ten children, five of whom were born at this place. Among his descendants are Rev. Charles G. Porter of Bangor, Me.; Ambrose H. Goodridge, publisher of the old *Boston Atlas*; Gov. Caleb D. Randall of Michigan; Hon. Allen Goodridge of Washington, D. C., and Rev. Edward Goodridge, rector of the American Episcopal Church at Geneva, Switzerland.

Mr. Goodridge sold the farm to his son Benjamin in 1742. Benjamin erected, about that time, the present residence of Dr. Stevens, where it now stands. The reason Mr. Goodridge was accustomed to give, for building his house so far from the road, was to escape the numerous calls for cider from travellers. Benjamin owned the place until May 3, 1784, when he sold to Daniel Gould for £540. Mr. Goodridge then removed to Bald Hill (No. 135), where he lived but a few months and then removed to Middleton. In 1789, he settled in Westminster, Vt., where he died in 1805, at the age of eighty-four. He had a number of children, who settled in Vermont. The family is noted for the longevity of its members.

Daniel Gould, the successor of Mr. Goodridge, was a native of Topsfield, and resided upon this farm from 1784 till his death, which occurred in 1826, at the age of seventy.

Mr. Gould's son Daniel succeeded him upon the place and continued to reside in the house until 1843, when he removed to his new house (No. 64). The old house was then occupied by Mr. Albert Brown until about twelve years ago, since which time Dr. Stevens has resided there.

64.

RESIDENCE OF MARY A. B. GOULD.—The home of Miss Mary A. B. Gould was erected by her father, the late venerable Daniel Gould, in 1842. He moved into it, from

his old house (No. 63) Jan. 1, 1843, and resided here until his death in 1888, at the age of eighty-nine.

65.

RESIDENCE OF ISRAEL HERRICK.—The old house that once occupied the site of the residence of Mr. Israel Herrick was early in the possession of the Bixby family. A part of the present house is probably a portion of the early dwelling of the Bixbys. Probably Joseph Bixby settled here in 1660, having at that time built the house. He came from Ipswich. He married Sarah, widow of Luke Heard of Salisbury (having previously lived in Ipswich) in 1647. Her maiden name was Wyatt. At the time of her marriage with Mr. Bixby her parents were living, and her mother was the owner of land in Asington, County of Suffolk, England. Mr. Bixby died April 19, 1700, "being aged," and his widow survived him four years, dying at the age of eighty-four. They had nine children.

Mr. Bixby's son George succeeded him on the homestead. He had two sons, one of whom died young. Mr. Bixby probably died in 1729, as that was the last year in which he was taxed.

He was succeeded on the farm by his son Gideon, who was born in 1699. He married Rebecca Foster in 1751, and died about three years later, leaving one child. His widow married Solomon Gould of Topsfield in 1756, who lived but a few years. Her son, Gideon Bixby, sold the place in April, 1774, for £436, to John Herrick of Boxford, and his mother released her right of dower in it. The farm then consisted of one hundred and eight acres.

Mr. Herrick was a cooper, and came from Wenham ten years before. He lived at No. 163, until he removed to this place, and Gideon Bixby removed to No. 163, an exchange of places having been effected.

Mr. Herrick was succeeded on the farm by his son Israel, who remodelled the house about 1800 and died about 1815.

Israel Herrick's son William Hale Herrick was the next possessor of the place. He was born in 1806, and died in 1858. He married Lois Killam, and had three sons: Israel, who has lived upon the farm since his father's decease, being an extensive farmer and mill owner; William Augustus, who was a prominent lawyer in Boston, compiler of the standard *Town Officer*, and editor of several legal works, having been born in this house in 1831; and Samuel Killam, who lives in Georgetown.

66.

THE DRESSER CELLARS.—Nathan Dresser, son of Daniel Dresser of Rowley, came to Boxford in 1728, and erected the house in which he resided. It stood on the old Dresser road, not far from Mr. Israel Herrick's, the cellar being plainly visible at this time. He was a blacksmith by trade, and he erected a shop near his house. He did considerable business. It is probable that his father Daniel lived here with Nathan. Daniel was quite an extensive farmer. Dr. David Wood calls him "Neighbor Daniel Dresser." He was there in 1735 and as late as 1740. On Dr. Wood's account book is the following item against Mr. Dresser: "Jan: 1737-8 to my son and six cattle to fetch a load of hay from Rowley marshes 14s."

We do not know when Nathan died. By his wife Lydia, he had four children born in Boxford, one of whom was John, who was born in 1735. He learned the blacksmith's trade with his father, and after his father's death carried on the business until after 1800. By his two wives, Jane Harriman and Mehitable Dickinson, Mr. Dresser became the father of sixteen children. One of these was Thomas,

who learned his father's trade and established a blacksmith's shop at No. 37. Another son, Nathan, also learned the trade and became his father's successor at the old place. The old house soon became untenable, and the cellar alone remains to mark the spot about which so many recollections must have clung.

Nathan was born in 1790. He built a new house a short distance south of the old one on the same side of the road, in which he resided till his death in September, 1829. He also continued to work at his trade in the old shop until his decease. His widow Susanna, who was daughter of Nathaniel Long, who lived at No. 205, the following year married Elijah Wilson of Salem, N. H., and continued to reside here. Mr. Wilson demolished the shop about 1835.

Mr. Dresser's son, James M. Dresser of Georgetown, sold his interest in the place to Augustus Hayward in 1843. The place was conveyed by Stephen Cook of Boxford to Gamaliel Harris in 1860, and also in 1863. The house was hauled to Georgetown about fifteen years ago, and is still used as a dwelling. The barn was purchased and removed to their farm by Henry and Charles Perley and is still used for the purpose originally intended.

67.

STICKNEY CELLARS.—Northwest of Cedar Pond, and about a quarter of a mile west of the old Dresser cellars (No. 66), once stood the old Stickney house. Joseph Stickney, son of Benjamin and Mary (Palmer) Stickney, born on Long Hill, in Georgetown, in 1705, settled here in 1728 on one hundred acres of land, which he purchased the next year of his father-in-law, Capt. Samuel Pickard of Rowley, who owned large tracts of real estate in this neighborhood, which had been used for pasturage. Mr.

Stickney married, first, Jane Pickard of Rowley, and second, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Goodridge who lived at No. 63. Mr. Stickney was deputy sheriff of the county of Essex in 1737. He died in 1756. His widow married James Barker of Rowley, and died in 1806, at the age of ninety-four. In his will he gives one-third of the farm to his son Joseph and the other two-thirds to his son Samuel. His interest in the saw-mill owned in connection with Jonathan Wood he gives to his son Jedediah, who became his successor on the place. They had sixteen children: 1. Moses, who having received his portion of his father's estate and being a man of great enterprise, in 1752, attempted, with Richard Peabody and seven others, the settlement of Rowley, Canada, now Jaffrey, N. H. But the settlement was soon abandoned in consequence of incursions of the Indians, and he returned to Boxford. He soon after settled in Holden, in Worcester county, Mass., and afterward lived in Temple, N. H., and at Springfield, Vt., where he died in 1819, at the age of ninety. Moses, his eldest son, who was born in Boxford in 1751, died in Jaffrey, N. H., at the age of one hundred years and three months. 2. Elizabeth, who died at the age of sixteen. 3. Jane, who married Thomas Carleton. 4. Joseph, who resided in Boxford until about 1774, when he removed to New Ipswich, N. H., where he died in 1818. 5. Jedediah, who resided on the old place. 6. Hannah (a twin), who married Dea. Joseph Emery, jr., and died at Pembroke, N. H., at the age of ninety-seven. 7. Abigail (twin with Hannah), who married Abraham Tyler of Boxford. 8. Susanna, who married Phineas Carlton of Andover. 9. Samuel, who lived in Boxford, Danvers, Wenham and at Beverly, where he died in 1802 at the age of sixty. 10. Anna, who married Daniel Peabody of Boxford. 11. Lemuel, who died in Berlin, Vt., in 1824, at

the age of seventy-nine. 12. Eliphalet, who lived in Bennington, Vt., and at Hartwick, N. Y., where he died in 1821, aged seventy-four. 13. Amos, who settled in Jaffrey, N. H. 14. Asa, who resided in Danvers. 15. Elizabeth, who died young. 16. Thomas, who lived in Amherst and Hillsboro', N. H., Hartland, Conn., and at Fairfax, Vt., where he died in 1839 at the age of eighty-four. Among the descendants of Joseph Stickney are Dr. Orvil P. Gilman of Salem, N. Y., Charles Blackman Stickney, Esq., of Norwalk, O., Rev. Levi Stickney of Lapeer, Mich., Rev. James M. Stickney of Wyoming, Ill., Dr. Eliphalet Stickney of Jay, N. Y., Levi Dodge Stickney of Jacksonville, Fla., a politician, attorney and author, and Major Horace Newton Stickney of Tennessee.

It is probable that Joseph and Samuel resided here with Jedediah until their removal from the town. Jedediah was born at this place in 1735, and married, for his first wife, Margaret Tyler in 1757. In 1769 he bought out Samuel's, and in 1771 Joseph's share in the farm. "Peggy" Stickney, his wife, died in 1786. He married, secondly, in 1796, Sarah, daughter of John Herrick, who lived at No. 65. Lieutenant Stickney died in 1809, at the age of seventy-three, and with his first wife lies buried in the ancient cemetery, where their stones are two of the twelve still remaining there. He gave the farm to his son Ancil. He had nine children, and among his descendants is Dr. Ancil Stickney of Auburn, N. Y.

Ancil Stickney was born here in 1762, and married Mehitabel Perley, a daughter of Cooper Nat Perley, who lived in No. 14. Mr. Stickney was a Revolutionary pensioner, and was town treasurer of Boxford for many years. He died here in 1835, at the age of seventy-two. His wife died in 1837, and in her will she expresses her desire that a stone or stones be erected at the graves of her hus-

band's nephew and niece, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Stiles. She gave all her personal property not otherwise bequeathed towards building the present East Parish church. They had no children.

In his will Mr. Stickney gave the farm to his nephew, Oliver Tyler Peabody, who was born in 1799. Mr. Peabody married Sarah A. Towne, and removed in 1854 to Verden, Ill. His son Henry Oliver Peabody, the inventor of the world-renowned Peabody breech-loading rifle, was born here in 1826.

The house was let to tenants during the last years of its occupation of this site, and the east end of it was eventually moved to the north corner at the junction of the streets near the First Church, being now the residence of Mr. Frederic A. Howe, No. 60.

There was another small house standing near this, and owned in connection with it, which is also gone.

68.

OLD SPILLER HOUSE.—This house was built by Capt. Stephen Peabody in 1708. He was a son of William Peabody, and was born near where No. 69 now stands, in 1685. He lived in this house until his death, which occurred in 1759. His widow survived him five years. They had nine children, one of whom, Francis, settled at Mougerville, on the St. John river in New Brunswick, and with James Symonds and James White, his sons-in-law, were among the earliest English settlers in that Province. It has been asserted that his brother-in-law, John Hale, and himself were tories and that they fled to New Brunswick for political reasons, but it is untrue. Stephen's son William settled in Amherst, N. H. Among the descendants of Stephen is his grandson Col. Stephen Peabody of Mont Vernon, N. H.

His youngest son Richard, born in 1731, next resided upon the old place. He commanded a company of soldiers at Ticonderoga and Lake George during the struggle for independence, and several of his sons served with him, the youngest in the service being but thirteen years of age. Capt. Peabody was a prominent citizen of the town, and died in this house, where he was born and had always lived, in 1820, at the age of eighty-nine. By his wife Jemima, daughter of Jonathan Spofford of Georgetown, who had died eight years before him, he had twelve children. The oldest son, Stephen, lived in No. 69. John settled in Lunenburg. William, born in 1768, was a physician in Frankfort and afterward in Corinth, Me. Samuel was an attorney-at-law in New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Samuel's son, Charles A., was judge of the United States Provisional court for Louisiana, at New Orleans, and chief-justice of the supreme court of Louisiana. Capt. Richard's youngest son, Joseph Spofford Peabody, lived at home until 1816, when he moved to New Portland, Me.

After Capt. Peabody's death in 1820, the farm was in the care of his son Samuel, who settled the estate, and he let it out until the spring of 1826, when it was sold to Nathaniel G. Spiller. He lived here until some twenty-five years ago, when he sold out to Mr. Joseph H. Janes. While Mr. Janes owned it, it was occupied by different tenants, the principal one being William Bly.

About five years ago the homestead was purchased by William A. Herrick, Esq., of Boston (who was born in No. 65). Mr. Herrick spent his summers here until his death in 1885, and his family now make the place their permanent home.

In connection with this homestead was an old grist-mill, that occupied a site on the brook near the house. It was

built before the house was, by the father of the builder of the house, who was the settler of this immediate neighborhood. The original building was blown from its foundation into the pond during the terrible gale of September, 1815, but was immediately reërected by Capt. Richard Peabody. Mr. Spiller had purchased the mill in connection with the homestead, and about 1845 sold it, with the water privilege, to William A. Gurley and Joseph Farley, who took down the mill building to give place to an ideal saw-mill which was never built. The lumber which they hauled there for the construction of the mill rotted on the ground, and the massive stone wall that they erected by the side of the brook for the foundation still remains.

“ ’Tis a country scene—a homestead old,
 The high, steep roof with moss o’ergrown ;
 The hearth’s large wood-fires kept off the cold
 When winter’s storms have fiercely blown ;
 But the old folks have left their pleasant room,—
 Man’s daily pathway leads but to his tomb !

“ There’s a singing brook from living streams ;
 It sweetly runs through clover fields,
 And joyful thoughts of my youth it brings,
 As life’s pure nectar now it yields ;
 And the old saw-mill stands a ruin there ;—
 May man and time that dear old ruin spare !”

69.

RESIDENCE OF REV. A. B. PEABODY.—A few rods northwest of the “Butcher Peabody” house, where there is now a small grove of Gilead trees, William Peabody lived from 1684 to his death in 1700, at the age of fifty-three. He was son of Lt. Francis Peabody of Topsfield, the immigrant ancestor. When the house was taken down, we do not know. His son Stephen built No. 68. His son Oliver, born here in 1698, was distinguished for his labors among the Indians, and as pastor of the

church at Natick. Other descendants of this William Peabody are Hon. Oliver Peabody of Exeter, N. H., president of senate, treasurer of state, etc.; Rev. Stephen Peabody of Atkinson, N. H.; Rev. Ephraim Peabody, pastor of King's Chapel, Boston; and others.

The "Butcher Peabody" house was moved from the site it occupied at No. 34, which was where the third-district schoolhouse now stands. (See that number.) The house was removed to its present site by Stephen Peabody, Esq., its owner, about 1795, the lean-to being taken off, and the main part of the house raised up. Mr. Peabody resided in it until 1830, when he died at the age of sixty-nine. On the day of his death he was in the best of health, and at work in his field. It was a hot day, and being very thirsty he drank cold water freely, after which he dropped to the ground and expired almost immediately. He was a justice of the peace and a prominent citizen. Of his three children, who were born to him of his wife Anna Killam, from the south part of the town, only Samuel had children. He resided upon the place after his father's death and carried on the trade of a butcher, which gave to the place the name it now bears. Samuel died in September, 1862, having been prosperous in his business. Of his children, Samuel Porter lives in No. 193. Stephen, a school teacher for twenty-five years or more, now lives in Newburyport where he has been a member of the city council; Mary Ann gave to the First church the "Mary Ann Peabody Sunday-school Library," and died in 1865, at the age of forty-one; Melissa married the late John Q. Batchelder, and resides in No. 79; and the youngest child, Albert Bradstreet, born here in 1828, was a Congregational clergyman at Stratham and Candia, N. H.

Rev. Albert B. Peabody, the last named son, now owns and resides upon the old homestead.

For a score of years the house was let to various tenants, among them being Joseph Peabody, Caleb Mortimer, Leander Russell and Scidmore Gurley. Mr. Gurley lived there until the fall of 1890, when Rev. Mr. Peabody repaired the house, and took up his abode therein.

70.

HANNAH WOOD CELLAR.—Near the willow tree which stood by the ice houses at Stevens pond is an old cellar. In 1761, Joseph Simmons conveyed the house which stood over this cellar and the lot to Solomon Wood. In 1770, Hannah Wood of Boxford, singlewoman, sells the lot of two and three-fourths acres, with the house, to Aaron Wood, Esq. It was standing a few years later, but was probably gone before 1800. The widow of Squire Wood, who died in 1835 at the age of ninety-five, said that a family of Hessian soldiers lived there in Revolutionary times.

71.

OLD WOOD CELLAR.—On the right-hand side of the road leading from the camp ground to West Boxford, opposite Stevens pond, is an old cellar. It was undoubtedly an old Wood homestead, perhaps where the first Daniel, and also his son John lived.

72.

RESIDENCE OF HENRY PERLEY.—The residence of Mr. Henry Perley was built about 1745 by Solomon Wood, son of John Wood, who was born in 1722. Mr. Wood was a man of much learning for his time, a surveyor of note and a blacksmith. His shop stood near the house. Mr. Wood died in 1766, and by his wives, Hannah Jewett and Mehitabel Peabody, he had six children. One of them, Solomon, jr., resided on the place.

Solomon Wood, jr., was born in 1763; married Phebe Perley in 1784, and had several children born here. Mr. Wood died in 1829, and his widow followed him three years later. Their epitaph is:—

“May we meet in Heaven.”

Of their children, Phebe, who married Samuel Hood, died at Georgetown in 1884 at the age of ninety-two; Oliver lived in Groveland and died unmarried in 1863, at the age of seventy-five; Betsey married Samuel Dale and resided in No. 175; Sally married George H. A. Batchelder, and lived in Haverhill; and Hannah, the oldest child, was the mother of the late Albert Perley, into whose possession the farm came. Mr. Perley died in February, 1876. His widow resided upon the place, together with her two youngest sons, until her death in 1889, and her son Henry Perley has since lived here.

73.

DOLLOF CELLAR.—“Deacon” Rufus Burnham, who then lived at No. 78, built the Dollof house about 1822. His carpenters were Phineas Barnes and Josiah Woodbury. He had just before lost his wife, and had become permanently blind. He was a Revolutionary pensioner, and was much esteemed by his neighbors, who gave him money enough to build this house (as he did not own the Batchelder Place, where he lived), which might be to him a home where he could quietly pass the rest of his days. He died in 1836 at the age of eighty-seven. He had three children: Sarah, who married, as his second wife, Joseph Stickney Tyler, who had lived in No. 94; Seth, who resided in the Davis house (No. 251); and Hannah, who died unmarried in 1834, at the age of forty-nine.

Mr Burnham was succeeded upon the place by Mr. Tyler, who married his daughter Sarah. Sarah died here in

1858, aged seventy-eight. Mr. Tyler married, thirdly, widow Sarah (Stuart) Esney of Georgetown, whose daughter married his son Ira S. Tyler, who lately died in Georgetown. This third wife hung herself in this house in 1860. Mr. Tyler died in 1864, at the age of eighty-eight, and the heirs sold the old homestead to Mr. Sylvester Dollof.

Mr. Dollof was a carpenter, and resided here until 1867, when he removed to Bradford where he now resides. He subsequently let the house to various tenants until it was burned down in the spring of 1876.

74.

RESIDENCE OF DAVID DEW. C. MIGHILL.— The house that formerly occupied the site of Mr. David DeWitt Clinton Mighill's residence was built by Capt. Francis Perley about 1734. He was born at No. 76, in 1706, and was son of Lieut. Jacob Perley. Capt. Perley was a prominent man in the town, quite wealthy and did an extensive business in tanning. He boarded a number of the French Neutrals that were here from 1756 to 1760. He died in 1765. His wife was Huldah, sister to Gen. Israel Putnam, who after his decease married Timothy Fletcher of Westford, and removed thither. His eldest child, William, a commander at battle of Bunker Hill, resided in No. 75; Huldah married Col. John Robinson of Westford, a commander at battle of Concord, and distinguished for his unflinching patriotism; Francis succeeded his father on the place; Amos lived at No. 39; and Jacob lived awhile at No. 18, removed to Reading and finally settled in Byfield, where he died at a good old age, a deacon of the church.

Capt. Perley was succeeded on the homestead by his son Francis, who was born in 1745, and married, first, in 1771, Ruth Putnam of Danvers, and second, in 1786, Hannah Payson, 2d, of Rowley. He also became a captain

in the militia. He removed to Rowley about 1800, and died there suddenly in a fit in 1810 at the age of sixty-five. Capt. Perley had thirteen children, of whom Fanny married Dr. Dennison Bowers of Boscawen, N. H., in 1791, and resided in this house for a few years after her marriage; Nancy died in Boscawen at the age of twenty-seven; Francis died at sea; Ebenezer Putnam lived in Rowley; James lived in Rowley and Boston; and Edward Payson died abroad.

The writer has been told that a Chapman family lived upon the place about 1805. Daniel Bodwell, from Methuen, was living there in 1812. He was a blacksmith, and worked in a part of the barn. The old house, being then very dilapidated, was taken down and the present one erected, presumably by Samuel Perley, who bought the farm at auction in 1812, it being sold by Capt. Francis Perley's widow, who was administratrix, to settle the estate. The advertisement of this auction, as it appeared in the *Salem Gazette*, was as follows:—

BY ORDER OF COURT,

Will be sold at Public Auction, on the premises, on Tuesday the 10th day of March next, at one o'clock P. M.

A FARM in *Boxford*, belonging to the estate of Capt. FRANCIS PERLEY, late of Rowley, deceased. Said farm consists of about 70 acres of wood, tillage, and pasture Land, with the buildings thereon. For further information inquire of JAMES PERLEY, of Rowley, or DANIEL BODWELL, on the premises, where the conditions will be made known.

HANNAH PERLEY, adm'r.

Rowley, Feb. 7, 1812.

Samuel Perley was from Rowley. He settled upon the farm immediately, having married with Lydia Perkins, and lived there until his death, which occurred in 1848. He was born in 1770, being a son of John Perley of Rowley and brother of John Perley, who gave a fund wherewith

to found a free school in Georgetown. He had two sons and one daughter, neither of whom was ever married. The children lived upon the place,— Lydia till her decease in 1857, Samuel till his death in 1869, and Stephen Perkins until 1873, when he sold out to Mr. Jophanus Adams of Georgetown. In 1875 Mr. Adams sold the place to Mr. Samuel Clark.

Mr. Clark lived here a short time and then bought the Savage house (No. 37), to which he removed. He sold this place to Mr. Sewall T. Johnson of Newburyport, in 1876. Mr. Johnson repaired the house extensively and resided here until the next year, when he sold to Mr. Mighill, who has since lived here.

75.

THE TOWN ALMSHOUSE. — The almshouse was erected by Capt. William Perley in 1763. He moved here from the Amos Perley house (No. 18). He was a son of Capt. Francis Perley and a nephew of Gen. Israel Putnam, and was born in No. 74 in 1735. Capt. Perley was a prominent citizen of the town. He was the captain of the minute men here at the beginning of the Revolutionary struggle, and led his men in the battle of Bunker Hill, when eight of them fell, their bodies, as far as we have learned, being never brought home. Capt. Perley died in 1812, aged seventy-seven. By his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Jacob Clark of Topsfield, he had twelve children, of whom, Rev. Humphrey Clark Perley, who graduated at Dartmouth College in 1791, was a clergyman in Methuen and Beverly, and died in Georgetown in 1838; William resided in Georgetown and Haverhill; Phineas lived at No. 42; and Oliver in Georgetown. Capt. Perley married, secondly, the widow of Dr. William Hale, who resided in No. 99.

Capt. Perley's youngest son Abraham succeeded him up-

on the place. There his six children were born. About 1825, the farm was sold to Capt. Jacob Towne, formerly of Salem, and, in 1847, he sold it to the town of Boxford for a town farm. The town repaired the buildings and have continued to use the place as a town farm ever since. Mr. Towne died in 1853 at the age of seventy-three.

The first master of the almshouse, or superintendent of the town farm, was Jonathan Martin, who remained three years, removing to Byfield, where he died in 1880 at the age of eighty-four. His successors have been David Wesley de la Fletcher Hood, 1850-1852;¹ Joseph N. Jaques, 1852-1854; Parker P. Pingree, 1854-1857; William J. Savage, 1857-1863; Peter Strout, 1863-1870; Charles E. Morse, 1870-1880; Rufus W. Emerson, 1880-1883; Henry K. Kennett, 1883-1885; and Charles Perley, 2d, 1885-1891.

76.

JACOB PERLEY CELLAR.—About 1697, Thomas Perley erected a house near Lake Reynor for his son Jacob, to whom he deeded the house and land about it in 1704. The house stood a few rods northeast of the barn belonging to the farm of Messrs. Patten and Metcalf, on the south side of the road. The exact location of the cellar is now almost unknown, as it has been filled up and ploughed over for many years. The house was large and had a leanto. The chimney was constructed on the outside of the house, and the oven opened outward. From the oven, it is said, on Saturday nights the contents were sometimes purloined, leaving the family without their usual Sunday beans, pudding and brown bread.

Mr. Perley removed to Bradford about 1737, and died there in 1751. He had seven children, probably all born

¹ Mr. Hood died there March 22, 1852.

in this old house. He married, first, Lydia Peabody ; second, her cousin Lydia Peabody ; and third, widow Mehitable Brown of Rowley. Of his sons, Jacob and Nathan lived in Boxford (Jacob at No. 32) ; Francis lived at No. 74 ; and Moses settled on the old place.

Moses Perley, who succeeded his father on the homestead, was born in 1709, and married Hannah Frye of Andover in 1740. Col. Peter Frye was her own cousin. Colonel Frye was a loyalist, and his daughter Love married for her first husband, Dr. Peter Oliver, another loyalist, and secondly, Admiral Sir John Knight of the British navy. Lady Knight died at her seat near London in 1839. Gen. Joseph Frye was another first cousin. Moses Perley died in October, 1793, at the age of eighty-four, and his widow followed him nine days later, at the age of seventy. Their bodies repose in Harmony cemetery. Of their thirteen children, Moses was a soldier and died in the Revolution ; Hannah married Lieut. Daniel Clarke of Topsfield, who removed to Georgetown and for several years kept a tavern on Central street, dying in 1799 at the age of sixty-three ; Stephen and Jeremiah settled in Topsfield ; Nathan built the Tidd house on Nelson street, Georgetown, and resided there ; Jeremiah lived in Boxford ; Sarah was the grandmother of the prominent Topsfield Balches ; Moody married, and lived in Nos. 32 and 95 ; Phebe married Solomon Wood, who lived in No. 72 and Eliphalet, the youngest child, resided on the old place. It is singular that of these seven sons there are no living male descendants bearing the name of Perley.

Eliphalet was born in 1765, and resided in the old house until 1817, when he built the present residence of Messrs. Patten and Metcalf farther up the slope of old Baldpate, to which he removed, and then demolished the old house.

77.

RESIDENCE OF MESSRS. PATTEN AND METCALF.—Eliph-
alet Perley, having come into the possession of No. 76
(which see), built this house and took down the old one.
He never married, and lived in his new house for sev-
eral years, presumably until the death of his maiden sis-
ter Betty in 1822. He afterward lived in Georgetown,
where he died of old-fashioned consumption at the age of
eighty, in 1846. When in his prime Mr. Perley was a
large, strong, athletic man, who often mowed all night
when there was a moon, and worked as hard at other kinds
of farm labor.

In 1825, the farm was sold to Moses Bradstreet of Row-
ley. He died here shortly after buying the place, and in
1829, the heirs, Matta Bradstreet, widow, Abigail Wildes,
widow, and Samuel Bradstreet, all of Topsfield, conveyed
it to Sylvester Cummings for two thousand dollars.

Mr. Cummings resided here, and upon his death the
farm descended to his daughter Judith, wife of Erastus
Smith. She sold it to Augustus M. Perley in 1868.

Mr. Perley lived here several years, and in 1876 con-
veyed the place to Dea. Jacob Symonds Potter.

Mr. Potter resided here several years and his heirs sold
out to Mr. Junius D. Hayes of Clinton, Mass., in the
spring of 1884. He resided here about a year, and then
removed to Georgetown, selling this place to the present
owners, Messrs. Patten and Metcalf.

Mr. Elbridge Perkins, of Topsfield, occupied the place
from 1880 to 1882.

78.

RESIDENCE OF MURRAY R. BALLOU.—Mr. Ballou's house
was erected by Dr. David Wood about 1701. He was

son of Daniel Wood and was born in Boxford in 1677. He was a physician with a large practice, a justice of the peace, a mill owner and an extensive farmer. He was one of three to build the saw-mill in front of his residence in 1710. He was a leader in the social life of his time and region, and died Aug. 30, 1744. By his wife Mary he had eleven children, of whom Daniel resided at No. 284; Sarah married Aaron Kimball; David lived at No. 289; Hannah married Josiah Johnson of Woburn; Jonathan succeeded his father on the homestead; Mary married Rev. Jacob Bacon of Plymouth; Mercy married Isaac Adams, who lived in No. 84; and Samuel graduated at Harvard College in 1745, settled in Windham, Conn., where he was a Congregationalist clergyman, and later a chaplain in the Revolution, being taken prisoner at the capture of Fort Washington in 1776, and dying on board the prison-ship *Asia* the following winter, at the age of fifty-two. Hon. Bradford Ripley Wood, LL.D., member of the Twenty-ninth Congress, and United States minister to Denmark from 1861 to 1865, was Samuel's grandson.

Dr. Wood's son Jonathan succeeded him on the homestead. He did considerable farming, and among his animals was a fine bay horse, which he valued very highly as a saddle horse. On the night of February 21, 1775, his barn was entered and this horse together with an excellent saddle and a bridle was stolen. He advertised for their return in several issues of the *Essex Gazette*, but as far as the writer has learned never heard from them again. The following is a copy of his advertisement:—

“STOLEN out of the Barn of the Subscriber, in the Night of the 21st Instant, a large bright bay HORSE, with a ruffet hunting Saddle and bridle, about 7 Years old, with a small Star in his Forehead, about 15 Hands high, is a natural Pacer, and can trot some. Who-

ever takes up said Horfe, Saddle and Bridle, and returns them safe to me, shall have Three Dollars Reward, and all necessary Charges paid by me.

“Boxford, February 22, 1775.

JONATHAN WOOD.”

Mr. Wood married twice ; first, Sarah Redington, and second, Sarah, widow of Dea. Abner Spofford of Rowley.

Mr. Wood died in 1781, at the age of sixty-four. He had eight children, of whom David was a revolutionary soldier, and lived at No. 97 ; Jonathan lived on the homestead ; Eliphalet was a revolutionary soldier, and resided in Loudon, N. H. ; Sarah married Gideon Bixby ; Enoch resided in Loudon, N. H. ; and Abner lived in Loudon, N. H., and Newburyport, Mass. The following is the inscription on his gravestone in Harmony Cemetery :—

IN
Memory of
MR JONATHAN WOOD
who departed this Life
June y^e 19th 1781,
In the 65th year
of his age,

*I yet do speak though I am dead,
A Sovereign GOD made this my bed
And what I have to say to thee
Prepare for Death to follow me.*

Mr. Wood was succeeded on the farm by his son Jonathan, who was born in this house in 1751. He married Abigail Hale of Brookfield in 1787, and became a deacon of the First Church and captain of the militia. He died Jan. 3, 1797, at the age of forty-five, from an accident.

The following obituary notice appeared in the *Salem Gazette* a week after his decease :

“Boxford, Jan. 7, 1797.

“On Tuesday last departed this life, Capt. JONATHAN WOOD, in the 46th year of his age. The circumstances which occasioned his death are really melancholy, On Saturday morning, 31st of December last,

about day break, he went into his Barn, and ascended a Scaffold about 14 feet, from which he accidentally fell on the top of a Sleigh which stood on the floor, whereby his head and neck were injured to such a degree as to prove fatal; however he arose from the spot, and went into his House alone. Last Friday his remains were interred. On the solemn occasion was delivered a well adapted discourse by the Rev.' Peter Eaton, from these words, 'For man also knoweth not his time. The funeral procession consisted of his disconsolate Widow and Children, a large train of bereaved Friends, the Officers of the regiment to which he belonged, and the company of militia recently at his command, under arms, a numerous retinue composed of several classes of people from this and the adjacent towns. He was a most benevolent, faithful & constant bosom friend; a kind, tender and affectionate Parent of five young Children; a feeling and affable brother; A useful member of the Society in which he lived, both in a public and private capacity. In him were united both the Christian and military Soldier; he was a strict observer both of the laws of his God and of his country; and his death is greatly lamented."

Capt. Wood was the father of the late Capt. Enoch Wood, who resided at No. 89, and grandfather of Judge Charles A. Peabody of New York.

Rufus Burnham, son of Nathan, born in Boxford in 1748, married Sarah Chapman in 1777, and resided upon this farm until he built the Dollof house (No. 73) about 1822, to which he removed.

The heirs of Deacon Wood sold the farm in 1825 to Capt. Jacob Batchelder of Danvers, who opened a tavern here which flourished for many years. He died in 1853, at the age of seventy-three. His wife was Mary, daughter of Joseph Cummings of Topsfield, where she was born in 1779. She survived her husband and died of old age in 1873, at the age of ninety-one. Her epitaph is,—“The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation.” Among the children of Capt. Batchelder were Lydia, who married Daniel Gould; John Quincy, who died in the Rebellion; Edward G., who lived upon the place; Samuel H., who lived across the road, and lately died at Methuen, having been for two sessions a mem-

ber of the State Legislature ; Dr. Joseph of Templeton ; and Jacob for many years a teacher at Lynn, where he was highly esteemed as an educator and citizen, and where he was for some years librarian of the public library.

After the death of Capt. Batchelder, his son Edward G. resided on the place. He served in the war of the Rebellion, and after the decease of his wife lived here alone. On Sunday, May 11, 1879, he was found dead in his garret having committed suicide by hanging the Wednesday previous. The house then remained unoccupied, and in the possession of Mr. Batchelder's nephew, Samuel P. Batchelder, until 1884, when he sold the place to Mr. Murray R. Ballou of Boston, who resides in the old tavern, which he has greatly improved.

79.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. J. Q. BATCHELDER.—This house was built about 1844 by John Quincy Batchelder and Samuel H. Batchelder brothers, sons of Capt. Jacob Batchelder, who resided in No. 78. One-half of it has since been occupied by John Q. Batchelder and his family, he having died of typhoid fever on board the hospital-ship *Euterpe* in October, 1862, and buried in the Soldiers' cemetery, near Mill-creek hospital.

The other half of the house was occupied by Samuel until 1875, when he removed to Methuen where he lately died. Since his removal his part of the house has remained unoccupied.

80.

FRED SPOFFORD HOUSE.—Ebenezer Kimball probably resided upon this farm about 1725. He was succeeded by his only child Jonathan Kimball, who died in 1746, leaving a daughter Hepzibah. She married Rev. Hezekiah

Smith of Haverhill, in 1771. The next year Mr. Smith sold the farm, consisting of seventy-one acres, and the house, barn, etc., to Bradstreet Tyler of Boxford for £455 15s. Mr. Smith was a Baptist clergyman, and preached in Georgetown and Haverhill.

Stephen Spofford lived there about 1800. He was born in the next house on the same road (No. 82) in 1753, and was the son of Samuel and Mary (Poor) Spofford. He married Sarah Chadwick of Boxford in 1782, and had two children: Frederick, who lived on the homestead, and Polly, who became the wife of Samuel Peabody.

Capt. Frederick Spofford married, first, Mary, daughter of Amos Kimball, who lived at No. 214. She died in 1810, at the age of twenty-three; and he married, second, in 1812, Deborah Wilkins. He died there in 1854, and since that time some portion of his family have resided upon the place until within six or seven years. His youngest son, Mighill Wellington Spofford, was the last of the family to live there. Capt. Spofford had eleven children, the oldest of whom was Charles A. who resided at No. 82. Another son, Augustus F., settled in Platteville, Wis., and a daughter is the widow of John Preston of Georgetown.

81.

RESIDENCE OF JEREMIAH DACEY.—This place on "Old Shaven-crown hill" was probably originally settled by Abraham Tyler, son of Job and Elizabeth (Parker) Tyler, born in Boxford in 1735. He married, first, in 1756, Abigail Stickney, by whom he had fifteen children; and second, in 1780, Jerusha Mersay, by whom he had one child. Of his children, Joseph S. lived at Nos. 73 and 94, and William on the homestead.

Mr. Tyler was succeeded on the farm by his son Wil-

liam, who was born there in 1774. He married Abigail Barker of Haverhill in 1799, and had a son William, and a daughter Salenda, both of whom resided upon the place. The children obtained the title to the property, and forced their parents in their old age to seek a home at the almshouse, where they soon after died.

The son William married Mary S. Dorman and had two daughters both of whom died young. He lived only a few years after his marriage, and during that time resided here, replacing the old buildings by those now standing about 1850.

The daughter Salenda married Nelson Bodwell in 1826, and after living in Summersworth, N. H., Methuen, Mass., and in New York state, settled on this place after William's death. They continued to live here until 1868, when they sold the place to Mr. Jeremiah Dacey, from Ireland, the present owner and occupant. Mr. Bodwell removed to Georgetown, where he lived until the decease of his wife about 1882, when he removed to Andover. They had three children, the eldest being Leonard Warwick, who lived in No. 13.

[*To be continued.*]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVII. JULY, AUG., SEPT. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

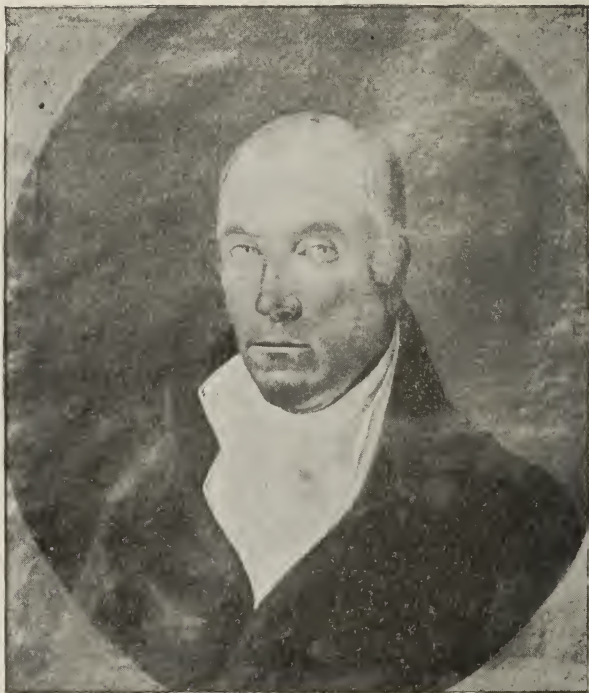
REMINISCENCES OF CAPT. JAMES BARR OF
SALEM, MASS.

TOGETHER WITH SOME INCIDENTS OF HIS SERVICE IN PRIVATE
ARMED VESSELS DURING THE REVOLUTION.

BY HIS GRANDSON
JAMES BARR CURWEN.

James Barr, sen., came from London; was born at Tottenham, London, 26 Oct., 1721; married Mary Ropes, 10 Jan., 1750; died at Salem, 5 Aug., 1803. He served as cooper on board a British ship of war, left her at Demarara and came to Salem in 1743. He lived in a small house that stood on the Brookhouse estate on Washington street, formerly the residence of Parson Noyes of witchcraft fame, until in 1752, he bought of Judge Lynde the estate now No. 25 Lynde street, the deed stating it to be "a part of the Arbor Lot so called where the first fort was built in Salem more than one hundred years ago." Here he built his house. He built the wharf known as Barr's

Wharf on North street now covered by the Essex railroad, where he carried on the sand business, sand at that time being used to put on to the bare floors, carpets being almost unknown. He also cultivated large lots of land in North Salem. Barr's Pasture extended from North to



PHOTOGRAVURE OF MR. JAMES BARR FROM PHOTOGRAPH OF PORTRAIT
TAKEN AT LEGHORN.

Tremont streets and was well wooded with hard wood trees. His lot on the corner of North and Dearborn streets was called the onion lot and was so used some sixty years ago.

He also took part in the first resistance to British troops.

On February 26, 1775, Sunday morning, Colonel Leslie with about three hundred men of the 64th Regt. embarked from Boston Castle, landed at Marblehead and marched to Salem to seize seventeen cannon that were being mounted on with carriages by John Foster just north of the North



JAMES BARR AT NINETY-TWO.

Bridge. An alarm being given, the guns were removed and concealed, the bridge was hoisted and the troops then attempted to take boats and gondolas. These were scuttled, James Barr scuttling his own with an axe.

Colonel Leslie said it was an insult to be stopped on the

king's highway. In Mr. Charles M. Endicott's account of Leslie's Retreat, published in 1856, he says, "old Mr. James Barr, an Englishman and a man of much nerve replied to him, 'it is not the king's highway; it is a road built by the owners of lots on the other side, and no king, country or town has anything to do with it.' The Colonel replied, 'there may be two words to that.' Mr. Barr rejoined, 'Egad, I think that it will be the best way for you to conclude the King has nothing to do with it.' Col. Leslie then promised if they would allow him to pass over the bridge he would march but fifty rods and return immediately without troubling or disturbing anything." The troops marched over the distance agreed upon, wheeled, marched back again through North street in the direction of Marblehead.

James Barr, jr., the grandfather of the writer, was born in Salem, Mass., 29 August, 1754; married Eunice, daughter of Col. Samuel and Eunice (Hunt) Carlton, 28 Dec., 1779. He died at Salem, 19 Jan., 1848, aged 93. He had seven daughters and one son, the latter dying in infancy.

His education at school was limited, but he improved it materially after leaving school. At ten years of age he was captain of a gondola belonging to his father working "tides work" to assist in building his wharf near North bridge.

He followed the sea from early life and upon the breaking out of the Revolution, he served in and commanded several private armed vessels; he also was one winter in the army in New Jersey, and was confined in the Prison ship at New York.

The most of the damage to British shipping was effected by private-armed ships, the country being almost without a navy.

The following is "A journal of our intended cruise by God's assistance in the good Sloop Black-snake William Carlton, Commander." She measured about 50 tons, carried 12 guns, 47 men, no bulwarks, merely a "rough tree" or pole running through irons on the side to prevent men from going overboard, no stove or fire excepting in an open brick fireplace in the cabin, which of course could not be used in rough weather.

"Remarks on Tuesday, November 4, 1777.

"Weigh^d anchor in Salem Harbor and came to sail with the wind at S. W. with 47 men on board; at 6 P. M. Cape Ann bore W. 3 leagues distant.

"Wednesday, 5 Nov., 1777. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a fine breeze of wind at S. W. At 6 A. M. saw a brig and a sloop. We set the square sail and topsail. The brig hauled her wind; at 7 P. M. abreast of Small Point; at 10 handed flying jib, the latter part pleasant weather, wind N.

"Thursday, 6 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze to the northward. Spoke a sloop from Boston; at 6 P. M. came to anchor in Tenants Harbor; at 8 A. M. came to sail wind N. E. this 24 hours ends with rain & cloudy.

"Friday, 7 November. This 24 hours begins with thick rainy weather. At 1 P. M. came to anchor in W. S. W. Gigg got our boat out and went on shore; this 24 hours ends with pleasant weather.

"Saturday, 8 November. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a fresh breeze at W. N. W.; at 3 P. M. came to sail; at 6 P. M. came to anchor in the Owl's Head; at 5 A. M. came to sail; wind N. W. by W. and a small breeze; latter part cloudy, wind S. W.

"Sunday, 9 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze at S. W.; at 1 P. M. set the

steering sail and ring-tail; at 3 P. M. handed square sail and the small sails; the middle part, thick, rainy, wind E. S. E.; latter part, thick, rainy weather.

"Monday, 10 Nov. This 24 hours begins with rainy weather and a small breeze at S. S. W.; at 12 noon, weighed anchor and came to sail; at 1 P. M. set square sail and top-sail and steering sail; at 4 P. M. came to anchor in Robinson's Riding Place; at 5 A. M. came to sail wind N. E. by N.; this 24 hours ends with cloudy weather, wind E. N. E.

"Tuesday, 11 Nov., 1777. This 24 hours begins with cloudy weather and a small breeze at E. S. E.; at 3 P. M. came to anchor in Moss Cove; at 6 A. M. came to sail with a fine breeze at W. S. W.; at 8 A. M. set square sail; at 10 set topsail; at 11 handed the square sail and topsail; this 24 hours ends with a fresh breeze.

"Wednesday, 12 Nov. This 24 hours begins with fresh breeze of wind W. S. W.; 1 P. M. handed the jib; 2 P. M. 2 reefs in mainsail, took bonnet off the jib and 1 reef in jib; 8 P. M. carried away main boom, in 3 reefs, wore ship to northward; at 9 wore ship to southward, set balanced mainsail; at 6 bore away S. E.; at 8 saw Seal Islands bearing N. W.; thick and squally.

"Thursday, 13 Nov. Heavy squalls; at 1 P. M. saw Cape Sable bearing N.; at 2 saw a sail ahead; at 5 P. M. came to anchor in Port "Letour," thick and rainy, blowing hard; sent 2 boats to Blanch Point and got a boom and gaff.

"Friday, 14 Nov. Fresh breeze N. W. and squalls of snow and hail; sent carpenter and 3 hands on shore to work on the boom; sent the boat a wooding; latter part squalls of snow.

"Saturday, 15 Nov., 1777. Begins with thick snowy weather, wind N. N. E.; got the boom on board and rigged it; hard snow squalls; latter part fresh N. N. W. and cold.

"Sunday, 16 Nov. This 24 hours begins with clear

weather and a fine breeze at N. W. by N. ; at 5 P. M. saw a brig, we took her to be the Cabot ; at 9 A. M. came to sail with a small breeze at N. by W. ; this 24 hours ends with thick snowy weather, wind N.

"Monday, 17 Nov. This 24 hours begins with squalls of snow and thick weather, small breeze at N. ; 2 P. M. saw a sail in Cape Negro, hove about and stood in for her ; at 3 saw another small one in shore, they both came to sail and beat up the harbour, we still in chase of them ; came up with the last one, proved to be the Washington privateer schooner belonging to Newburyport, the other a small privateer schooner belonging to Boston.

"Tuesday, 18 Nov. This 24 hours begins with variable weather, wind N. N. E. ; at 4 P. M. thick and snow, it blows hard at E. by N. ; weighed anchor and came to sail and run up the harbor and came to anchor ; got the square sail yard and boom fore and aft ; the latter part blows fresh, wind N. by E.

"Wednesday, 19 Nov. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze of wind at N. by E. ; Capt. Preston drove a league out ; ends with a small breeze at N. N. E.

"Thursday, 20 Nov. This 24 hours begins with snow squalls at N. W. by W. ; A. M. came to sail ; at 2 P. M. saw a sail, we came up with her, she proved to be a schooner from "Gebago" bound to Liverpool, *we burnt her* ; ends with small breeze N. N. W.

"Friday, 21 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather ; at 1 P. M. came to sail with a fine breeze of wind N. N. W. ; at 6 P. M. set flying jib ; at 1 A. M. saw Halifax lighthouse ; at 7 almost calm ; saw two sails, gave chase to one ; ends with pleasant weather and a small breeze at W. S. W. ; still in chase of the schooner.

"Saturday, 22 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather, wind W. by S. ; at 1 P. M. Retook a Sch^r bound to Halifax belonging to Milford taken 12 days ago ; 6 P. M.

lighthouse bore W. N. W. 5 leagues distant ; 7 A. M. came to anchor in Owl's Head harbour in company with the *Schr*, she had 5 men and officers on board ; ends cloudy weather.

" Sunday, 23 Nov. This 24 hours begins with cloudy weather and a small breeze at S. W. ; came to sail and left the schooner in the Owl's Head ; at 5 P. M. got in to Quinner harbor and came to anchor with a small breeze and rain ; at 7 came to sail with a small breeze at N. by E. ; saw a sail to N. E., distance 3 leagues ; the latter part ends thick and a fresh breeze N. N. E.

" Monday, 24 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick weather, fresh breeze N. by E. ; at 1 P. M. took a small schooner from Beaver Harbour bound to Halifax ; saw a sail to eastward, gave chase and came up with her, she was from Canso bound to Halifax, took her into Tangiers to anchor ; ' to 80 gallons of her ' put a prize master and 3 hands on and sent her out by 6 P. M. ; at 8 P. M. *let the small schooner* go ; came to sail and stood to East^d ; wind N. N. E.

" Tuesday, 25 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick weather and a small breeze of wind at N. N. E. ; at 5 P. M. came to anchor in Tangiers ; this 24 hours ends with thick weather, wind N. E. by E.

" Wednesday, 26 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick drizzly weather and a fresh breeze at S. E. ; saw a sail but could not get out to her ; ends with a gale of wind and rain, wind E. by N.

" Thursday, 27 Nov. This 24 hours begins with a gale of wind at E. by N. and thick rainy weather ; the latter part attends as the former.

" Friday, 28 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick rainy weather and a fresh gale at N. E. ; at 8 A. M. came to sail, wind S. W. and a fresh breeze ; the latter part attends with pleasant weather and a small breeze at S. S. W.

"Saturday, 29 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze at S. S. W. ; came to anchor in Beaver harbor at 1 P. M. ; at 4 P. M. shifted up the harbour ; latter part a small breeze at the Eastward and thick.

"Sunday, 30 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick weather and a small breeze to the Eastward ; at 9 P. M. heavy squalls to the Eastward ; the latter part attends with thick weather and a small breeze as before.

"Monday, Dec. 1, 1777. This 24 hours begins with foggy weather and a small breeze at the eastward ; sent the boat a watering ; at 8 A. M. came to sail with a small breeze to the eastward ; came to anchor in the Sound ; thick and foggy, fine rain all the latter part.

"Tuesday, December 2, 1777. This 24 hours begins with foggy weather and calm ; rowed into the harbour and came to anchor at 1 P. M. ; at 9 A. M. sent the boat a wooding ; she discovered 2 ships beating in ; the boat came on board, the captain took his glass and went on to the island and soon discovered they were men of war ; they came to anchor and sent their boats to sound and see what we are ; the boats thought proper not to come very nigh ; they kept a continual sounding on both sides of the island ; ends with fresh breeze W. S. W.

"Wednesday, December 3. This 24 hours begins with fresh breeze W. S. W. One of the ships came to sail and ran up to the bar within a quarter of a mile of us ; brought us all open to her broadside, gave us a number of shot which obliged us to cut our cable ; set the jib and wore round and made sail, bro't the other ships broadside to bear upon us, she gave us a number of shot, she cut away the knee of the bowsprit and the clew of our flying jib, we ran out and left one of the ships aground ; at 6 P. M. White Islands bore N. E. by E. 2 miles distant, handed the jib,

took two reefs in mainsail and one reef in foresail and set them; 4 A. M. handed mainsail, lay by under reef^d foresail, latter part blowing a gale W. S. W. and large sea.

"Thursday, Dec. 4. This 24 hours begins with a fresh gale of wind at W. S. W. and a large sea going at 4 P. M.; wore ship to the northward, set balance reef^d mainsail; at 8 P. M. got soundings in 40 fathoms of water on Isle Sable Ground; at 12 out balance reef, set the jib with bonnet off; at 11 out reefs; the latter part attends with cloudy weather.

"Friday, Dec. 5. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze at west; at 1 P. M. in 2 reefs in mainsail; at 2 saw the Tangiers, out reefs; at 5 tacked ship to the southward; handed the foresail, in 2 reefs in mainsail it blows fresh; at 11 P. M. squalls of snow; at 8 A. M. out reefs; at 10 took 2 reefs in mainsail; at 11 balance reefed the mainsail; the latter part attends with a fresh gale of wind. Lat. by Obsⁿ 44° 10' N.

"Saturday, 6 Dec. This 24 hours begins with a gale of wind; at 1 P. M. wore ship to the southward; at 2 P. M. set reefed foresail and 2 reefed mainsail and jib; the latter part attends with a fresh breeze and cold; Lat. by Obsⁿ 43° 30' N.

"Sunday, 7 Dec. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze of wind at S. W. by W. and cloudy; at 4 P. M. wore ship to the northward; at 2 A. M. out reefs; at 10 A. M. set flying jib; saw the land; the latter part attends with a fresh breeze to the southward.

"Monday, 8 Dec. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze of wind at south; at 2 P. M. got into Port McJune and came to anchor; out boat and got 4 boat loads of wood; the latter part attends with thick, rainy weather, wind S.

"Tuesday, Dec. 9, 1777. This 24 hours begins with thick, rainy weather, wind S. S. W. Landed 10 prison-

ers at Port "McJune," got a boatload of wood ; at 7 A. M. came to sail with fresh breeze N. by W. ; latter part moderate wind N. by W.

"Wednesday, 10 December. This 24 hours begin with a moderate breeze N. N. W., pleasant weather ; at 6 P. M. came to anchor in Port Latour ; at 7 A. M. came to sail, wind N. N. E. ; at 10 P. M. set square sail, steering sail and water sail.

"Thursday, 11 Dec. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather ; at 2 P. M. Cape Sable bore E. by N. 6 leagues distant ; at 3 handed square sail, steering sail and water sail ; at 3 P. M. abreast of Sable Island ; the latter part attends with pleasant weather and a small breeze N. N. W.

"Friday, 12 Dec. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze at N. W. ; at 5 P. M. tacked ship to the northward ; at 7 A. M. saw a brig to the southward 1 league distant ; the latter part attends with a small breeze at W. S. W. and pleasant weather ; Lat. Obs^s 43° 8 N.

"Saturday, Dec. 13, 1777. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather, small breeze W. by N. ; 3 P. M. saw the land bearing N. by W. 8 leagues distant, stood to Westward and Northward all night ; at 8 saw Boon Island ; thick and rainy ; at 11 A. M. saw Cape Ann ; the latter part thick, rainy weather at N. N. E."

On this cruise of the Black Snake, James Barr was 1st Lieut.

In August, 1779, he sailed from Salem in the ship Oliver Cromwell as Commander under the following commission :

"IN CONGRESS."

Seal of Massachusetts.	The delegates of the United States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and Georgia, To All unto whom these presents shall come, Send Greeting—Know ye
---------------------------	--

That we have granted, and by these presents do grant Licence and Authority to James Barr Master, Commander of the ship called the Oliver Cromwell of the Burthen of One hundred and fifty tons or thereabouts belonging to Barth^o Putnam and others of Salem mounting eighteen Carriage Guns, and navigated by one hundred and ten men, to fit out and set forth the said ship in a warlike Manner, and by and with the said ship and the crew thereof by Force of Arms to attack, subdue and take all Ships and other Vessels whatsoever carrying Soldiers, Arms, Gunpowder, Ammunition, Provisions or any other Contraband Goods to any of the British Armies or Ships of War employed against these United States; And also to attack, seize and take all ships or other Vessels belonging to the inhabitants of Great Britain, or to any Subject or Subjects thereof, with their Tackle, Apparel, Furniture and Ladings, on the High Seas, or between high and low water Marks (the Ships or Vessels, together with their Cargoes, belonging to any Inhabitant or Inhabitants of Bermuda, Providence and the Bahama Islands, and such other Ships and Vessels bringing Persons with intent to settle and reside within any of the United States or bringing Arms, Ammunition, or Warlike Stores to the said States for the Use thereof, which said Ships or Vessels you shall suffer to pass unmo-lested, the commanders thereof permitting a peaceable Search, and giving satisfactory Information of the Contents of the Ladings and Destination of the Voyages only excepted).

And the said Ships or Vessels so apprehended as aforesaid, and as Prize taken, to carry into any Port or Harbour within the Dominions of any neutral State willing to admit the same, or into any Port within the United States, in order that the Courts there instituted to hear and determine Causes Civil and Maritime, may proceed in due form to Condemn the said Captures, if they be adjudged lawful Prize, or otherwise, according to the Usage in such Cases at the Port or in the State where the same shall be carried.

The said James Barr having given Bonds, with sufficient Sureties, that nothing be done by the said Commander of said Ship or any of his Officers, Marines or Company thereof, contrary to or inconsistent with the Usage and Customs of Nations, and that he shall not exceed or transgress the Powers and Authorities contained in this Commission. And we will and require all our Officers whatsoever in the service of the United States to give Succour and Assistance to the said James Barr in the Premises.—This Commission shall continue in Force until the Congress shall Issue Orders to the Contrary. Dated at Boston the eleventh Day of August, 1779, and in the fourth year of the Independence of the United States of America with the State Seal affixed.

By Congress,

John Avery, D. Secy.

John Jay, President.

Attest Cha^s Thomson, Secy.

The letter of instructions to Capt. Barr is as follows :

Salem, August 28th, 1779.

CAPTAIN JAMES BARR :

You being appointed to the command of our armed ship Oliver Cromwell now ready for sea on a cruise, We advise that you put to sea as soon as possible and proceed for the Grand Bahama Bank and cruise between that and St. Augustine and pay particular attention to the Ships coming through the Gulf. If you meet with any fine goods on board any of your Prizes we would have you take them on board your own vessel having an exact account taken of them upon your receipt of them. Be particularly careful to send home all Letters, Newspapers, Ships papers &c. sealed up to the agent in the Prize. Be sure not to put into any port unless you are under an Absolute Necessity. At whatever port your prizes may arrive at on this continent order your prize masters not to leave it until they have advised the owners thereof and received their directions how further to proceed. Order all your prize masters you despatch with Prizes to remember that they are and must be accountable for all goods that may be embezzled.

Be sure to take no Vessels but such as Congress have resolved to be lawful prizes.

Not doubting of your utmost exertions for the interests of the concerned, we are your real friends &c owners.

In behalf of the owners Thos. Simmon, Agent.

Captain Barr stated that while on this cruise, on one hazy morning he saw a large ship ahead with yellow streak around her, stump top gallant masts and the appearance of being one of the West India Co's ships. He made sail and came up with her, when she hauled up her waist cloths and proved to be a double-decked British Frigate in disguise. She gave him a whole broadside cutting him up badly, but by his superior sailing he got clear of her and escaped. The Oliver Cromwell was afterward dismasted in a hurricane, during which he selected a sufficient number of his best men to work the ship, sent the rest below and battered down the hatches.

"The following articles of the Ship Rover read :

— ROVER.—

Articles of Agreement concluded at Salem this seventh day of May, 1781, between the Owners of the Privateer Ship Rover, commanded by Capt. James Barr now fixing at this Port, for a cruise of four months against the Enemies of the United States of America, on the one part and the officers and Seamen belonging to said Ship Rover on the other part, are as follows, viz. :

ARTICLE I. The owners agree to fix with all expedition said ship for sea, and cause her to be mounted with twenty four pounders, with a sufficiency of ammunition of all kinds, and good provisions for one hundred men for four months cruise.

Also, to procure an apparatus for amputating, and such a box of medicine as shall be thought necessary by the Surgeon of said ship.

ARTICLE II. The officers and seamen shall be entitled to one-half of all the prizes captured by said ship after the cost of condemning, etc., is deducted from the whole amount.

ARTICLE III. The officers and seamen agree that they will, to the utmost of their ability, discharge the duty of officers and seamen according to their respective stations on board said ship, her boats, or any prizes by her taken. And the officers and seamen further agree, that if any officer or private shall in time of engagement with any vessel, abandon his post on board said ship or any of her boats or prizes by her taken, disobey the commands of the captain or any superior officer, that said officer or seaman, shall, if adjudged by three officers equitable, the captain being one, forfeit all right to any prize or prizes by her taken.

ARTICLE IV. The officers and seamen further agree,

that if any officer shall in time of engagement, or at any other time, behave unworthy of the station he holds on board said ship, it shall be in the power of three officers, the Captain being one, to displace such officer, and appoint any one they may see fit in his place. That if any officer belonging to said ship shall behave in a manner unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman he shall be dismissed and forfeit his share to the cruise.

ARTICLE V. The owners, officers and seamen agree, that any one who shall first discover a sail which shall prove to be a prize, shall be entitled to five hundred dollars.

ARTICLE VI. Any one who shall first board any vessel in time of engagement, which shall prove a prize, shall be entitled to One thousand dollars, and the best firelock on board said vessel, officers pieces excepted.

ARTICLE VII. If any officer or seaman shall, at the time of any engagement, lose a leg or an arm he shall be entitled to Four thousand Dollars. If any officer or seaman shall lose an eye in time of engagement, he shall receive the sum of Two thousand Dollars: Or if any officer or seaman shall lose a joint, he shall be entitled to the sum of One thousand Dollars, the same to be paid from the whole amount of the prize or prizes taken by said Ship.

ARTICLE VIII. That no prize master or man that shall be put on board any prize whatever, and arrive in any port whatever, shall be entitled to his share or shares, except he remains on board to discharge the prize, or he or they discharged by the agent for said ship, except the privateer is arrived before the prize.

ARTICLE IX. That for preserving good order on board said ship, no man is to quit or go out of her, on board any other vessel or on shore, without leave obtained of the commanding officer on board.

ARTICLE X. That if any person shall steal or convert

to his use, any part of the prize or prizes, or be found pilfering any money or goods, and be convicted thereof, he shall forfeit his share of prize money to the ship and company.

That if any person shall be found a ringleader of mutiny or cause a disturbance on board or refuse to obey the commands of the Captain and officers, behave with cowardice or get drunk in time of action he shall forfeit his or their share or shares to the rest of the ships company.

That every man who shall sufficiently prove himself (in the judgement of the captain and other officers) an able seaman shall be entitled to one share and a quarter of all prizes which shall or may be captured by the said ship during her now intended cruise.

In condition whereof, the said parties bind themselves in the sum of Five thousand pounds lawful money fully to abide by and perform each and every article above written.

Witness our hands the day and year aforesaid.

NAMES.	STATION.	NAMES.	STATION.
James Barr	Captain	John Ellerson	Boatswain
Jacob Clark	1 st Lieut.	Gideon Rose	Carpenter
James Cheever	2 ^d Lieut.	William Vinal	Surgeon
Will ^m Dennis	Master	Abraham Mullet	Cook
Tho ^s White		Moses Micklefose	Cook's Mate
Samuel Hogdon	Gunner		

SEAMEN.

Benj ^a Fairfield	Peleg X Redfield
John Smith	Patrick X Obrian
John Collins	Alexander Sproat
James Collins	Rich ^d Nick
John Ingersoll	John Combe
Benj ^a Parsons	John Williams
James Savery	Thomas Necched
Rob ^t Freeman	Thomas Necched Boy
John Cyer	John Reese
Joseph Smith	John Welch

Estick Cook	Gilbert Sullivan
John Nick	Thos Garney
Benj ^a Dimond	Devereux Dennis
W ^m Dod	John White
Matthew Hinds	Will ^m Main
M ^l Bateman	Thos Briges
Thomas Smith	John Carriel
William Foye	John Rogers
Benj ^a Bullock	Charles Wood
Christian Baker	Wooden Barns
Edw ^d McCann	Tho ^s Salter
Cato Blue	Patrick McDaniel
Jonathan Larrabee	John Bayley
George Southwick	Lemuel Gooding
John Eveton	Lemuel Cox
David Ward	Samuel Shaw Jr.
Jonathan Lander	Thomas Challis
Isaac Ingham	Henry Green
John Hill	his
Blacd ^r Cout	John X Avery
James Kennedy	mark
Thomas Badcock	his
W ^m Middleton	Benj ^a X Sawyer
Jon ^a Burns	mark
his	Ephraim Broad
John X Youns	Christopher Davis "
mark	

By the following copy of his letter of instructions he sailed from Salem in the ship Oliver Cromwell as a Letter of Marque.

Beverly, Feb. 8th, 1780.

CAPT. JAMES BARR,

As you command our ship Oliver Cromwell bound to the West Indies as a Letter of Marque and as you must be sensible that a careful attention to our Interest during the voyage, will in effect be the promoting your own, we make no doubt you will punctually comply with our orders as far as circumstances will permit.

When your ship is ready & the wind invites, proceed directly for Guadaloup & on your arrival, dispose of your Cargo, & lay out the proceeds, together with the amount of your Bills (if honored) in Molasses & Cotton & return home taking particular care not to load deep.

We cannot think it prudent to cruise on either passage but don't forbid your chasing any Vessel that falls in your way, provided your ship

sails fast & appearances encourage the pursuit, but even in that case you can't be too cautious. Should you be fortunate enough to make prize of any vessel, order her either to the West Indies or Home, as safety & the Kind of Cargo she may have shall determine your judgment.

We wish you a prosperous voyage and are

Your Friends & Owners

Signal for your Ship & (signed) Edw^d Allen
Prizes Ensign & Pendant at the
Main Top Gallant Masthead
If you should be taken throw your Bills over

(Certificate of Clearance.)

State of Massachusetts.

PORT OF SALEM.

State Seal These certify all whom it doth concern, That James Barr Master or Commander of the Ship Oliver Cromwell Burthen One hundred & fifty Tons or thereabout, navigated with Thirty men mounted with Fourteen Guns has Permission to depart from this Port with the following articles.

Forty four thousand Boards Forty thous^d shingles Four thous^d five hundred staves & One hundred & ten shaken Hogsheads.

The said James Barr having here given Bonds with one sufficient surety in the sum of Thirty thousand Pounds, conditioned that the said Goods & Commodities shall not be carried to or landed at any port under the Dominion of the King of Great Britain : And these are further to certify, That it appears by the original Register now produced to me, that the above mentioned Ship was registered at Salem the second day of February A D 1780.

Given under my hand and seal of Office at Salem aforesaid the third Day of February in the year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and Eighty.

sign^d Warwick Palfray

Naval Officer.

A Bill of Store For Ship Oliver Cromwell, James Barr Jun^r Comm^d
Viz.

Thirty five Barrels Beafe & Pork

Thirty five hundred weight Bread.

Two Barrils Flour. Two Barrels Rice.

Thirty Bushels Potatoes Fifteen Bushels Peas

One Barrel Rum

Attest Feby the 7th 1780.

(sign^d) Warwick Palfray Nav^l Officer

The following are the shipping articles of the ship Oliver Cromwell July 1780.

It is agreed between the Master, Seamen & Mariners of the ship Oliver Cromwell James Barr Master, now bound to the West Indies: That in consideration of the sums as monthly or other Wages affixed to our names, that the said seamen and Mariners will perform a Voyage from Salem to the West Indies and back to Salem promising hereby to obey the lawful Orders and Commands of the said Master, or of other Officers of the said ship and faithfully to do and perform the Duty of Seamen, as required by said Master, by Night and by Day, on board the said ship or in her boats and on no Account or Pretence whatever to go on Shore without Leave first obtained from the Master or Commander of said Ship, hereby agreeing that Forty eight Hours Absence without such Leave shall be deemed a total Desertion: and in case of Disobedience, Neglect, Pillage, Embezzlement, or Desertion, the said Mariners do forfeit their wages, together with all their Goods, Chattles, &c on board said ship hereby for themselves, Heirs, Executors or Administrators, renouncing all Right, and Title to the same. And the Master of said Ship hereby promises and obliges himself, upon the above conditions, to pay the said Monthly or other Wages, as set against the names of the Seamen and Mariners of the said Ship upon return of said Ship to the Port of her Discharge. In testimony of our free Assent Consent and Agreement to the Premises we have hereunto set our Hands, the Day and Date affixed to our Names.

DATE OF ENTRY.	MEN'S NAMES.	QUALITY.	ADVANCE WAGES.
1780.			
June 6,	James Barr,	Captain,	£36 0 0
"	Hugh Helme,	Mate,	24 0 0
"	William Ropes,	2d do.,	22 10 0
July 10,	John Ellison,	Boatswain,	21 0 0
"	John King,	Gunner,	21 0 0
"	Christin Baker,	Mariner,	18 0 0

DATE	NAMES OF SEAMEN.	ADVANCE WAGES.	DATE.	NAMES OF SEAMEN.	ADVANCE WAGES.
1780.					
July 10.	John Bowditch,	£18	July 10.	Thomas Cole,	£18
	John Bullock,	9		Adam Mor,	18
	Robert Freeman,	18		Charles Allen,	18
	Edward Allen,	18		Josiah Foster,	18
	Jona. Southward,	18		John Abbott,	18
	David Newhall,	18		Benjamin Morgin,	12
	David Newhall,	9		Peter Messer, +	18
	Benj. ^a Newhall,	18			£388 10

PRIVILEGE HOME.	ADVANCE WAGES BEFORE SAILING AND NO MORE DURING THE VOIGE.	PAY IN WEST INDIES	PRIZES AFTER ALL NECESSARY CHARGES ARISING THEREON, OWNERS TWO THIRDS, CAPTORS ONE THIRD.
Capt. 8 Hhds.	Capt. £30 0 0	Capt. commissions on cargo.	
First Mate 18 hund.	1st Mate 24 0 0	1st Mate 30 hard dollars.	
Second Do. 12 hund.	2d do. 22 10 0		
Gunner 9 hund.	Gunner 21 0 0	Men each 20 hard dollars.	
Carpenter 9 do.	Carpenter 21 0 0	Boy 10 hard dollars.	
Boatswain 9 do.	Boatswain 21 0 0		
Men each 6 do.	Men each 18 0 0		
Boy 3 do.	Boy 9 0 0		

CAPTAIN'S INSTRUCTIONS.

Salem, July 20, 1780.

CAPT. JAMES BARR,

When the ship Oliver Cromwell is manned you will proceed for Fort Dolphin in Hispanola and there make sale of your cargo, the amount whereof together with Twenty thousand Livers we have ordered our friends Mess. Tyrel & Pravy of Cape Francois to fur-

nish you as appears by the letter delivered you being part of a balance due us on acct. of ship Sebastian & Brig Saratoga, you will invest these sums in Molasses & Coffee & Proceed for home, if you should make prize of any vessel during the voyage order her home unless her cargo should be Fish which must be sent to the West Indies. Prudence & Industry though little attended to at the present day are yet of consequence in our opinion & in the exercise of them we believe you will promote your own interest & that of your owners

(sign^d) Edw^d Allen Agent for the owners

Signals for your vessel
& prizes, Ensign & Pendant at
the Main Topgallant Mast Head. }

BRIGANTINE MONTGOMERY.

It is agreed between the Master, Seamen and Mariners of the Brigantine Montgomery, James Barr Master, now bound from the port of Salem to the West Indies & from thence to Salem.

That in Consideration of the monthly Wages against each respective Seaman and Mariner's Name hereunder set, They severally shall and will perform the above mentioned Voyage; and the said Master doth hereby agree with and hire the said Seamen and Mariners for the said Voyage, at such monthly Wages, Privileges and Prices to be paid pursuant to the Laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and the custom and usage of Merchants.

And they, the said Seamen and Mariners do hereby promise and oblige themselves to do their Duty, and obey the lawful commands of their officers on board the said Ship, or the Boats thereunto belonging, as become good and faithful Seamen and Mariners; and at all places where the said Ship shall put in, or at anchor at, during the said Voyage, to do their best Endeavours for the Preservation of said ship and cargo, and not to neglect or refuse doing their Duty by Day or Night, nor shall go out of the said Ship on board any other vessel, or be on shore under any Pretence whatever, without Leave first obtained of the Captain or commanding Officer on board; that in default thereof, they will not only be liable to the Penalties mentioned in the Marine Law entitled "An Act for the better Regulation and Government of Seamen in Merchant Service," but will further, in case they should on any Account whatsoever leave or desert the said Ship without the Master's Consent, till the above said Voyage be ended, and the Ship discharged of her Loading, be liable to forfeit and lose what Wages may at such Time of their desertion be due to them; together with every their Goods, Chattels, etc., on board, renouncing

by these Presents all Title Right, Demand, and Pretension thereunto forever, for them, their Heirs, Executors and Administrators.

And it is further agreed by both Parties, that Eight and Forty Hours Absence without leave, shall be deemed a total Desertion, and render such Seamen and Mariners liable to the Penalties inflicted by the said Marine Law; that each and every Lawful Command which the said Master shall think necessary hereafter to issue for the effectual Government of the said Vessel, suppressing Immorality and Vice of all Kinds, be strictly complied with, under the Penalty of the Person or Persons disobeying, forfeiting his or their whole Wages, or Hire, together with everything belonging to him or them on board said Vessel. And it is further agreed upon, that no Officer or Seaman belonging to said Ship, shall demand, or be intitled to his Wages or any Part thereof, until the Arrival of said Ship at the above mentioned port of discharge, and her Cargo delivered.

And it is hereby further agreed between the Master and Officers of said Ship, that whatever Apparel, Furniture and Stores, each of them may receive into their charge belonging to said Ship shall be accounted for on her Return; and in case anything shall be lost or damaged, through their Carelessness, or Insufficiency, it shall be made good by such Officer or Seaman by whose means it may happen, to the Master and Owners of said ship.

And whereas it is customary for the Officers and Seamen on the Ships Return Home, in the Harbour, and whilst their cargoes are delivering, to go on Shore each night to Sleep, greatly to the Prejudice of such Ships and Freighters; Be it further agreed by the said Parties, that neither Officer or Seaman shall on any Pretence whatsoever, be intitled to such Indulgence, but shall do their Duty by Day in Discharge of the Cargo, and keep such Watch by Night, as the Master shall think necessary to order for the Preservation of the above.

And whereas it often happens that Part of the Cargo is embezzled after being safely delivered into Lighters, and as such Losses are made good by the Owners of the Ships; Be it therefore agreed by these Presents, that whatsoever Officer or Seamen the master shall think proper to appoint shall take charge of her Cargo in the Lighters, and go with it to the lawful Key and there deliver his Charge to the Ship's Husband, or his Representation, or see the same safely landed.

That each Seaman and Mariner who shall well and truly perform the above mentioned Voyage, provided always that there be no Plundering, Embezzlement, or other unlawful Acts committed on said Vessel's Cargo or Stores, be intitled to the Wages or Hire and Prize Money that may become due to him, pursuant to this Agreement as to their Names is severally set forth. That for the due Performance of each and every, the above mentioned Articles, Agreements and Ac-

knowledgments of their being voluntarily and without compulsion or any other clandestine Means being used, agreed to and signed by us; in Testimony whereof, we have each and every of us, under affixed our Hands, the Month and Day against our Names hereunder written.

TIME OF ENTRY.	MEN'S NAMES.	QUALITY.	MONTHS ADV. OUTWARD.	PRIVILEGE OUT AND HOME.	WAGES PER MONTH
1782				c. qr. lbs.	
July 2.	James Barr,	Capt.	£6 0 0		
"	Nathl. Phippen,	1st Mate.	4 10 0	18 0 0	£4 10 0
"		2d Mate.	3 18 0	16 0 0	3 18 0
"	Richd. Smith,	Mariner.	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	Benja. Gale,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	George Hodges,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	Jonathan Millett,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	Willm. Dean,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	William Fabens,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	Oliver Wellman,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	William X Halsey,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	John Cirrer,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	Joseph Pickering,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	Robert Gover,	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
"	Henry Kent, jr.	"	3 0 0	8 0 0	3 0 0
			£50 8 0		

It is further agreed between the Owner, Master & Mariners of said Brigantine that all such prizes as they may take during the within mentioned voyage shall be divided in the following manner, that is to say, two thirds to the owner of the said Brigantine & one third to the Captain & Crew thereof.

The ships Companys part to be divided agreeable to the list of shares mentioned below viz.

Captain,	8 shares
Mate,	5 "
Second Do.	3½ "
Mariners,	1 "
Boy,	½ "

ORDERS TO THE CAPTAIN.

Salem, July 2, 1782.

CAPT. JAMES BARR,

SIR,

Having appointed you to the Command of my Brigg Montgomery now Laden & fitted for Sea, it is my orders that you embrace the first opportunity of going to Sea & that you proceed to St. Piers Martinique where you will dispose of your Cargo to the best advantage.

Going from thence with your money to the O'Cayes & there load your vessel with 2,000^c of Coffee 2,000^b Cotton & the rest in brown Sugars of the first quality with which you will make the best of your way to Salem.

Confiding in your ability & good Conduct I have only to add my best wishes for your safety & prosperity & am with real regards Sir yr friend & Owner

Jn^o Fisk.

From the *Salem Gazette*, Novem. 29, 1782.

"A cartel arrived at Marblehead from Halifax 230 prisoners. Capt. Baldwin in the Hyder Ali privateer & Captains Cox, Shillaber & Barr all belonging to this port have lately been taken & carried into Halifax."

As my grandfather James Barr told me that during the Revolution he was confined on board the Jersey prison ship at New York where so many died, he was probably sent from Halifax to New York.

The monument in Trinity church yard, New York, was erected to the memory of the men who died on the Jersey.

From the *Salem Gazette* January 22, 1782.

"Capt. James Barr in a Brig belonging to this port was taken on his homeward passage from the West Indies by the British fleet which sailed from New York in November last & carried to Barbadoes. A person who was passenger on board Capt. Barr when taken is got home and says that one of the 74 gun ships was condemned at Barbadoes owing principally to the damage she received in engagement when Compt. d'Grass beat the British fleet off Chesapeake Bay."

By this it appears that Captain Barr had been captured and exchanged before he was taken as stated in the *Gazette* of Nov. 29, 1782.

The foregoing are from the few documents that can be found at the present day ; no doubt many more have been lost or destroyed, as Capt. Barr was actively employed all through the Revolutionary war. On one occasion as he stated to me, he captured a British brig laden with tobacco stalks, with the coast of Ireland *in sight*. He took from her what valuables he could find and burnt her. I have a spy-glass and a pocket book, the latter marked "Dennis Costello, Waterford, 1758," which he took from this brig.

After the war ceased Capt. Barr commanded vessels in the merchant service to the East and West Indies. Many of them owned by John Norris an eminent merchant of that day, with whom the late Jonathan Goodhue of New York was a clerk. In 1837 during the monetary panic of that year Mr. Goodhue was owing to Capt. Barr the larger part of all the money Capt. Barr possessed. He was advised to collect a part of it as he held no security. He replied "Jonathan Goodhue was clerk to my old employer, Mr. Norris. He was an honest boy, he is an honest man, and will do what is right, I will risk him ;" and this confidence was not misplaced. Capt. Barr's final account with Jonathan Goodhue was adjusted by me as his executor in 1848, having been a running account for over forty years. He commanded the ship *Adventure* several voyages to Calcutta and in 1805 with his brother John Barr had built by Christopher Turner the ship *Hope* which he commanded on several voyages. He made one voyage to Calcutta in less than seven months ; she also made a voyage to Sumatra and back in seven months and nine days in command of Capt. Thomas Tate of whom the story was told (which, by the bye, Capt. Barr would never admit), that he received a letter saying, "The poet is a blockhead and the wig is spilt." It is said that he carried it to his brother, John, saying "Read this, Tate is crazy, I can make nothing of it." John read it, saying, "It

is plain enough Jem, 'The port is blockaded and the voyage is spoiled (spilt).'

" The Hope was built where is now the corner of (New) Bridge and Goodhue streets. She was sold to New Bedford parties for a whaler and my brother, Samuel R. Curwen, saw her in Payta, Peru, about 1850.

After he retired from the sea he led a quiet life in Salem declining public office. In early days he was a staunch Federalist and later a Whig, but never took a conspicuous part in politics. He lived a strictly honest and conscientious life and died respected by all who knew him at the age of ninety-three years, four months, twenty-one days.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE SPAR-HAWK FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND.

[Continued from page 129, Vol. xxvi.]

444 Lechmere Coore Graves Russell, son of James and Mary (Lechmere) Russell, married Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Ollyet Woodhouse, Esq., of Southrupp in Norfolk, England.

720 Henry Russell, b. ———; d. in infancy.

721 Charles, b. ———; d. in infancy.

722 Mary Frances, b. ———; d. in infancy.

723 Constance, b. ———; d. in infancy.

724 Edward Lechmere, b. ———; m. Alice Duff.

725 Frederick Thomas, b. ———; (Lieut.).

726 Lechmere, b. ———; (Lt. Col.).

727 Florence Amalia, b. ———; d., unm., Oct. 9, 1877.

728 Harriet Frances, b. ———; m. Thomas Dunne, Esq., 1868.

729 Katherine Elizabeth, b. ———.

730 Gertrude Laura, b. ———.

731 Sophy Constance Margaret, b. ———; m. Clement Arthur Thruston, Esq., 1870.

Lechmere Coore Graves Russell, C. B., Major General Horse Artillery of Ashford Hall, Ludlow, Shropshire, served with distinction in the Burmese War and received numerous recognitions of his services in this and in forming the Bombay Artillery into the excellent corps it became. He was educated at Winchester College, with privileges of kin of the founder William of Wykeham, and at Woolwich. His death occurred at Ashford Hall, April 28, 1851.

Mrs. Russell's father, Ollyet Woodhouse, Esq., was barrister at law and Judge Advocate Bombay; a son of Robert Woodhouse of Yadhams, Norfolk and of Norwich, who claimed (by descent from the Drurys) the estate of Beastrope from the second Lord Byron by the daughter of Alderson Byle, uncle of the late Baron Alderson. She died at Borentham Hall, Nov. 14, 1875, aged seventy-four.

449 Katherine Sarah Russell, daughter of James and Mary (Lechmere) Russell, married Major William Miller, Bombay Horse Artillery.

732 Lucy, b. ———; m. Rev. Robert Reidleston, Stanford Redis Rectory, Essex, 1871.

450 Lucy Margaret Russell, daughter of James and Mary (Lechmere) Russell, married Rev. Robert Casse Wolfe, vicar of Braithwell, Yorkshire.

733 Lily Lucy, b. ———; m. Henry Shebbease, Esq., 1872.

734 Mary Augusta, b. ———.

Mrs. Lucy M. R. Wolfe died in 1870.

451 Rev. John Codman, D.D., son of John and Margaret (Russell) Codman, married Mary Wheelwright, Jan. 19, 1813.

735 John, b. ———.

736 William C., b. ———.

737 Robert, b. ———.

738 Mary M., b. ———; m. O. W. Pollitz.

739 Margaret Russell, b. ———; m. Rev. Wm. A. Peabody.

740 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Chas. K. Cobb.

Rev. Jno. Codman, D.D. (H. C. 1802), was pastor of Second Church in Dorchester, Mass., and died Dec. 23, 1847.

452 Charles Russell Codman, son of John and Margaret (Russell) Codman, married Anne McMaster.

741 Charles Russell, b. ———; m. Lucy L. Sturgis.

742 James M., b. ———;

Chas. R. Codman, sr., married, second, Sarah Ogden of New York.

743 Frances Anne, b. ———; m. Jno. H. Sturgis.

744 Ogden, b. ———.

745 Richard, b. ———.

Chas. R. Codman, sr., died July 16, 1852.

462 Thomas Graves Cary, son of Samuel and Sarah (Gray) Cary, married Mary Cushing Perkins.

746 Mary Louisa, b. Apr. 16, 1821; m. Cornelius Conway Felton; d. June, 1864.

747 Elizabeth Cabot, b. Dec. 15, 1822; m. Louis Agassiz.

748 Thomas Graves, jr., b. Aug. 16, 1824; d. Dec. 27, 1888.

749 Caroline Gardiner, b. July 11, 1827; m. Charles Pelham Curtis.

750 Sarah Gray, b. May 24, 1830.

751 Emma Forbes, b. Oct. 10, 1833.

752 Richard, b. June 27, 1836; m. Helen Eugenia Shelton; d. Aug. 9, 1862.

Thomas Graves Cary died at Nahant, Mass., 1859.

471 Edward Wigglesworth, son of Thomas and Jane (Norton) Wigglesworth, married Miss Henrietta May Goddard, Nov. 10, 1835.

753 Jane Norton, b. ———; m. H. Grew.

754 Mary Goddard, b. ———; m. H. Pickering.

755 Edward, b. ———; m. Sarah W. Frothingham.

756 Thomas, b. ———.

757 Anna Cornelia, b. ———; m. Walter S. Fitz.

758 Henrietta Goddard, b. ———; m. Edward Jackson Holmes.

759 George, b. ———; m. Mary C. Dixwell.

Edward Wigglesworth was one of the editors of the "Encyclopædia Americana." His wife was a daughter of Nathaniel and Lucretia (Dana) Goddard.

475 Samuel Wigglesworth, son of Thomas and Jane (Norton) Wigglesworth married Louisa Goddard Davenport.

760 Samuel Norton, b. ———.

761 Francis Thomas, b. ———.

483 Hannah Gardner, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Gardner, married Aaron Rice, Oct. 21, 1810.

762 Thomas Gardner, b. ———.

491 Mary Sparhawk, daughter of John and Emma (Martin) Sparhawk, married Arnold Martin.

763 John Sparhawk, b. ———.

764 Samuel Sparhawk, b. ———; d. at Petersburg in the Civil War.

493 Emma Sparhawk, daughter of John and Emma (Martin) Sparhawk, married Col. Benj. Brown.

765 Benjamin, jr., b. ———.

766 John, b. ———.

767 Martha, b. ———.

768 Samuel, b. ———.

769 James, b. ———.

770 George, b. ———.

494 Martha Sparhawk, daughter of John and Emma (Martin) Sparhawk, married William Bartol.

771 Anna, b. ———.

772 William H., b. ———.

773 Emma L., b. ———.

774 Martha, b. ———.

495 Samuel Sparhawk, son of John and Emma (Martin) Sparhawk, married Sarah E. Bartol.

775 William H., b. ———.

776 Sarah E., b. ———.

777 Samuel A., b. ———.

778 John A., b. ———.

779 Benjamin P., b. ———.

In the war of 1861 Mrs. S. E. Sparhawk was one of the committee in organizing a Soldiers' Aid Society.

496 Peter Sparhawk, son of John and Emma (Mar-

tin) Sparhawk, married Marcia A. Bartol, sister of his brother Samuel's wife.

780 Anna, b. ———.

Peter Sparhawk and his brother Samuel began business together after 1825, and held as prominent position as their ancestor who "bo't land in Marblehead in 1781."

497 Joanna Sparhawk, daughter of John and Emma M. Sparhawk, married William Bartlett.

781 Carrie, b. ———.

782 Anna, b. ———.

501 Thomas Aspinwall, son of Dr. William and Susanna (Gardner) Aspinwall, married Louisa Elizabeth Poignaud in 1814.

783 Louisa Elizabeth, b. Feb. 1, 1815; d. April, 1842.

784 Eliza King, b. Dec. 2, 1816; m. Wm. Henry Domville, 2d son of Sir Wm. Domville.

785 William, b. Feb. 16, 1819; m. Arixene S. Porter.¹

786 Frances Allan, b. June 6, 1820; d. Apr. 1, 1848.

787 Juliana, b. Mar. 13, 1822; d. Jan. 26, 1839.

788 Susan Augusta, b. Feb. 10, 1826; d. May 2, 1833.

789 Mary Delicia, b. July 28, 1827; d. Apr. 26, 1833.

502 Augustus Aspinwall, son of Dr. William and Susanna (Gardner) Aspinwall, married Martha Babcock Higginson in 1824. She died in 1833, and he remained unmarried after her death.

503 Susanna Aspinwall, daughter of Dr. William and Susanna (Gardner) Aspinwall, married Lewis Tappan, Sept. 7, 1813.

790 Susanna Aspinwall, b. ———.

791 Juliana, b. ———.

792 Susan, b. ———.

793 William, b. ———.

¹One daughter.

794 Lewis Henry, b. ———.

795 Elizabeth, b. ———.

796 Lucy Maria, b. ———; m. Henry C. Bowen.

797 George, b. ———.

798 Georgianna Blogden, b. ———.

799 Ellen Augusta Aspinwall, b. ———.

Lewis Tappan, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Homes) Tappan, born in Northampton, May 23, 1788, was a grandson of Rev. Benjamin and Eliza (Marsh) Toppa, and great grandson of Samuel and Abigail (Wigglesworth) Toppa. His famous ancestor, Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, married Mrs. Sybil (Sparhawk) Avery (see earlier pages). Lewis Tappan was descended from Rev. Michael and Martha (Mudge) Wigglesworth. Rev. Benjamin Tappan first changed the name to Tappan which spelling his descendants all use. Lewis T. was educated at home, and at fifteen found a position with Mr. T. Wiggins, a prominent merchant in Boston, and remained with him until he became of age. He then accepted an offer from Mr. George Searle (nephew of Mr. Stephen Higginson), and they went into business together, under the firm name of "Tappan & Searle," India goods. When he married, at the age of twenty-five, he had acquired \$80,000. From 1828 until 1841 he was a partner with his brother Arthur Tappan in New York, under the firm name of Arthur Tappan & Co. His brother established "The Journal of Commerce" in 1828, and after a year's trial sold it to Lewis Tappan, who owned it awhile and sold it again. Lewis Tappan was one of the pioneers of the Anti-Slavery movement and an organizer of "The Anti-Slavery Society." His house, No. 40 Rose street, New York, was mobbed July 9, 1834; doors and windows were broken open and the furniture and bedding thrown into the street and burned. The portrait of Dr. William Aspinwall by Gilbert Stuart, because of its resemblance to Washington,

was not destroyed. Lewis Tappan was one of the founders of "The American Missionary Society" and later became its treasurer. When nearly eighty years of age, he wrote a life of his brother Arthur Tappan. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., June 21, 1873. This was twenty years after the death of his wife which occurred Mar. 24, 1853, in Brooklyn, N. Y.¹

507 George Sparhawk, son of Thomas and Octavia (Frink) Sparhawk, married Eliza Hammond, 1821.

800 Rebecca, b. 1821.

801 George, b. 1823.

802 Thomas, b. 1827.

803 Emily, b. 1830; m. Geo. Russell Jennison, Nov. 6, 1861.

513 Josiah Bellows, jr., son of Josiah and Rebecca (Sparhawk) Bellows, married Stella C. Bradley, daughter of Stephen Rowe Bradley, 1813.

804 Stella Louisa, b. 1814; d. 1839.

805 Sarah Adeline, b. 1818; d. 1837.

806 Gratia Rebecca, b. 1821; d. 1836.

807 Stephen Rowe, b. 1822; m. Sarah K. Hale; d. 1844.

Mrs. Stella C. B. Bellows died in 1833.

Josiah Bellows married, second, Mrs. M. A. Hosmer in 1839.

808 Josiah, b. 1840.

516 Thomas Oliver Sparhawk, son of Oliver Stearns and Hannah S. (Whitney) Sparhawk, married Laura Alvord, of Greenfield, Mass., 1836.

809 Lucy Alvord, b. ———.

810 William, b. ———.

811 Edward, b. ———.

812 George, b. ———.

813 Thomas, b. ———.

¹MSS. of Edward Aspinwall Bowen.

517 Julianna Sparhawk, daughter of Oliver S. and Hannah S. W. Sparhawk, married Calvin Carter of Wallingford, Vt.

- 814 Sarah Frances, b. ———.
- 815 Hannah Naomi, b. ———.
- 816 Oliver Sparhawk, b. ———.
- 817 Mary, b. ———.
- 818 Marietta, b. ———.
- 819 William, b. ———.
- 820 Calvin, b. ———.

521 Sarah Whitney Sparhawk married Thomas Spencer Speed of Bardstown, Kentucky, 1833.

- 821 John, b. ———.
- 822 William, b. ———.
- 823 Thomas, b. ———.

Mrs. S. W. S. Speed died 1843.

524 Mary Bellows, daughter of Josiah and Mary (Sparhawk) Bellows, married Benjamin Bellows Grant, 1821.

- 824 Edward, b. 1823.
- 825 Benjamin, b. 1828.

525 Ellen Bellows married Giles Wheelock, 1828.

- 826 Mary Ellen, b. 1829.
- 827 Henry Gassett, b. 1835.
- 828 George Gill, b. 1838.

Mrs. E. B. Wheelock married, second, Jonathan Howe, Boston.

527 William Bellows married Sarah F. Giles, 1836, Walpole, N. H.

- 829 William, b. 1837.
- 830 Edward Warren, b. 1842.

528 Julia Rebecca Bellows married Robert Barnett, 1836.

831 Mary Elizabeth, b. 1837.

Mrs. J. R. Barnett died 1840.

529 Katherine Bellows married Henry A. Bellows, 1836.

832 Josiah, b. 1837.

833 Stella L., b. 1839; m. Charles Prescott, May 26, 1862; d. Sept. 9, 1869.

834 Frances Anne, b. 1841.

835 Henry Adams, b. 1843.

531 Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Jonathan Hubbard and Clarissa (Porter) Sparhawk, married Rev. Flavel Bascom, Aug. 16, 1841.

836 Charles Porter, b. July 5, 1842.

837 Ellen C., b. Feb. 19, 1844; d. June 6, 1844.

838 George S., b. June 20, 1845.

839 John F., b. Jan. 25, 1848.

840 Thomas C., b. Jan. 10, 1851; d. July 27, 1851.

Mrs. Bascom died in Galesburgh, Illinois, July 27, 1851. Rev. Flavel Bascom died in Princeton, Ill., Aug. —, 1890. He was one of the founders of Beloit College and Chicago Theological Seminary.

535 Sophronia Sparhawk, daughter of Samuel and Sophronia (Brown) Sparhawk, married William Fox, M.D., 1836.

841 Harriet, b. 1837.

Mrs. S. S. Fox died 1837 in Wallingford, Vt.

537 Eliza Sparhawk married Lucius Hitchcock of Ashby, Mass.

842 Henry, b. ———.

843 Edward, b. ———.

548 Rev. John Sparhawk Jones married Harriett Sterrett Winchester.

844 Elizabeth Huntington, b. ———.

845 Margaret Carroll, b. ———.

Mrs. Harriett S. W. Jones is a descendant of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, who signed the Declaration of Independence.

549 Thomas Passmore Sparhawk, son of Thomas and Catherine (Passmore) Sparhawk, married Emma, daughter of Beaton Smith, M.D., of Philadelphia, Pa.

846 Thomas Passmore, b. ———, Bloomsburgh, Pa.

550 John Sparhawk married Hetty Vanuxem, daughter of Louis C. Vanuxem.

847 Charles Wurtz, b. ———; m. Olive E. Sproat.

848 John, jr., b. ———.

849 Hetty Vanuxem, b. ———; d.

850 Louis Vanuxem, b. ———.

851 William, b. ———; d.

John Sparhawk, sr., died May 28, 1889, in Philadelphia, Pa. The following notice of his life is taken from "The Evening Telegraph" of that city.

The funeral services of the late John Sparhawk were held yesterday at his late residence, No. 3809 Chestnut street, Philadelphia. A very large number of people were in attendance. The services were conducted by Rev. Henry C. McCook, D.D., assisted by Rev. Stephen W. Dana, D.D. The pall-bearers were B. B. Comegys, Lemuel Coffin, Hon. Robert N. Willson, Dr. Charles Stewart Wurtz, Gordon Monges and Dr. Oscar H. Allis. The music was rendered by a quartette from the Orpheus Club.

For over fifty years John Sparhawk had been connected with the active business and religious life of Philadelphia.

He died at the age of seventy-one. He was born in Philadelphia, Nov. 9, 1818, on Chestnut street above Front. He was a grandson of Dr. John Sparhawk who, along with other representative Philadelphians, signed the famous "Non-importation Articles" against Great Britain in 1761, a copy of which is framed and hung in Independence Hall, and which has been often regarded as the father of the Declaration of Independence. He was a descendant of Rev. John Sparhawk, one of the early Puritan pastors of the historic First church of Salem, Mass.

He began his business life early and soon rose to be a partner in the old dry goods house of Atwood, White & Co., afterwards White & Sparhawk. Shortly after the war the firm, having lost heavily by reason of the failure of their southern trade to pay the obligations due the house, went out of mercantile business. He then established a law and collection office at 400 Chestnut street, in which business he was engaged at the time of his decease.

Mr. Sparhawk was one of the organizers and charter members of the Young Men's Christian Association of Philadelphia. He was vice president of the Philadelphia Bible Society, of which he had been a manager for nearly forty years. During the war he spent a portion of every day in the hospitals ministering to the wounded, attending to the burying of the dead and corresponding with the relatives of sick and dying soldiers. He was appointed by the governor state inspector of hospitals, a position which he held without compensation until the close of the war.

In his religious life especially, however, he had shown unusual fervor. He was identified with the establishment of the first church mission enterprise in West Philadelphia and at Tabor. At the time of the great revival in 1857, he conducted religious services in Jayne's Hall,

Seventh and Chestnut streets, and from then up to the outbreak of the war, he conducted special services among the firemen at their engine houses. He was an active teacher in Sunday schools from 1832 up to within three months of his death. He was a devoted supporter of the Rev. Albert Barnes, of the old First Presbyterian Church, of Washington Square, Philadelphia, under whose ministry his religious life was developed.

So catholic was his spirit, however, that up to within a short period of his death, he had occupied the position of superintendent of a Baptist Sunday school. He had also been very active as a visitor at the hospitals of the University of Pennsylvania. He conducted the famous litigation to restrain the running of the Sunday street cars, reported in the "Pennsylvania Supreme Court Reports" under the title of Sparhawk vs. the Union Passenger Railway.

He was one of the handful of old and well-known Philadelphia business men who have survived the early years of the century in the business life of this community. His faculties were unimpaired to the day of his death and he died unexpectedly after a short illness in the midst of his business and religious usefulness. He was a man of singular purity of character and of spotless integrity.

551 Elizabeth Sparhawk married Gerald F. Dale.

852 Henry, b. ———; m., 1st, Dora Stokes; 2nd, Kate Livingston.

853 Chalmers, b. ———; m. Carrie Lyon.

854 Gerald F., jr., b. ———; (Rev.); missionary Mt. Lebanon, Syria; d.

855 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Hon. Robert N. Willson, Judge of Common Pleas, Court No. 4 of Philadelphia; d.

552 Samuel Sparhawk married Sarah Kneass, daughter of Christian Kneass.

856 Samuel, jr., b. ———.

- 857 Richard Dale, b. ———.
- 858 Katherine Passmore, b. ———.
- 859 Louise Everly, b. ———.
- 860 Edward B., b. ———.
- 861 Helen Sarah, b. ———; d.
- 862 Horace Magee, b. ———; d.

553 Catherine Sparhawk married Jesse S. Kneeder.

- 863 Howard Sparhawk, b. ———; m. Mary T. Earle.
- 864 Wm. Ludwig, b. ———; U. S. Surgeon, West Point.
- 865 Henry M., b. ———.

556 Christina Gordon, daughter of Adam Gordon and Elethia (Sparhawk) Gordon, married Mr. Calhoun, cousin of John C. Calhoun.

- 866 Eugenia, b. ———.
- 867 Adam Gordon, b. ———.

564 Rev. Samuel Sparhawk, son of Ebenezer Sparhawk, jr., and Azubah (Jepherson) Sparhawk, married Laura Fitts, Nov. 16, 1824, and settled in West Randolph, Vt.

- 868 Mary Rice, b. ———.
- 869 George Enos, b. ———.
- 870 Luther Tucker, b. ———.
- 871 Sarah Ellen, b. ———; d. young.
- 872 Sarah Cook, b. ———.
- 873 Martha Alling, b. ———.
- 874 Samuel Henry, b. ———.
- 875 Mary Adelaide, b. ———.

565 Priscilla Sparhawk married Rev. Daniel Warren, 1826, Essex, Vt.

- 876 Anna Elizabeth, b. ———.
- 877 Daniel Henry, b. ———.
- 878 Ellen Priscilla, b. ———.
- 879 Joseph, b. ———.
- 880 Evarts, b. ———.

566 Mary Sparhawk married Luther Tucker, 1833, of Rochester, N. Y., publisher of "Rochester Republican," a year after the death of her sister Naomi who was his first wife.

- 881 Luther, b. ———.
- 882 Mary, b. ———.
- 883 Martha Louise, b. ———.
- 884 Frances Laura, b. ———.

567 Naomi Sparhawk married Luther Tucker, 1827.

- 885 Charles Henry, b. ———; d. 1832.
- 886 Julia Naomi, b. ———; d. 1832.

570 Martha Sparhawk married Wm. Alling, 1836, of Rochester, N. Y.

- 887 William, b. ———.
- 888 Jane Louisa, b. ———.
- 889 Charles Henry, b. ———.
- 890 Frederick, b. ———.

575 Stearns Sparhawk, son of Henry and Lucinda (Lamb) Sparhawk, married ——— ———.

- 891 Samuel, b. ———.
- 892 John, b. ———.
- 893 Benjamin F., b. ———.
- 894 H. Clay, b. ———.
- 895 Edward, b. ———.

588 Valentine Wightman Rathbone, son of Samuel and Lydia (Sparhawk) Rathbone, married Nancy Forsyth, 1814.

- 896 Lewis, b. Feb. 13, 1318; m., 1st, L. Silliman; 2nd, M. G. Smith.
- 897 John Finley, b. Oct. 18, 1819; m. Mary A. Baker, June 10, 1844.
- 898 Harriet N., b. ———; m. J. H. Nichols.
- 899 Julia H., b. ———; m., 1st, J. Kennedy, 1854; 2nd, Rev. Dr. Starkey, 1876, s. p.

Mrs. N. F. Rathbone died in Albany, N. Y., May 27, 1868.

589 Jared Lewis Rathbone married Pauline Penney, daughter of Joel Penney, June 26, 1834.

900 Charles, b. July 25, 1835; d. Feb. 13, 1837.

901 Henry R., b. July 1, 1837; m. C. H. Harris, July 11, 1867.

902 Anna Paulina, b. Sept. 10, 1840; d. Dec. 13, 1842.

903 Jared Lawrence, b. Sept. 28, 1844; m. M. A. Atherton, Feb. 20, 1871.

590 Lydia Rathbone married William W. Read Nov. 7, 1819.

904 Henry, b. Feb. 23, 1821, in Paris, France.

905 Edward, b. May 22, 1823; m. Fannie Miller, *s. p.*

906 Joel Rathbone, b. Feb. 24, 1829; m. M. Townsend, April 19, 1855; d. 1867.

592 Sabrina Lewis Rathbone married Clark Ransom, of Lyme, Conn., Feb. 10, 1818.

907 Samuel H., b. ———; m. V. Sanford.

908 Lydia, b. ———; m. Joseph Sanford, U. S. N., Jan. 17, 1846.

909 Albion, b. ———; m., 1st, Mary Delavan; 2nd, C. C. Nott.

594 Joel Rathbone married Emeline Munn, daughter of Lewis Munn, May 5, 1829.

910 Jared Lewis, b. April 23, 1830; d. Aug. 20, 1831.

911 Erastus Corning, b. Jan. 1; d. Feb. 2, 1832.

912 Joel Howard, b. June 11, 1835; d., unm., March 29, 1865.

913 Sarah, b. Dec. 5, 1837; m. Gen. Frederick Townsend, Nov. 19, 1863.

914 Albert, b. May 27, 1841; d. Dec. 10, 1865.

915 Clarence, b. Nov. 17, 1844; m. A. B. Talcott, Sept. 11, 1866.

916 Edward Wild, b. Oct. 20, 1848; d. July 30, 1849.

Mrs. E. M. Rathbone died in Newport, R. I., Aug. 25, 1874.

598 Sarah Fisk Ropes, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Putnam) Ropes, married Joseph Orne (605) May 19, 1817.

917 Elizabeth Ropes, b. Feb. 27, 1818; d., unm., 1842.

602 Eliza Orne, daughter of William and Abigail (Ropes) Orne, married William Wetmore, May 7, 1804.

918 William, b. May 14, 1805; d. Aug. 4, 1810.

William Wetmore died——.

Mrs. E. O. Wetmore married Hon. Daniel Appleton White, Aug. 1, 1819.

919 Rev. William Orne, b.——; H. C. 1840; m. M. E. Harding, 1848.

615 Elizabeth Hodges, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Ropes) Hodges, married George Cleveland.

920 Mary Jeffrey, b. Mar. 12; d. Mar. 16, 1809.

921 Elizabeth Hodges, b. May 6, 1810; m. G. L. Chandler; d. 1851.

922 George William, b. ——.

923 Mary H., b.——; m. Jno. Fisk Allen.

924 Dorcas Hiller, b.——; m. R. West, 1841.

618 George Atkinson Hodges married Abigail E. White, Oct. 9, 1817.

925 Elizabeth Carlton, b. ——.

926 George Derby, b. ——.

927 Charles Edward, b.——; m. Mary Blood.

928 H. White, b.——; m. F. P. Appleton.

929 Mary White, b.——; d. young.

930 Mary Stone, b.——; m. N. D. Silsbee.

619 Samuel Ropes Hodges married Jane Kelleran, Dec. 7, 1831.

931 Samuel Kelleran, b. ——.

932 Henry Stone, b. Oct. 15, 1834; d. June, 1856.

933 Ellen Kelleran, b. ——.

934 Priscilla Clark, b. ——.

623 George Atkinson Ward, son of Samuel Curwen and Jane (Ropes) Ward, married M. Cushing, Oct. 5, 1816.

935 George Richard, b. 1817; d., unm., in San Francisco, Cal., 1861.

936 Sarah Jane, b. 1821; d. 1849.

937 James Cushing, b. ———; m. Miss Hopkins.

938 Frank, b. ———; m. Miss Zimmerman.

627 Elizabeth Spooner, daughter of Andrew and Eliza (Sparhawk) Spooner, married Edward S. Jarvis, Sept. 7, 1818.

939 Leonard Fitz Edward, b. ———; m. Mary A. Robinson.

940 Charles Edward, b. 1821; d. 1849.

941 Andrew Spooner, b. 1823.

942 Joseph Russell, b. 1828.

943 Mary Church, b. 1830.

944 Sarah Leonard, b. 1832.

945 Howard Sanford, b. 1834; m. Maria Reeder.

946 Frank Pepperrell, b. 1836.

947 Isabel Mary Hubbard, b. 1839.

633 Colonel George Sparhawk, son of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Jane Campbell, a daughter of Dr. John and Mary (Blackader) Campbell of Duns, Scotland, 1838.

948 Isabella, b. ———; d. unm.

949 Jessie R., b. ———; d. unm.

950 Eunice Jane, b.; unm; resides in Newton Centre, Mass.

Col. George Sparhawk died in Kittery, Maine, in November, 1857, and left but one child surviving, his wife and the other two children having passed on before him. A beautiful sketch of his life may be found in the Memorial Biographies of "The New England Historic Genealogical Society," volume 3, pp. 195-199. We will not therefore attempt to delineate his life in this brief space.

636 Andrew Sparhawk, son of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Martha A. Phelps, 1836.

951 Maria Phelps, b. ———; m. Mr. Charles Wilson.

952 George King, b. ———; d. y.

953 Julia T., b. ———; m. Mr. Steinbrimmer.

640 David Sparhawk, son of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Catherine Stone of Roxbury, Mass.

954 Kate, b. Aug. 9, 1851.

955 Edward Eppes, b. Dec. 6, 1852.

956 George, b. March, 1857; U. S. Navy; d. July, 1882.

641 Mary Sparhawk, daughter of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Mr. Barnes.

957 Margaret, b. ———.

958 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Mr. Frank Wilder.

959 Percy, b. ———; d. at Andersonville.

643 Thomas Sparhawk, M.D., son of Samuel and Elizabeth (McKinstry) Sparhawk, married Elizabeth Campbell, a sister of the wife of his cousin Col. George Sparhawk.

960 Oliver, b. ———; d. y.

961 Lucy, b. ———; unm.

962 Frances, b. ———; d. y.

963 Frances Campbell, b. ———; unm.

Mrs. Sparhawk, a woman of wonderful beauty of character, survived her husband more than a decade, dying in Newton Centre, Mass., where her daughters still live. Her husband was born October 30, 1806, in Portsmouth, N. H. He was a generous-hearted boy, sensitive to the sufferings, not of human beings alone, but of all creatures. He was observant rather than communicative, but was keenly appreciative of wit and quick in perceptions of the ridiculous. Of quick and retentive memory, an exact scholar, he showed early that clearness of judgment and freedom from prejudice that marked him in later life. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1828 and from there went to the Medical School at Harvard. He studied in the wards of the Massachusetts Hospital under the famous Dr. James Jackson. In after years this eminent physi-

cian showed his appreciation of his pupil's quick intuitions in regard to disease, his keenness of observation and research and that conscientiousness which made both his practice and his life a success in the highest sense of benefit to others. After finishing his medical studies Sparhawk expected to begin his studies in Boston or its neighborhood. And here the influence of his teacher, his friendship with young men of his profession, of whom the world has since heard much, would have given him advantages at the outset of his career and congenial companionship. But the illness of his father changed everything. Mr. Sparhawk was ordered by Dr. Jackson to an inland climate, and the family went from Brookline to the little town of Conway, N. H., as they owned land there. Conway was not a resort in those days, it had not even expanded to suit the wants of summer visitors, and a greater change in the young man's prospects could hardly have taken place. But his duty and his wishes kept him with his father during the life of the latter.

While living in Conway he married Elizabeth Campbell of Duns, Scotland. A few years after his marriage he went for a time to Kittery, Maine. He thought of remaining there and entered into negotiations for the Sparhawk mansion (built by Sir William Pepperrell, for his daughter, the wife of Colonel Sparhawk). But the owner changed his price too often and the negotiations came to nothing. Soon after this the doctor moved to Amesbury, Mass., where he lived from that time, the spring of 1845, until 1872. In December, 1872, he moved to Newburyport a town a few miles from Amesbury, at the mouth of the Merrimac river. In the May of 1874 he died there. Of his four children two died early; the oldest child, his only son, at six and his second daughter a few weeks before at the age of two, and two daughters outlive him.

The active part of his professional life was passed at Amesbury. He was a very hard worker, anxious to do his whole duty; his reward lay in this and not in fame or self-aggrandizement. Wherever it was a question of duty to be done he seemed to feel as if every part belonged to him; but when it came to the rewards, he was full of the spirit of Whittier's lines:

"What matter, I or they?
Mine or another's day?
So the right word be said
And life the sweeter made?"

But his application to his profession was too intense and his skill in it too great, not to have made him known much more widely than he himself dreamed of being. And so he lived here for nearly a generation a life of ideal unselfishness and devotion to the poor and suffering. In the burying ground in Amesbury there stands a simple shaft of Scotch granite on which it is written that it was "erected by the people of Amesbury and Salisbury" (then practically one town). On this shaft is the name of Thomas Sparhawk, his age and the date of his death, and following this, the tribute of his towns-people: "The beloved physician."

His father, Samuel Sparhawk, was born in October, 1779. He showed early the bent of his character, being inclined to seriousness and of studious habits while at the same time he enjoyed the gayety of others. He was as a boy thoughtful for others to a remarkable degree and to his mother always showed a chivalrous courtesy and tenderness. When quite a young man he became cashier of the bank at Portsmouth, N. H. He held this position for a number of years, for while here he married Elizabeth McKinstry, and in Portsmouth his three children, Oliver, Thomas and Elizabeth, were born. When the youngest

was an infant he went to live in Concord where a better position in the bank there had been offered to him. He lived in Concord nearly a score of years and held his place as a cashier until the failure of his health led him to resign it. While here he also filled for about fifteen years the office of Secretary of State of New Hampshire, a post not unlike that of Lieut. Governor in Massachusetts. He was for a number of years on the board of directors of the State's Prison. While holding this place there occurred one of those incidents that over many elaborate details of life show the stuff of which a man is made. He was sent for one day post haste to the prison. There he found the other directors with the warden sitting in the directors' room which opened out upon the yard where the prisoners in flagrant rebellion were brandishing in the way of weapons whatever tools they could lay hands upon and threatening with death whoever should attack them. The door from the directors' room into the yard was carefully bolted, and the pale-faced officers sat in a terror that gave them small opportunity for consultation. A calmness seemed to enter the room with Mr. Sparhawk. He made a few inquiries into the cause of the rebellion, and then walking steadily up to the door, ordered the warden to open it. The remonstrances of the others only made him repeat the order. The heavy door was opened, and refastened behind him, for the sight of the men in a fierceness and fury that was savagery would have made stouter hearts than theirs quail. At the opening of the door they all paused involuntarily with curiosity and that appreciation of courage which touches even brutes. With steady eyes and unhesitating step the director walked into the midst of them. "Put down your weapons, every man of you, and go straight to your cells." This command uttered with the evenness of a perfect fearlessness, carried with it

all the force of impregnable authority. The men listened, their weapons still raised and poised, looked at him, slowly lowered them, and the next moment the amazed watchers in the room saw a file of conquered men marching quietly to their cells. In the shortest possible time they were locked in there. The rebellion was at an end.

On leaving Concord Mr. Sparhawk again spent a winter in Portsmouth, and the following spring went to Brookline, Mass. Here he lived until the doctor ordered him to be taken from the sea air. He then removed to Conway, New Hampshire, where he owned a farm. And here in a few years he died leaving in many hearts the memory of a life remarkable in its purity of motive, its simplicity and strength.

(To be continued.)

SOME MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE PRINCE FAMILY OF DANVERS.

BY EBEN PUTNAM.

THE following sketch of the descendants of Robert Prince of Danvers is meant to be supplementary to the account, in Volume XIV of these Collections, of the immediate descendants of Richard Prince of Salem, by the late James A. Emmerton, M.D.

It is merely conjecture that Richard and Robert Prince were brothers and while we have no knowledge of direct proof to that end yet the author feels that such may be the case. It has also been supposed that Rebecca Prince who married Capt. John Putnam, the next neighbor of Robert Prince, may have been a sister of Robert. This more than probable from evidence in possession of the writer. She was called "step daughter" of John Gedney which serves to still more complicate the family relations in this case.

I. 1 Robert Prince, born——; died at Salem Village, now Danvers, June 4, 1674; will dated May 24, 1674; proved June 30, 1674. Mentions sons James and Joseph, daughter Elizabeth, wife Sarah to be executrix. Thomas and John Putnam overseers. Married April 5, 1662, Sarah Warren of Watertown; born——; died in jail, May, 1692. She married, secondly, Alexander Osborne, an Irishman whose conduct in attempting to hold the property occupied by his wife, after her sons be-

came of age, is not to his credit. A lawsuit was needed before the property was recovered. Sarah Osborne was accused of being a witch by the "afflicted girls," and was convicted and sentenced to death. At this time she was a bedridden woman, and had an excellent character only marred by the fact of her marriage with a man whom she had hired to carry on the place. The gossip excited by this act told against her at the trial.

The house built by Robert Prince is still standing, with many changes, on Spring Avenue. It remained in the Prince family until 1800. The original grant was that made to William Pester, but was afterward the property of Capt. William Trask who sold to Robert Prince in 1659. This grant contained about 150 acres and lay, all of it, westerly of Summer street, and northerly from what is now Maple street, over toward the Newburyport turnpike.

Robert Prince also owned land on the westerly side of Ipswich river.

For further information concerning Robert Prince, his grant, and his widow, Sarah Osborne, the reader is referred to the work of Hon. C. W. Upham, or the smaller book, *Salem Witchcraft in Outline*, by his daughter-in-law Mrs. C. E. Upham.

Children :

2 James, b. Jan. 19, 1664-5; d. Sept., 1666.

3 James, b. Aug. 15, 1668.

4 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 19, 1669-70.

5 Joseph.

II. 3 James (*Robert*), born in Salem Village, Aug. 15, 1668; died 1724; married previous to 1693, Sarah Rea, widow of Jacob Phillips, by whom she had a daughter Silence Phillips, baptized at same time as her mother, Sept. 17, 1693, and who married Dr. Amos Putnam of Danvers.

James Prince was a farmer and lived on the homestead. In the division of their father's estate, James had the eastern and Joseph the western part. The dividing line was Beaver brook, which enters a larger brook called Whipple's brook, near where is now the house of Mr. Guilford on Nichols street. The will of James Prince was proved Apr. 3, 1724. All of the real estate was given to sons James and David. Jonathan received £100; to daughters, Charity, Sarah Reding and Rebecca £40 each; James had the homestead and orchard in front.

In 1720, James and Joseph Prince had joined in deeding to their sons David and Robert, a forty-acre farm, near Ipswich river, which had belonged to their father and the title of which was in controversy at the time James made his will, Aug. 20, 1723.

Children :

- 6 Sarah, bapt. Apr. 17, 1694; m. Sept. 26, 1717, Thomas Reddin.
- 7 Charity, bapt. about 1694; m. Mar. 20, 1722, Solomon Town.
- 8 Rebecca, bapt. Dec. 11, 1698; m. Dec. 25, 1727, Robert Ganfield.
- 9 James, bapt. Jan. 12, 1700.
- 10 David, bapt. Jan. 31, 1702.
- 11 Jonathan, bapt. July 20, 1707.

II. 5 Joseph (*Robert*), born in Salem Village; married June 3, 1698, Elizabeth Robinson, who was baptized July 9, 1704. Joseph had the western part of his father's farm in the division made May 21, 1696.

Children :

- 12 Robert, b. Dec. 29, 1700; bapt. Oct. 22, 1704.
- 13 Timothy, b. May 30, 1702; d. y.
- 14 Joseph, b. Oct., 1703; d. six weeks later.
- 15 Joseph, bapt. Oct. 22, 1704.
- 16 Elizabeth, bapt. July 29, 1705; d. y.
- 17 Solomon, bapt. Mar. 30, 1707; removed to Salem. He was a "Cordwainer."
- 18 Susanna, bapt. July 3, 1709.

- 19 Abel, bapt. Apr. 8, 1711; m. at Salem, July 31, 1735, Hannah Eaton.
- 20 Martha, bapt. June 21, 1713. Perhaps the Martha who m. 22 Dec., 1747, Thomas Nichols.
- 21 Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 18, 1716; m. Oct. 2, 1736, John Nichols.
- 22 William, bapt. Sept. 8, 1717.
- 23 Samuel, bapt. June 17, 1719.
- 24 Timothy, bapt. Aug. 12, 1722.

III. 9 James (*James, Robert*), born in Salem Village; baptized Jan. 12, 1700; married Dec. 2, 1730, Hannah, daughter of John (*John, John*) and Hannah Putnam, born May 7, 1707; died June 19, 1798 (gravestone). He died in 1775; his will is dated April 1, 1774; proved May 6, 1776. James Prince styled himself a yeoman and lived on the homestead. He was prominent in parish and town affairs and was first treasurer of Danvers. Both he and his wife are buried in the Prince lot at Beaver-brook.

Children :

- 25 James, b. Sept. 15, 1731; bapt. Nov. 7, 1731; d. July 27, 1796, aged 65 (g. s.)
- 26 Huldah, b. Feb. 9, 1733-4; bapt. Feb. 24, 1733-4; m. her cousin Timothy Prince; they removed to Pomfret, Conn.
- 27 David, b. Nov. 27, 1738; bapt. Dec. 3, 1738; d. Jan. 28, 1796, s. p.; will proved Mar. 6, 1797. Cordwainer in Danvers.
- 28 John, b. Jan. 26, 1744; bapt. Jan. 29, 1744; d. April 18, 1744.
- 29 John, b. Nov. 20, 1745; bapt. Nov. 24, 1745; he sold the homestead to Nathan Pierce in 1800.
- 30 Amos, b. Feb. 17, 1748; bapt. Feb. 17, 1748.

III. 10 David (*James, Robert*), born in Salem Village, baptized there, Jan. 31, 1702; married there 3 Dec., 1721, Phebe Fuller. David Prince removed to Sutton and died there.

Children :

- 31 David, b. in Salem Village, Oct. 23, 1725; bapt. there Mar. 20, 1725-6.
- 32 Sarah, b. in Salem Village, Apr. 28, 1727; bapt. there May 5, 1728.

33 Stephen, b. Oct. 4, 1730.

34 John, b. Nov. 27, 1733.

III. 11 Doctor Jonathan (*James, Robert*), born in Salem Village, baptized there July 20, 1707; married, first, Abigail Rogers of Billerica; married, second, Mary Porter, daughter of Joseph Porter. Administration on estate of Mary Prince, widow, intestate, July 12, 1782. He died in Salem Village, May, 1753. His will was dated May 6 and proved May 28, 1753.

Doctor Jonathan Prince was one of the earliest resident physicians in Danvers, perhaps the first. Judge Holton studied medicine with him. He lived on the westerly side of Hathorne's Hill near where now stands a grove of pines, and near the site of the Peabody barn burnt in July, 1891. The house was moved about 1845 to the corner of Hobart and Forrest streets, and is still standing.

Child by first wife :

35 Abigail; mentioned in her father's will.

Children by second wife :

36 Jonathan, b. (Jan. 21, town record) Oct., 1734; bapt. Apr. 11, 1735; m. June 6, 1754, Lydia, sister of Judge Holton; d. Dec. 11, 1759, in his twenty-sixth year (g. s.); buried in Prince lot. He was a physician and lived in Danvers. No issue.

37 Daniel, b. Sept. 12, 1735; bapt. Sept. 16, 1735; m. Elizabeth Rea.

38 Nathan, b. June 21, 1738; bapt. June 25, 1738; d. Nov. 22, 1759, aged 22 (g. s.); buried in the Prince lot. No issue.

39 Ezra, b. Nov. 9, 1741; bapt. Nov. 22, 1741; m. May 1, 1770, Emma Goodale, of Danvers; a cooper. His will was dated Aug. 17, proved Oct. 7, 1771, and mentions wife "Anne" also his brothers and sisters.

40 Mary, b. May 27, 1744; d., unm., Apr. 26, 1766 (g. s.).

41 (Captain) Asa, b. Feb. 22, 1746-7; bapt. Feb. 22, 1746-7; m. June 15, 1769, Elizabeth Nichols.

42 Sarah, b. July 13, 1749; bapt. July 23, 1749.

43 Ruth, b. July 28, 1751; bapt. Aug. 4, 1751.

III. 12 Robert (*Joseph, Robert*), born in Salem Village, Dec. 29, 1700 ; bapt. Oct. 22, 1704 ; married, first, Phebe Symonds ; married, second, previous to 1747, Mary —. In 1720, July 22, he received his father's share in a 40-acre farm near Ipswich River. In 1747, he sold all his land in Danvers and Middleton to James Jeffrey. He probably removed about that time with his family to Connecticut.

Children :

- 44 Joseph, bapt. July 19, 1730.
- 45 Ebenezer, bapt. July 3, 1732.
- 46 Mary, bapt. Apr. 31, 1731.
- 47 Sarah, bapt. July 25, 1736.
- 48 David, bapt. Feb. 19, 1 37.
- 49 Sarah, bapt. June 29, 1740.
- 50 Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 13, 1742-3.

The names of Ebenezer Prince, Joseph Prince, William Prince, Robert Prince and Nehemiah Prince occur on Brooklyn, Conn., records as early as 1760. There was also an Ezekiel Prince in the same county as early as 1753. The William Prince above may be William, brother of Timothy Prince.

Many Danvers families removed to Windham Co., Conn., during the first half of the eighteenth century.

III. 15 Joseph (*Joseph, Robert*), born in Salem Village ; baptized there Oct. 22, 1704 ; married, about 1749, Elizabeth Rollins of Souhegan West (Amherst), N. H. He died in Amherst, Nov. 28, 1789.

Joseph Prince is said by the historian of Amherst, to have been one of the proprietors of Narragansett No. 3 in the right of his uncle Richard Prince.

The only Richard Prince who served in the Narragansett campaign was Richard, son of Richard of Salem, who may have been his father's cousin. There is some room

for doubt concerning the Prince pedigree as given in the History of Amherst.

Children, born at Amherst :

- 51 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 13, 1750; m., 1st, David Cady; m., 2nd, Benjamin Roby; d. in Merrimack, Oct., 1830.
- 52 Joseph, of Amherst; m., Dec. 6, 1775, in Danvers, Sarah Wyatt, of Danvers. Ch.
- 53 Hannah, m. John Hartshorn; d. in Amherst, Dec. 19, 1795, aged 42.
- 54 Sarah, m. Thaddeus Duncklee; they removed to Johnson and afterward to Rutland, Vt.
- 55 Abel, b. June 1, 1757; m., Nov. 3, 1782, Fanny Cowen; lived in Amherst; d. June 9, 1838. Abel Prince served in the Revolution.
- 56 Mary, b. 1760; m. David Melvin; d. Sept. 6, 1844, in Amherst.
- 57 Susannah, m. Ralph Ellenwood; d. Nov. 10, 1838, aged 75, in Johnson, Vt.
- 58 John, m. Mindwell Mills; they removed to Johnson, Vt.; was in the war of 1812; d. in Indiana.
- 59 Anna, m. May 5, 1786, David Reddington; lived in Vermont and Greensborough, Ind.
- 60 Solomon, b. Aug. 4, 1771; m., Jan. 21, 1796, Mary, dau. of Dr. John Mussey. He was a farmer in Amherst. He d. Dec. 3, 1863. Children.

For further particulars of this family see History of Amherst, N. H., by Daniel F. Secomb.

III. 19 Abel (*Joseph, Robert*), baptized in Salem Village, Apr. 8, 1711; married 31 July, 1735, Hannah Eaton. Children :

- 61 Elizabeth, bapt. June 8, 1740.
- 62 Anna, bapt. June 8, 1740; m. John Goodale of Danvers; published Mar. 15, 1760.
- 63 Hannah, bapt. Aug. 26, 1741.

III. 24 Timothy (*Joseph, Robert*), baptized at Salem Village, Aug. 12, 1722; married, first, 1744, Mary, daughter of Joshua and Rachel (Goodale) Putnam. She was born June 26, 1727, died Dec. 17, 1754. He married, second, Oct. 15, 1755, his cousin, Huldah Prince, daugh-

ter of James and Hannah (Putnam) Prince and was living at Pomfret in 1788.

Children by first wife :

64 Samuel, b. Nov. 9, 1745; bapt. May 31, 1747, in Salem Village.

65 Phebe, b. Dec. 9, 1748; bapt. Dec. 18, 1748, in Salem Village;
d. May 23, 1750.

66 Betty, b. Dec. 17, 1751; bapt. Dec. 22, 1751, in Salem Village.

Children by second wife :

67 Timothy, b. Nov. 3, 1756; bapt. Nov. 7, 1756, in Danvers,

68 Hannah, b. Oct. 3, 1760; bapt. Oct. 19, 1760, in Danvers.

69 Abel.

Mar. 26, 1746, William and Timothy Prince sold to Joshua Putnam land in Middleton and Dec. 9, 1757, Timothy Prince, with consent of his wife Huldah, sold to George Wiat of Danvers. A short time after 1760, they removed to Pomfret, Conn.

IV. 25 James (*James, James, Robert*), baptized in Salem Village, Nov. 7, 1731; married Elizabeth, daughter of Moses (*John*) Preston, who died Dec. 18, 1822, aged 86 (gravestone). He died in Danvers, July 27, 1796, aged 65 years (gravestone).

In 1796, he deeded to his sons, Joseph and Caleb, one-half his farm, in all fifty-five acres on Hathorne Hill. In the inventory of his estate fifty-five acres is mentioned as half of the homestead. Administration was granted on his estate to Joseph, Nov. 10, 1796, who gave bonds with Caleb Prince and Ebenezer Goodale.

Children :

70 Moses, b. Feb. 14, 1756; served in the Revolution as lieutenant.

71 Joseph, b. June 27, 1761; m. Betsey —, who d. Mar. 10, 1859, aged 86 years. He d. July 18 (July 17, town record) 1840, aged 79 years, 1 mo. (g. s.)

72 James, b. Aug. 28, 1763; d. July 24, 1796.

73 Caleb, b. Oct. 18, 1769.

74 Hannah, b. Feb. 2, 1772.

75 Betsey, b. Oct. 24, 1774.

76 Amos, b. Aug. 30, 1776.

IV. 37 Daniel (*Dr. Jonathan, James, Robert*), born in Salem Village, Sept. 12, 1735; married Mar. 15, 1763, Elizabeth Rea; married, second, Anne Felton; such an intention is recorded July 18, 1777, for which a certificate was issued on Aug. 3, 1777. Anne (Felton) Prince was the daughter of Nathaniel and Dorcas (Upton) Felton of Danvers, b. there 5 Nov., 1754. Probably removed to Bow, N. H.

Children :

77 Daniel.

77a Anne; m. ——— Cheever¹.

IV. 41 Capt. Asa (*Dr. Jonathan, James, Robert*), born in Salem Village, Feb. 22, 1747; married June 15, 1769, Elizabeth Nichols.

Capt. Asa Prince was at Lexington, at Bunker Hill and at Fort George and sustained himself with courage and devotion to his country. He was noted for his coolness in face of danger. He received his commission as Captain in line of promotion.

Children :

78 Jonathan, b. Apr. 29, 1771.

79 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 15, 1774.

IV. 67 Capt. Timothy (*Timothy, Joseph, Robert*), baptized in Danvers, Nov. 7, 1756; married and lived in Brooklyn, Conn.

Child :

80 David, b. subsequent to 1781.

IV. 69 Abel (*Timothy, Joseph, Robert*), born probably in Brooklyn, Conn., soon after 1760. He held a com-

¹Said by Mr. Amos Prince to have married Nathaniel Felton.

mission in the Connecticut militia previous to 1783. He was then of Thompson.

Child :

81 Amos, b. subsequent to 1781.

V. 72 James (*James, James, James, Robert*), born in Danvers Aug. 28, 1763; married there June 3, 1787, Phebe Parker (born May 21, 1787 in Reading; died Nov. 12, 1836); died there Mar. 3, 1844.

Children :

82 Betsey, b. Aug. 9, 1788; d. at Salem, Apr., 1831.

83 Moses, b. Aug. 18, 1790; d. in Havana, W. I., Aug., 1812.

84 James, b. Mar. 22, 1792; d. June, 1811, at Danvers.

85 Elzaphan, b. Oct. 22, 1794.

86 Nathan, b. Jan. 16, 1797.

87 Joseph, b. Aug. 1, 1799; d. July 27, 1835, at Boston.

V. 73 Caleb (*James, James, James, Robert*), born Oct. 18, 1769, in Danvers; married Dec. 9, 1798, Anna Cross, who was born Dec. 6, 1765.

Children :

88 Michael, b. Jan. 1, 1800.

89 Caleb Strong, b. May 30, 1802.

V. 76 Amos (*James, James, James, Robert*), born Aug. 30, 1776; married Feb. 3, 1805, Eunice Fuller, born in Danvers June 17, 1783; died July 22, 1864. He died Feb. 24, 1858.

Children :

90 Charlotte, b. June 13, 1805; d. Oct. 11, 1847; m. Apr. 13, 1826, Henry Dwinell of Danvers.

91 Ruth Fuller, b. Feb. 14, 1808.

92 Moses, b. June 19, 1809; d. 1884. Mr. Prince is the well remembered antiquarian. Probably no man ever knew so many of the traditions of his native town and could place so accurately the characters mentioned.

93 Eunice, b. May 19, 1811; d. Sept. 30, 1873; m. — Pope.

94 Hannah, b. Sept. 14, 1813.

- 95 Infant, b. and d. Sept. 3, 1815.
- 96 Elizabeth Preston, b. Jan. 9, 1817.
- 97 May Jane, b. July 16, 1819.
- 98 Amos, b. June 1, 1821.
- 99 James, b. Apr. 4, 1823.

VI. 85 Elzaphan (*James, James, James, James, Robert*), born in Danvers, Oct. 22, 1794; married there Aug. 1, 1799, Betsey Hiers, b. Feb. 13, 1799, in Danvers; d. July 27, 1835, at Boston.

Children :

- 100 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 16, 1819.
- 101 Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1820.
- 102 Nathan, b. Nov. 9, 1822.
- 103 Harriet Searle, b. Oct. 16, 1824; d. Aug. 18, 1825.
- 104 Matthew Hooper, b. Jan. 7, 1836; d. July 26, 1839.

NOTE.—There is not at the time of this writing, September, 1891, a single person bearing the name of Prince, in Danvers, although there are descendants of Robert Prince bearing the names of Putnam, Nichols and other well-known Danvers families.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE
RELATING TO
ACADIANS SETTLING IN THE PROVINCE.

31 JAN., 1765.

The Com^{tee} Appointed to take into consideration his Excellcy Message of the 25th Instant relative to the Acadians, now in the Province, beg leave to report, That they find the s^d People extreamly averse to settling within this Province. The Co^mmittee are therefore of opinion it would at present be to no Purpose to make them any offers of Land in order to a settlement. The Com^{tee} find that a large Number have left the Towns where they were placed to come to Boston in order to remove to the West Indies and that others had disposed of their Provisions & necessary Utensils & lost much of their Time in preparing for their Removal. The Co^mmittee further find that the Intent of his Excellcy Proclamation was to restrain all Persons from Contracting for the removal of his Maj^{ty} subjects in order to strengthen the Dominions of a Foreign Prince. Notwithstanding which the Co^mitee find that the P. Acadians by means of their disappoinment are under neccesitous Circumstances & in danger of Perrishing unless immediately relieved by this Court. The Com^{tee} therefore report it as their opinion that some Assistance be afforded to such of the Acadians as are so Circumstanced to relieve & support them during the Two following months.

31 Jan^{ry} 1765. Which is humbly Submitted

pr order of the Com^{te}

Benj.^a Lynde.

Agreement between the Town & John F. Woodhouse
the 4th day of the 12th of January 1838.

It is agreed that a meeting house of 25 feet long by
breadth of the old building with a gallery above the
pew. One Oaken Chimney of 12 feet long & 4 feet
in height about the top of the building. The said window
is to be of brick or stone. The building is to have six
sufficient windows. 2 on each side & 2 at the end.
& a pair of stairs to ascend the gallery suitable to the
pew. The building is to be covered with iron & galvanized
plank & the board roof to meet the roof. And all the
to be sufficiently finished with daubing & plaster under
-paving with stone or brick with gravel & all things necessary
by the said John F. Woodhouse. In consideration whereof
the said John F. Woodhouse is to have 63th in money to be
paid at 3 payments. The first payment 21st at the beginning
of the work. The 2nd payment 21st the money for the same is
wanted. The 3rd payment 21st the money to be paid at
the finishing of the work. And it is agreed that if the
found by indifferent men that the said John F. Woodhouse
shall do or send 3 more than the town is to pay for
it it be found by the said John F. Woodhouse 3 off.
The is to abate it. And the said John F. Woodhouse
does bind himself to finish it by the 15th day of the 4th
month next ensuing the date hereof. In witness
whereof the said John F. Woodhouse has subscribed his name.

John F. Woodhouse

Jo: Endicott
Jo Woodhouse
Wm Hallborn
Samuel Heath
Roger Bennett

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVII. OCT., NOV., DEC. Nos. 10, 11, 12.

THE FIRST CHURCH.

The first building erected for public worship in Salem, and indeed the first in New England by a religious society formed on the soil — for the Plymouth church was organized before it reached the country — stood at or near the northeasterly corner of the present first church structure on land now bounding and forming a part of Higginson Square, and once the property of Rev. Francis Higginson.

It is thought to have been erected in 1634 by George Norton, a London carpenter who came out with Higginson in 1629, and was a freeman May 14, 1634. His widow Mary married in 1660, Philip Fowler, the ancestor of Deacon Samuel P. Fowler. A meeting-house is mentioned in the records as early as Aug. 22, 1635.

In 1637, May 15, there was "underwriting" to raise money for the meeting-house, evidently not yet finished and probably getting too small; and in Jan., 1638, one Adams received 1£ 7s. 10d. for "daubing" of the same

and John Bushnell 7s. 4d. towards the "glassing" of the windows. On Dec. 31, 1638, it was in town meeting "Agreed that there shd forth wth an addition to the Meeting House be builded." And on the 4th of February next, which would be February, 1639, according to our reckoning, but was then computed as February 4, 1638, a contract was entered into between John Pickering and the authorities of the town to carry the vote into effect by the erection of an addition more than doubling the original capacity of the structure. It is the frame of the original meeting-house of 1634 which is now standing, sacredly preserved in the rear of Plummer Hall, an object of deserved veneration to thousands, and the contract for its enlargement, fortunately entered in full on the town records, we are now enabled through the liberality and antiquarian zeal of our corresponding member, Mr. John Woodbury of Boston, to reproduce in fac-simile by the stereotype process known as photogravure. The original in the town records, which differs in no particular save color from the reproduction, and which bears the signatures of the parties obviously written by their own hands, has been laboriously transcribed by Mr. William P. Upham, and we insert his rendering of it for the benefit of those readers who might not find the original easy of interpretation.

The agreem^t betweene the towne & John Pickeringe the 4th day of the 12th moneth 1638.

ffirst hee is to build a meetinge howse of 25 foote longe, the breadth of the old buildinge wth a gallerie answerable to the former: One Catted Chimney of 12 foote longe & 4 foote in height aboue the top of the buildinge. The back whereof is to be of brick or stone. This building is to haue six sufficient windowes, 2 on each side & 2 at the end, & a paire of staires to ascend the galleries suteable

to the former. This building is to be couered wth inch & halfe planck & inch board vpon that to meete close: And all this to be sufficientlie finished wth daubinge & glasse & vnderpinninge wth stone or brick wth cariadge & all things necessary by the said John Pickeringe: In consideration whereof the said John Pickering is to haue 63[£] in money to be paid at 3 paym^{ts}. The first payment 21[£] at the begininge of the worke. The 2^d. paymt 21[£] when the frame is reared. The 3^d paymt is 21[£] w^{ch} is to be paid at the finishing of it. And it is agreed That if it be found by indifferent men that the said John Pickeringe hath deserued 3[£] more, Then the towne is to pay it him. If it be found the said John hath deserued 3[£] lesse hee is to abate it: And the said John Pickeringe doeth Couennt to finish it by the 15th day of the 4th moneth next ensuinge the date hereof.

In witness whereof both pties haue subscribed heerevnto.

Jo: Endecott
 Jo. Woodberry
 Will. Hathorne.
 Lawrence Leech.
 Roger Conant.

John Pickering.

It is a fair presumption that Mr. Pickering acting under this contract built the addition called for and which satisfied the requirements of the colony until 1670, when a new structure was provided covering ground a little westerly of the first, and three years later the first meeting house was removed and its timbers employed elsewhere in the building of a "school-house and watch-house."

On February 18, 1638-9, John Pickering was paid £26, and on July 8, £4 5s. more on this contract. The re-

mainder of the stipulated consideration may have been received in land. He got fifty acres the next month "at a private towne meeting."

Of the signers of the contract not one has failed to make himself honorably known in the history of the county through his own services or those of his descendants. Any biographical information about them would seem to be superfluous here.

ESSEX INSTITUTE:
OBITUARY NOTICES OF MEMBERS,
MAY, 1889—MAY, 1890.

WILLIAM G. BARTON, son of Gardner and Ann G. (Donaldson) Barton, died on Thursday, Jan. 23, 1890, at the home of his brother, J. Webb Barton, at Swan's Crossing, Danvers. He was born in Salem, April 4, 1851, and was educated here, leaving the High school in 1869 to assume a clerkship in the Salem National Bank. In 1872, he took a position in the first National Bank of Boston, where he remained until 1887, when he resigned on account of ill health and accepted a position as cashier for the Bay State Live Stock Co. in Kimball, Neb., thinking that a change of climate might be beneficial to him; but it was not so and he returned to Salem in the spring of 1889, greatly impaired in health.

Mr. Barton was a naturalist, a man of high character, of excellent attainments and a bright and interesting writer for the press. Most of his newspaper writings were for the *Salem Gazette*, though he also contributed articles to both the *Register* and *Observer*. His sketches, descriptive of animals were always in an enjoyable vein and several essays upon Beverly bridge attracted attention for that pleasant and observing vein that marked his best writings. For more than a year he wrote the book reviews of the *Gazette*, displaying the same conscientiousness and fidelity that marked his character and all his writings. He continued this until he went to Nebraska,

from which place he wrote occasional letters to the *Gazette*. Upon his return, though in very feeble health, his writings for this paper were regular and constant until within a few weeks of his death. Most of these articles were contributed under the title of "Round About" and over the signature of "Ancient." He was somewhat known as a poet and also wrote to some extent for the publications of the Institute; "Pigeons and the Pigeon Fancy" being the subject of one article and "Thoreau, Flagg and Burroughs," that of another. The latter was given as a lecture before the Institute, Mar. 16, 1885.

As a writer Mr. Barton revealed his ardent love for the works of nature. His writings, like his taste, were natural; they were the expressions of his own thoughts and his words were clothed with his own cheerfulness and often with a quiet sense of humor that was predominant with him.

He was a man of sterling moral qualities and of strong religious instincts and impulses. He had a marked religious nature united with a clear mind that found it hard to accept things that could not be argued out to the conclusive acceptance of an intellect such as his was.

His line of ancestry in this country began with Dr. John Barton, a physician of England who settled in Salem in 1676, continued through Samuel² and Elizabeth Barton whose son Samuel Barton³ born Sept. 9, 1738, married Margaret Gardner in 1764. Their son John,⁴ born in 1774, married Mary Webb, daughter of Benjamin Webb, Oct. 2, 1802, and was the father of Gardner Barton⁵ who was born July 23, 1815, and who married Ann Donaldson, June 23, 1840.

NANCY DAVIS COLE, widow of Thomas Cole, daughter of Joel and Abigail Gay, and adopted daughter of Icha-

bod Tucker (for many years clerk of the courts of Essex County) was born in Roxbury, Jan. 19, 1795 and died in Salem, Jan. 13, 1890.

Mrs. Cole was closely associated with all that was best in the social life of Salem for three-quarters of a century. The house of Ichabod Tucker was the centre of a wide hospitality. Here his adopted daughter met the eminent lawyers who gave distinction to the Essex Bar in the earlier years of this century. Mr. Tucker was a steadfast upholder of religious institutions, an active member of his own (the North) church, well read as were most of the leading lawyers and jurists of this commonwealth of half a century ago in the theological discussions of their day. From these circumstances the best known clergymen of the vicinity of Salem, Boston and Cambridge, especially of the Unitarian sect, became frequent visitors at the house of Mr. Tucker.

Later, by her marriage with Mr. Cole, a teacher of note in Salem, who took a warm interest in microscopical and other scientific research, she was brought into yet closer association with the organizers and friends of the Historical Society, the Natural History Society and the Essex Institute, of all which Mr. Tucker had been a faithful promoter from their beginning, and in all of which she had already shown an active interest from her youth. Taking note of their struggles, necessities and transformations, she lent them an unflagging support, and at her death left substantial proofs of her desire for their future prosperity in generous gifts in memory of her foster-father and of her husband.

In this intellectual society Mrs. Cole held no inferior place. She possessed a clear and vigorous understanding, read the best literature of her period, took a deep and serious interest in the theological discussions which for

fifty years shook and rent the Congregational churches of New England, entered with hearty sympathy and an unreserved committal into the philanthropic movements which sought freedom for the slave, the relief of pauperism, the employment of the idle, the industrial education of the young, contributing with open-handed liberality to all wise charities, and all measures aiming at the intellectual and moral education of society. The poor had always easy access to her, and a persuasive advocate for their relief spoke for them in her own quick, pitying sympathy.

But she was no impulsive sentimentalist. Rather lacking in imagination than credulous and overtrustful, she gave time and thought as well as money and emotion to the calls of needy humanity. Of pronounced individuality, strong and constant in her friendships, strict in her sense of justice, not accustomed to bow at once to public opinion, sturdy and fearless in siding with the minority when she thought that side had the best of the argument, few women of the past two generations have laid the community, in the midst of which she spent her long and active life, under a larger debt of obligation.

Religiously, she was a life-long seeker of more light, by conviction a firm Unitarian, and as a member of the North church in Salem, she gave to its fellowship, freely, of time, money and counselling wisdom, and better than all else the example of a consistent, dignified, whole-hearted consecration of life to doing good.

Mrs. Cole on her father's side was descended from John Gay who emigrated to America about 1630; settled first at Watertown, admitted freeman May 3, 1635, and with others of Watertown, was one of the founders of Dedham. He died in March, 1688; Joanna, his wife, died Aug. 14, 1691. The following is the line:—John,² born May 6, 1651, married Feb. 13, 1679, Rebecca Baron, and died

Nov. 12, 1731; Hezekiah,³ born June 30, 1694, married Elizabeth — and died Sept. 2, 1758; William,⁴ born Dec. 3, 1730, married Sarah Wright and Margaret Lewis; Joel,⁵ born May 31, 1767, married Abigail Baker Davis, — and died Dec. 19, 1800.

On her mother's side, her emigrant ancestor was William Davis who it is said came from Wales about 1635. He was married three times and by his third wife Jane —, had Ichabod Davis who was baptized April 1, 1676, married Bethiah Pepper and whose son Jacob Davis was born Oct. 8, 1706, married Jemima Scott and died April 16, 1752. Their son Jacob Davis born Sept., 1742, married Dorothea Baker and it was their daughter Abigail Baker Davis who married Joel Gay.

Ichabod Tucker, who adopted Mrs. Cole when her father died, was a consin of her mother, Mr. Tucker's mother being Martha Davis, a sister to Jacob Davis, Mrs. Cole's grandfather.

DANIEL PORTER GALLOUPE, son of Israel and Betsey (Ross) Galloupe, was born in Topsfield, Jan. 20, 1807, and died in Lowell, May 3, 1890. He was educated at the Topsfield Academy, but in the autumn of 1829, at the age of twenty-two, began his career as teacher at Beverly, West Farms, although he returned to the Academy and graduated from there in 1830, when he read an essay on "The Colonization of Society."

Mr. Galloupe next taught at Danvers Plains, then at several other schools until Oct. 10, 1836, when he came to Salem from the Briscoe School, Beverly, taking charge of the Hacker School and performing the duties of principal of that school, to the general satisfaction of the people for the seventeen years which he remained here. Aside from his connection with the schools of the city, he

was highly esteemed as a citizen as well as in the church which he attended, being superintendent of the Crombie St. Sunday School for many years. He was also interested in the various literary and educational societies of Salem.

In April, 1853, he removed to Lowell and became principal of the Varnum school where he remained twenty-five years. In 1880 he was elected as superintendent of the Dracut schools, retaining that position until within three years of his death, when, as his own memorandum says, he closed his school life. He married Mary Ropes of Salem, Mass., March 23, 1837, who died at Lowell, April 13, 1891, æ. 78 yrs., 2 mos., 15 da. His will contained several public bequests.

His emigrant ancestor was John, son of John and —, daughter of Rev. Thomas Crabbe, of Strode, Co. Dorset, England.¹ He was ward of Sir Giles Strangeway during his minority, and was educated at a military school in Holland.

While at school he formed a life-long friendship with Capt. John Mason, who followed him here in 1632; thence he removed to Connecticut.

Master Galloupe was descended from Capt. John through :—John,² jr., and Hannah Lake; John³ and Elizabeth Harris; Thomas,⁴ and Love Curtis; William⁵ and Hepsibath Smith; Amos⁶ and Anna Porter; Israel⁷ and Betsey Ross.

HENRY GARDNER, a well-known merchant and highly esteemed citizen of Salem, died on Monday, Jan. 20, 1890, at his residence No. 24 Chestnut St. He was born in Salem, Sept. 26, 1809, and was the son of John and Sally (West) Gardner. He received his early education

¹ *Heraldic Journal*.

at the excellent private school of the late Samuel H. Archer, which was located on the hill close by the First Baptist church. On leaving school he entered a counting-room and continued through life a merchant, conducting his business in Boston while residing in Salem.

Mr. Gardner inherited the parental farm which bears his name and where he resided in summer. He was an honored and trusted citizen, but avoided all public offices, confining himself to the faithful performance of his duties as a private citizen.

He did an extensive business with the East Indies and with South America, making several trips personally to the South American ports as supercargo. At one time he was the largest importer of Manilla goods in the country and has always been an acknowledged authority in that branch of commerce. He was noted as a statistician. Among the vessels which sailed in his service, were the ship *Herald* and the bark *Hazard*.

He was a descendant of Thomas Gardner, who was overseer of the plantation at Gloucester and came over with Roger Conant, through the following persons:—Samuel Gardner² who married Mary White and died in Oct., 1689; Abel Gardner,³ a merchant of Salem who was born in 1673, married Sarah Porter and died Nov. 10, 1739; Jonathan Gardner⁴, a Salem merchant who married Elizabeth Gardner and died in 1783; Capt. John Gardner⁵ also a merchant of Salem, who married Sarah Derby and died Jan. 3, 1816; and John Gardner⁶ who was born Aug. 12, 1770, married Mary West and died Aug. 25, 1847.

Many of his ancestors being merchants, he naturally inherited a taste for mercantile life. He married Elizabeth Gillis, daughter of James D. and Lydia (Richardson) Gillis.

DR. CHARLES HADDOCK died in Beverly on Thursday Oct. 10, 1889, his death not being unexpected after the recent shock of apoplexy. He was born in Hanover, N. H., July 14, 1822, and was the son of Rev. Charles Brickett and Susan Saunders (Lang) Haddock.

His father was a professor in Dartmouth College from which he graduated in 1816; the son taking his degree of A.M. from the same college in 1844. He studied medicine at the College of Surgeons and Physicians in New York city and at Dartmouth Medical College, graduating M.D. at the latter in 1846. He entered upon his practice as a physician in a small New Hampshire town, was assistant physician at the Insane Asylum in Concord and went into practice at Beverly, Mass., Nov. 25, 1848, residing there until his death, winning a high reputation for his medical skill and his knowledge of surgery.

Dr. Haddock was a member of the Massachusetts and Essex South District Medical Societies, was surgeon of the Eighth Regiment Massachusetts volunteers during the nine months campaign in the Carolinas and was surgeon of the Second Corps of Cadets for several years. He had been medical examiner for the Beverly district since the office was created and was chairman of the U. S. Pension examiners.

He was a genial man, social in his tastes, a keen sportsman and a lover of the woods. As a surgeon he stood among the most skilful and his opinion was often sought. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and chapter. He married Sarah Ellen daughter of Capt. Michael Whitney of Beverly.

WILLIAM DUDLEY PICKMAN died very suddenly Friday afternoon, Feb. 28, 1890, while calling upon a friend on

Commonwealth avenue, Boston. He was born in Salem, Jan. 6, 1819, and was the son of Dudley Leavitt and Catherine (Saunders) Pickman. He was educated in the Salem schools and entered upon an active mercantile career very early in life, sailing one voyage as supercargo to Calcutta and then entering his father's counting-room.

In 1839 he formed a partnership with Benjamin Stone and the Messrs. Silsbee and from that time until the present, more than half a century, the firm has continued in mercantile trade with "the farthest point of the rich East," with Calcutta and other ports of India. Among the ships owned by the firm were the Aurora, Sumatra, Sooloo, and Mindora. Mr. Stone retired from the firm some years ago and of late years Mr. Pickman had been associated with Messrs. John H. and George Z. Silsbee, his son Dudley L. Pickman and Mr. George H. Allen. The house has always retained a counting-room in Salem even when its business was transferred to Boston.

Mr. Pickman removed from Salem in 1865; he was a man of high integrity and held a position of great influence, possessing great mental activity and ability to plan wisely and execute promptly. He was married June 12, 1849, to Caroline Silsbee, daughter of Zachariah F. and Mary (Boardman) Silsbee.

He was a descendant from Benjamin Pickman who came here from England in 1661, married Elizabeth Hardy in 1667 and died in Dec. 1708; Benjamin² who was born Jan. 28, 1673, married first a Miss Haskett and second, Abigail Lindall in 1705 and died in April 1719; Benjamin,³ born Jan. 28, 1708, married Love Rawlins in Oct. 1731 and died Aug. 20, 1773; William⁴ who was born March 12, 1748, married Mary Leavitt and died Nov. 5, 1815; Dudley Leavitt Pickman,⁵ born in 1779, married Catherine Saunders, Sept. 6, 1810, and died Nov. 7, 1846.

CHARLES C. REDMOND, who died Sept. 15, 1889, was born in Solon, Me., April 8, 1850, and was the son of Peter and Nancy Redmond. When only fifteen years of age he joined the United States army, serving with company F, 2nd battalion, 17th infantry, at Hart's Island, N. Y., and at Detroit, Mich. His leisure moments were devoted to study and improvement. He was a very observing man and the experience he passed through during the war attended him through life. He was fond of relating little incidents of discipline to which the regulars were subjected and was quite an interesting writer; his descriptions of army life and trips to historical grounds, served for a series of articles which he contributed to the *Salem Gazette* and which were written in a very pleasing style.

It was as an artist that Mr. Redmond was best known. He came to Salem about 1876 and engaged in the business of sign and ornamental painting; he was an artist by nature and being a quiet, persistent worker he soon began to make a mark for himself by his sketches. Then his portraits began to attract attention and he gained prominence from a splendid likeness of a well-known Salem man. One of his best portraits, however, was that of General Sheridan now hung in the council chamber.

Mr. Redmond visited Europe in 1883 in pursuit of his studies, spending a year to great advantage, studying the works of great masters. He acquired a knowledge of the French language and could speak it quite fluently. He had also a knowledge of music and was fond of violin playing.

To several of the art exhibitions of the Institute, he was a large contributor. He was a member of various fraternal societies of Salem.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS ROPES, who died Mar. 19, 1890, was

the son of Capt. Benjamin and Frances (Wilkins) Ropes and was born in Salem, Mar. 14, 1818; received his education in the Salem schools and was a graduate of the High school in the class of 1833. His father was with Gen. Miller at Lundy's Lane.

He was a brother of Messrs. Reuben W. and Ripley Ropes with whom he was years ago associated in business in New York and Salem. They were at one time engaged in Buenos Ayres trade, importing and exporting and dealing largely in hides; their place of business was Peabody's wharf whence their freight packets sailed. During their earlier partnership, Mr. Ropes went to Buenos Ayres in which city his brother Henry attended to the business of the firm. They also started in the grain business and it was during or soon after the Civil War that he engaged in business on his own account and of late years had been conducting it in company with his sons.

Mr. Ropes served in the Common Council in 1859 and was a member of the School Committee for ten or twelve successive years beginning with 1862. He was for years a member and officer of the Salem Cadets in which corps he always maintained a lively interest. Was a devoted member of the Universalist Society for many years, a corporator and trustee of the Salem Hospital, was officially connected with the Old Ladies' Home and took great interest in all Salem charitable institutions. He was a man of integrity of character and of great industry; was always interested in the business welfare of Salem and was an active member of the first Board of Trade formed here.

Mr. Ropes was a man thoughtful of, and strongly devoted to, his friends as well as his relatives. He wrote a letter nearly every day to his brothers in New York and they to him. While his mother lived, he made it a point to visit her every day at the homestead where he was born in

Williams street. After her death he was equally attentive to his aunt (his mother's sister) visiting her every day until her death at the age of ninety-five years. He was a man of strong and decided opinions and through life a staunch and firm adherent to the principles of the Democratic party and was high in the councils of that party though constantly refusing to accept or run for office. He married, first, Mary Anne Barker and for his second wife, Lucinda Whipple.

ELEAZER WHEELOCK RIPLEY ROPES, who died in Brooklyn on Sunday, May 18, 1890, only two months after his brother Charles A. Ropes with whom he was formerly in business, was born in Salem, Sept. 30, 1820, and received his education here. At the age of ten years, he became carrier for the *Salem Register* and is remembered for his faithfulness in that trust, as are also several of his brothers. What has been said of the business relations of his brother will apply largely to him.

While in Salem he was superintendent of the East Church Sunday School; was a member of the Common Council in 1853 and 1863 and an alderman in 1857 and 1859. Mr. Ropes was an excellent, upright and energetic man and displayed the qualities that made him such from his boyhood. He married, Oct. 22, 1846, Elizabeth Graves.

About 1863 he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was president of the Brooklyn Union for Christian Work and became an alderman in 1872, subsequently one of the supervisors of Kings County and a member of the state board of commissioners for public charities, doing very efficient work in remedying crying evils and abuses. In 1881 Mayor Low appointed him commissioner of public works while he was still state charity commissioner and

president of the Brooklyn Trust Company. That same year he was also nominated as the citizens' candidate for mayor at a mass meeting at which Mr. Beecher made a stirring speech and he accepted, but later withdrew in favor of Hon. Seth Low.

In his death, Brooklyn lost one of its greatest philanthropists. During a long public career he was a leader in every movement having for its object the reformation of abuses and the advancement of Brooklyn and its citizens.

Funeral services were held in the Church of Our Saviour, Brooklyn, and also at the residence of his brother in Salem.¹

MRS. REBECCA A. SILSBEE, wife of Mr. John H. Silsbee, whom she married May 15, 1838, died in Salem, Thursday, April 17, 1890, after an illness of six weeks. She was the daughter of Pickering and Rebecca (Jenks) Dodge and was born in Salem, Dec. 21, 1819. She was one of those joyous natures with whom one could never associate the thought of death.

To aid and cheer poor and discouraged mortals along the way of life was her delight and she was widely known for her broad charity and her noble work for the poor. She was identified with very many of the charitable movements in Salem, and to her, perhaps more than to any other one person, many of them owed their success in their chosen field. Probably no lady was better known to all classes of citizens, from the humblest to the highest walk in life and none held more firmly their confidence and regard; but probably countless are the charities and kindnesses of which there is no earthly record.

Mrs. Silsbee had a most original mind and witty tongue

¹ See Ropes Genealogy, Hist. Coll., Vols. vii, viii, ix.

and was always an ideal hostess, charming and entertaining, as attentive to the dull or unpretentious visitor as to the great ones of Salem. She not only kept up with the times, but was abreast with them and interested in all musical and literary schemes. For years she led a class of ladies in literature, which its members prized as well for its leadership as for its social value, and this up to her last sickness. She was a member of the North (Unitarian) Church in Salem.

Mrs. Silsbee's genealogy on her father's side may be traced from William Dodge who came to Salem in 1629 from Dorsetshire, was made freeman Apr. 17, 1637, and was one of the founders of the church in Beverly in 1667. His son, Captain William Dodge,² baptized Oct. 4, 1640, married Mary, daughter of Roger Conant and widow of John Balch, and died March 24, 1720; Joshua Dodge was born Aug. 29, 1669, married Joanna Larkin and died Apr. 15, 1694; Joshua Dodge,⁴ born in Beverly, Sept. 23, 1694, married Hannah Rayment, June 14, 1716, and died Dec. 20, 1771; Israel Dodge,⁵ born Feb. 10, 1739, married Lucia Pickering, sister of Timothy Pickering of Washington's military family during the period of the revolution, and a member of his cabinet during his eight years' administration, and died Oct. 3, 1822; Pickering Dodge,⁶ born April 6, 1778, married Rebecca Jenks Nov. 5, 1801, and died Aug. 16, 1833.

On her mother's side, from Joseph Jenks who came from Hammersmith, Eng., and died in March, 1683. He was interested in the establishment of the Saugus Iron works in 1643, the first in the country, and made the die which coined the first "Pine Tree shilling" of Massachusetts. His son John Jenks,² born July 27, 1660, married Sarah Merriam and died in 1698; John Jenks,³ born April 6, 1697, married Elizabeth Barry and died in 1724; John

Jenks,⁴ born in 1725, married Rebecca Newhall, Dec. 7, 1749, and died in 1762; Daniel Jenks,⁵ married Mary Masury, May 9, 1780, and died Feb. 25, 1834; Rebecca Jenks,⁶ born Feb. 19, 1781, married Pickering Dodge and died March 30, 1851.

WILLIAM SILSBEE, was born in Salem, May 17, 1813, and died on the 8th of January, 1890, in the place of his birth. He was fitted for college in the private schools of John Clark and Rev. Allen Putnam, entering college at Cambridge in the year 1828 with sixteen other Salem boys (one of them a brother) making about one fourth of the class. Eleven of this class of 1832 became Unitarian ministers. Mr. Silsbee entered the Divinity school at Cambridge in 1833, having there as classmates among others, Thèodore Parker, John S. Dwight, George E. Ellis and Abiel Abbott Livermore.

In 1840 Mr. Silsbee was ordained minister of the Unitarian society in Walpole, N. H. His longest settlements were one of eight years in Northampton, Mass., and one of nearly twenty years in Trenton, N. J. He resigned his pastorate in Trenton near the end of 1887, and early in 1889 returned to Salem where he lived only about a year. Though he attained a good old age, nearly seventy-seven years, his health for many years was not firm, obliging him frequently to pass the winters in the south.

Mr. Silsbee's ancestors "followed the seas" and were merchants. His father and his brothers made voyages to foreign lands. He seemed to have a taste that way himself at one time judging by his favorite reading. Robinson Crusoe entranced him, and a collection of "Mavor's Voyages and Travels" in *twenty volumes*, a book which he never saw except in his father's house, stood above all the rest in its attractiveness.

This preference was but temporary, however. A man-

ifest predilection showed itself in him early for the ministry, and no man ever entered upon that office with a purer consecration, or a more gracious unquestioned spiritual adaptation. A scholarly refinement and literary taste were in him joined with a philanthropy broad and sympathetic. His library in its selected material, its size (for a not rich and often moving minister), its orderly arrangement and carefully kept shelves and volumes, showed the genuine book-lover. While in the Divinity school he joined his classmate Le Baron Russell in persuading a Boston publisher to issue Carlyle's *Sartor Resartus* before it had appeared in book form in England. In college Dr. Charles Follen inspired him with a warm interest in the study of the German language and literature. This interest extended to other languages, and it was along these lines that his studies chiefly lay in after years.

In manners Mr. Silsbee was a model of courtesy and kindness. In this he was the same towards all. The humblest received the same respectful consideration from him as the highest. His was not a manner put on. It was from the quality of his inmost being. All the best characteristics of the preacher and the pastor had also here their root. He put his heart into his work. He put himself into it. He produced the impression upon all who knew him that he was a born minister.

In the pulpit he won attention and sympathy by his reverent spirit, his manifest sincerity, his carefully considered and conscientiously expressed thought, as in the common intercourse of life he won the good will and confidence of all by his stainless integrity and his uniformly considerate kindness to all with whom he had to do in all the walks of life.¹

HENRY D. SULLIVAN, who died in Paris, Aug. 29, 1889,

¹See Silsbee Genealogy, Hist. Coll., Vol. xvii.

was the son of Rev. Thomas R. and Charlotte C. (Blake) Sullivan, was born in Boston June 20, 1841, educated in the schools of that city and entered mercantile life in the commission house of Minot and Hooper where he continued for several years. He was an active member of the New England Guards at the outbreak of the war and raised a company for Col. Francis Lee's regiment, the Forty-Fourth Mass. At the age of twenty-one, Aug. 22, 1862, he was commissioned captain, going with the regiment to North Carolina, embarking in the steamer transport Merrimack at Boston and arriving at Washington, D. C., Oct. 26, 1862.

At the close of the war he came to Salem with Mr. Edmund Dwight and entered the service of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company as its clerk. About 1877, he was made its treasurer and filled that position until his death with honor to himself and to the great acceptance of the directors and stockholders.

With his brother, Mr. Russell Sullivan, he travelled abroad, joining Mr. Corcoran and spending a winter on the Nile and then with his brother went to Paris to obtain surgical aid. Mr. Sullivan was never married. He was a member of the Loyal Legion of Massachusetts and of the Eastern Yacht Club and was a director of the Salem National Bank.

His father, Rev. Thomas Russell Sullivan, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1817, of the Divinity School in 1820, ordained at Keene, N. H., in 1825, removed to Boston and opened a private school which he continued to his death. He was a son of Captain John Langdon Sullivan who was the son of James Sullivan who was Governor of Massachusetts in 1807 and 1808 and was the son of John Sullivan the emigrant.

A ROUGH SUBJECT INDEX

TO THE

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE : PROCEEDINGS, v. 1-6 ;

BULLETIN, v. 1-22 ; HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, v. 1-27.

BY GARDNER M. JONES.

The heavy faced type indicates the volume, and the lighter faced the page. **P** stands for Proceedings, **B** for Bulletin, **C** for Historical collections. A few volumes contain a double paging but it is thought the method of reference will be clear.

This index was made for the Salem Public Library, and not with the intention of publication. It is not claimed that it is complete, references being made to the more important articles only. In the absence of a complete index, however, it was thought that it might be useful to all those having occasion to consult the Institute publications.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Actien. B5 : 17. | Almanacs and their authors. |
| Active, Ship. C7 : 211. | C8 : 28, 75, 101, 158, 193 ; |
| Agassiz Rock. B6 : 158. | C14 : 81, 212, 242. |
| Agawam Indians. C4 : 225. | — Old Farmer's. C12 : 246. |
| Alewives of Wenham Lake. | — Thomas. C12 : 243. |
| B3 : 88. | — Interleaved, Extracts from, |
| Allen, John F. C14 : 272. | 1727-49. C2 : 64. |
| Allen, William. C1 : 187. | America, Ship. C7 : 207. |
| Allen family. C24 : 223, | Ames, Nathaniel. C14 : 81. |
| 302 ; C25 : 44 ; C27 : | Amesbury field meeting. P3 : |
| 31. | 258 ; B5 : 104. |

- Andean medal. **B20**: 57; **B21**: 95.
- Andover field meeting. **P5**: 155; **B11**: 145.
- Andrew, Gov. John A. **C27**: 1.
- Ann, Cape, First settlement. **C19**: 81.
- Annisquam. **C21**: 176.
- field meeting. **B4**: 118; **B16**: 146.
- laboratory. **B16**: 149.
- third parish. **B4**: 124.
- Anostomus. **B22**: 15.
- Ants, Conflict of. **P5**: com. 14.
- Mexican. **P6**: com. 1.
- Apple. **P2**: 341.
- Appleton, Daniel. **C3**: 8.
- Appleton, John. **C2**: 216.
- Apprentice and master, Relations of. **C11**: 74, 235.
- Aqueduct, Salem and Danvers. **C2**: 105; **C6**: 43.
- Arachnids. **P6**: com. 10.
- Archæology of Kentucky. **B7**: 2.
- of Tennessee. **B10**: 72.
- Mexican sculpture. **B9**: 69.
- Archer, Jonathan, Letter from Mill prison. **C6**: 113.
- Archery, Arrow release. **B17**: 145.
- Architecture, Old colonial and other. **B12**: 56.
- Army worm. **P3**: 193.
- Arrow release. **B17**: 145.
- Art, Ancient American, Conventionalism in. **B18**: 155.
- Theory and practice of. **B8**: 9.
- exhibition, 1875. **B7**: 57, 99, 151.
- Asbury Grove field meeting. **P5**: 53; **B9**: 139; **B16**: 152.
- Ashby family. **C16**: 88.
- Attwood, Charles, *vs.* Wm. Baker. **C11**: 74, 235.
- Atwood, Rev. E. S. **B20**: 151.
- Poem at Essex Institute anniversary. **B5**: 66.
- Azores, Cryptogams of. **P2**: 134.
- Bahamas, Reptiles, etc. **B20**: 101.
- Baker, Wm. *vs.* Charles Attwood. **C11**: 74, 235.
- Balch, John. **C1**: 151.
- Balch, William. **C4**: 167.
- Balistes. **B22**: 53.
- Banvard, Rev. Joseph. **B20**: 153.
- Baptisms. See Salem, First Church; Peabody.
- Barden, Rev. Stillman. **C7**: 213.
- Barnard, Thomas. **C4**: 274.
- Barr, Capt. James. **C27**: 123.
- Bartholomew, Henry. **C2**: 161.

- Barton, Wm. G. **C27**: 187.
 Batchelder, Jacob. **C14**: 275.
 Batrachians, North American.
 B16: 3; **B20**: 90.
 — from Caymans and Bahamas. **B20**: 101.
 — of Texas and Mexico. **B19**: 119.
 — West Indian. **B19**: 13.
 Beachmont field meeting. **B8**: 54.
 Becket, Retire. **C7**: 207.
 Becket family. **C8**: 139.
 Bees, Humble, Habits of. **P4**: com. 98.
 — of New England. **P4**: com. 107.
 — Leaf-cutting. **P4**: com. 105.
 Bengal, Santhals of. **B19**: 95.
 Bentley, Rev. William. **C4**: 277; **C17**: 243.
 Berlin. Government of. **B21**: 53.
 Berry, Thomas. **C3**: 9.
 Bertram, John. **C21**: 81.
 Bertram, Joseph H. M. **C14**: 284.
 Beverley, England. **B20**: 7.
 Beverly. **B20**: 1.
 — First settlement. **C25**: 160.
 — Houses standing, 1723-51. **C6**: 46, 109, 165.
 — Miscellaneous memoranda. **C5**: 275.
 — Deaths. **C5**: 16, 94, 143, 231.
 Beverly field meeting at Stanley's Grove. **P4**: 132.
 — shore. **C19**: 75.
 — First Church, Objections to Mr. Champney's settlement. **C6**: 166.
 — See also Chipman Hill; Montserrat.
 Beverly, North, Church. **B3**: 90.
 — Epitaphs. **C24**: 109.
 — field meeting. **P4**: 47; **B3**: 77, 81.
 Beverly Farms field meeting. **P2**: 410; **P5**: 161.
 Bible, Botany of the. **B2**: 1.
 Bicknell, Edwin. **C14**: 280.
 Birds, Ornithology of U. S., History. **F2**: 327.
 — Changes produced by civilization. **P3**: 31.
 — Habits, etc., of duck hawk. **P4**: com. 153.
 — New forms of American. **B5**: 197.
 — of Essex Co. **P1**: 201.
 — of Mass. **P4**: com. 48; **B10**: 3.
 — of Springfield, Mass. **P4**: com. 48.
 — of New England. **P5**: 249.
 — of Maine. **P3**: 136.
 — of Grand Menan. **B5**: 28.
 — of Hudson Highlands. **B10**: 166; **B11**: 43, 154, 189; **B12**: 11, 109; **B13**: 75.

- Birds of Illinois. **B8**: 90; **B9**: 32.
- of Minnesota. **P6**: com. 113.
- of Colorado. **B5**: 174.
- of Salt Lake valley. **B5**: 168.
- along Central Pacific R. R. **B6**: 169; **B7**: 10, 30.
- of Hamilton, Canada West. **P5**: com. 79.
- of Lesser Antilles. **B11**: 39.
- of Brazil. **B8**: 78.
- Births. See Hamilton; Lynn; Rowley; Salem.
- Bishop, Bridget. **C2**: 139.
- Blackfish. **B6**: 22.
- Blaney family. **C16**: 90.
- Bleaching. **B18**: 1.
- Blythe family. **C16**: 95.
- Boston, Siege of. **C3**: 51, 133, 167, 219; **C13**: 153.
- Orderly book of regiment for defence, 1777-78. **C13**: 115, 237; **C14**: 60, 110, 188.
- tea-party. **B5**: 208; **C12**: 197.
- Botanists of Essex Co. **B12**: 87.
- Botany, Progress, 1834-84. **B16**: 122.
- Buds and branches. **B14**: 63.
- Dissemination of seeds. **B13**: 121.
- Botany, Fertilization of flowers. **B6**: 109.
- Instinct of plants. **P3**: 41.
- Spring flowers. **B14**: 74.
- Plants in flower, May 1, 1871. **B3**: 59.
- Plants in flower before May 1, 1886. **B18**: 95.
- Localities of wild plants in Salem. **B2**: 97.
- Hydrothyrria venosa. **P1**: 188.
- Pitcher plant. **B5**: 138.
- Victoria regia. **P1**: 81.
- Wild columbine. **P1**: 268.
- of the Bible. **B2**: 1.
- Plants mentioned in New England's rarities. **P2**: 95.
- Plants of Salem and vicinity. **P2**: 232.
- Flora of Essex Co. **B12**: 81.
- Rarer plants of Essex Co. **P1**: 270.
- Woody plants of Essex Co. **B11**: 72.
- Plants of Groveland. **B15**: 133.
- Flora of South Georgetown. **B15**: 107.
- Flora of Nahant. **P2**: 272.
- Flora of Oak Island. **B14**: 141.
- Flora of Texas. **B10**: 86.

- Botany, Flora of Hawaiian Islands. **P5**: com. 113, 161, 233; **P6**: 105.
 — See also, Cryptogams; Plants; Weeds.
 Boulders, Agassiz Rock. **B6**: 158.
 — Phaeton Rock. **B1**: 59.
 — See also, Ship Rock.
 Bowers family. **C16**: 94.
 Boxford dwellings. **C26**: 130; **C27**: 59.
 — match factory. **B13**: 159.
 — mining and smelting. **C25**: 295.
 — field meeting. **B9**: 99; **B13**: 157.
 Boxford, East, field meeting. **P3**: 81.
 Boynton family. **C20**: 63.
 Bradbury, Thomas. **C2**: 219.
 Bradford field meeting. **B2**: 86, 104; **B12**: 130; **B20**: 36.
 Bradford Academy. **B12**: 130.
 Bradstreet, Anne, Will of. **C4**: 185.
 Bradstreet house, Cut of. **C4**: 185.
 Branch Church, Salem. **C3**: 272; **C11**: 241.
 Bray family. **C7**: 244; **C8**: 82.
 Bridge, Groveland and Haverhill. **B4**: 98.
 Briggs, Elijah. **C6**: 174.
 Briggs, Enos. **C6**: 171.
 Brooks, Rev. Charles T. **B15**: 77; **C21**: 1.
 — Poem, A mountain ramble. **B9**: 166.
 Brooks family. **C21**: 24.
 Brown, William B. **C7**: 255.
 Browne, Benjamin F. **C13**: 81.
 Browne family. **C8**: 33, 225.
 Buds and branches. **B14**: 63.
 Burials. See Hamilton; Rowley.
 — See also, Deaths.
 Burroughs, John. **C22**: 53.
 Butterflies of New England. **P3**: 161.
 Byfield field meeting. **B7**: 113.
 Cabot, Andrew. **C4**: 275.
 Cabot, John. **C4**: 275.
 California, Early days. **B6**: 13.
 — Early days and rapid growth. **C12**: 104.
 — Early voyage to. **C12**: 124.
 — Invertebrata. **B21**: 99.
 — Song. **C12**: 106.
 Cambridge excursion. **B13**: 115.
 Canada, Birds of. **P5**: com. 79.
 — expedition, 1758. **C12**: 132.

- Canada expedition, 1759, Wood's journal. **C19**: 61, 143, 183; **C20**: 156, 198, 289; **C21**: 63.
- Canker worm. **P3**: 291.
- Carcinological notes. **B14**: 105.
- Caridea of North America. **B10**: 53.
- Carlton, Oliver. **C20**: 241.
- Cassin, John. **B1**: 15.
- Cave, Mammoth. **B6**: 191.
- Caves of Kentucky. **C7**: 2.
- Caymans, Reptiles, etc. **B20**: 101.
- Centennial exhibition, Phila. **B9**: 1.
- Centennial Grove field meeting. **B10**: 113.
- Cetaceans. **P6**: com. 121.
- Chalcinus. **B22**: 1.
- Champney, Rev. Joseph. **C6**: 166.
- Chapman family. **C16**: 95.
- Characines. **B22**: 1, 49.
- Charter St. burial ground, Inscriptions. **C13**: 67, 107.
- Chebacco field meeting. **P3**: 28; **B5**: 129; **B7**: 105; **B10**: 113; **B13**: 35.
- Cheever family. **C5**: 236.
- Chelsea excursion. **B13**: 166.
- Chesapeake and Shannon, song. **B20**: 87.
- Chicago Academy of Science. **B3**: 135.
- Chicago Historical Society. **B3**: 138.
- China. **B13**: 52.
- Chipman, Rev. John. **B3**: 90.
- Chipman family. **C11**: 263.
- Chipman Hill. **C8**: 118.
- Chitons. **B5**: 152; **B6**: 124.
- Choate, John. **C3**: 10.
- Choate, Rufus. **C17**: 159; **C26**: 11.
- Choate bridge, Ipswich, Verses on. **C7**: 34.
- Christmas. **B4**: 3.
- Church of England and the Popham colony. **C5**: 177.
- City government, Berlin. **B21**: 53.
- Clark, Rev. Peter. **C1**: 61.
- Clark family. **C26**: 59.
- Clarke family. **C16**: 241.
- Cleaveland, John, journal. **C12**: 85, 179; **C13**: 53.
- Cleveland, Josiah. **C24**: 140.
- Cleopatra's barge. **C7**: 213; **C25**: 81.
- Clergymen of Salem, time of revolution. **P2**: 121.
- Cleveland, George, First voyage to Japan. **C2**: 166.
- Climatology of the U. S. **B18**: 15.
- Clouds, formation of cumulus. **P4**: 133.
- Clough, Gibson, account book. **C15**: 63.
- journal. **C3**: 99, 195.
- Cobwebs. **B9**: 67.

- Codfish in Mass. history. **C8**: 129.
- Coins, American. **C1**: 154;
C2: 45, 99, 153, 205, 253,
 292; **C3**: 32, 140; **C5**:
 30.
- Spurious American. **C4**: 140
- Spanish. **C2**: 292; **C3**: 140.
- Cole, Mrs. N. D. **C27**: 188.
- Color, Theory of. **B5**: 17.
- Columbine. **P1**: 268.
- Comb manufacture. **B7**: 26.
- Commerce of Salem, 1626-1740. **C1**: 67, 117, 157.
- See also, Trade.
- Common. See Salem common.
- Conant, Roger. **C1**: 145.
- Conchology, of Salem. **P2**: 187.
- Shells collected at Swampscot, Lynn, etc. **P1**: 25.
- Concord, Mass., field meeting. **B7**: 131.
- Constitution and Guerriere, song. **B20**: 89.
- Cook family. **C16**: 97.
- Cooke, Caleb. **B12**: 76.
- Memorial tablet. **B15**: 11.
- Copper-plate engraving. **B6**: 37.
- Corals. **P3**: 132.
- Notice of specimens in collection of Essex Institute. **P3**: 127.
- Corals of North Pacific. **P4**: com. 181; **P5**: com. 17, 315; **P6**: com. 51.
- Corey, Giles. **B2**: 121; **C2**: 185.
- Ballad of. **B2**: 113.
- Corey, Martha. **C2**: 187.
- Corn. **P2**: 336.
- Corwin, Jonathan. **C3**: 4.
- Corwin, Matthias. **C17**: 331.
- Corwin. See also, Curwen.
- Courts of Mass. Bay. **C22**: 161, 257; **C23**: 17.
- Cradock, Gov. Mathew. **P1**: 242.
- Craft, Benjamin, Journal of siege of Boston. **C3**: 51, 133, 167, 219.
- Louisburg journal. **C6**: 181.
- Craft, Eleazer, Journal during revolution. **C6**: 194.
- Crangon vulgaris. **B18**: 99; **B21**: 1.
- Croade, John. **C3**: 4.
- Crowell, Samuel. **C21**: 127.
- Crustacea. **B14**: 105.
- Structure of. **B17**: 49.
- A new fresh-water species. **B22**: 28.
- New types. **B9**: 103.
- Caridea (shrimps) of North America. **B10**: 53.
- Crangon vulgaris. **B18**: 99; **B21**: 1.
- of Pacific coast, Notes on. **B10**: 159.

- Cryptogams of Essex Co. **P1**: 191.
 — of Fayal. **P2**: 134.
 Cudworth, James, Letter, 1634, **C9** pt. 2: 81.
 Currant saw fly. **B2**: 93.
 Currency. See Coins; Paper money.
 Curwen, Capt. George, Letters from Louisburg. **C3**: 186.
 Curwen. Rev. George, Special providences. **C17**: 329.
 Curwen family. **C2**: 228.
 Curwen house. **C2**: 228.
 Curwen. See also Corwin.
 Cushing, Caleb. **C17**: 159; **C26**: 21.
 Cutler, Rev. Manasseh. **B5**: 134; **C4**: 271.
 Cyclone at Wenham. **B3**: 81.
 Cynopotamus. **B22**: 11.
 Daddy-long-legs. **P6**: com. 10; **B3**: 37.
 Daland House. **B20**: 138.
 Dalton, Tristram. **C25**: 1.
 Dancing at Dummer Academy, Objections to. **C7**: 20.
 Dane, Nathan. **C4**: 279.
 Danvers, Records of Overseers of the poor, 1767-68. **C2**: 85.
 — aqueduct. **C2**: 105; **C6**: 43.
 — field meeting. **P2**: 40; **B11**: 150; **B22**: 117.
 Danvers. See also Salem village.
 Danvers Centre field meeting. **B5**: 143.
 Danvers, North, field meeting. **P2**: 295.
 Dark Lane, Flora of. **B2**: 97.
 Dartmoor prisoners. **C5**: 235.
 Davis, Charles. **C20**: 73.
 Dean family. **C2**: 101; **C13**: 263.
 Deaths, 1759. **C2**: 249.
 Deaths. See also, Beverly; Lynn; Salem; Rowley; Charter St. burial ground; Salem, East church. See also, Burials.
 Deeds, Abstracts of. **C2**: 210.
 Delhonde family. **C7**: 205.
 Derby family. **C3**: 154, 201, 283; **C16**: 100.
 Devereux, James. **C2**: 287.
 Dice. **B17**: 106.
 Dodge's Row burying ground. **C24**: 109.
 Dog, Prairie. **B6**: 49.
 Dredging. **B9**: 145.
 — on St. George's Banks. **B4**: 153.
 Drosera. **B8**: 68.
 Dummer Academy. **B7**: 120; **C7**: 20.
 — Field day. **C19**: 193.
 Dunbar, Rev. Asa. **C6**: 163.
 Duston, Hannah, monument. **B12**: 132.
 Dynn family. **C16**: 100.

- Eastie family. **C16**: 104.
 Eastport, Me., Marine fauna. **B3**: 2.
 Eclipse of 1878. **B11**: 53.
 Education, Natural history in the schools. **B6**: 3.
 — See also, Schools.
 Eel from Marshall Islands. **B20**: 114.
 Electricity. **B7**: 63.
 — Report on lightning rods. **P2**: 161.
 Embargo, The. **C19**: 226.
 Emerson, Rev. Brown, journal. **B5**: 6.
 Emmerton, Ephraim. **C14**: 277.
 Emmerton, G. R. **B21**: 169.
 Emmerton, J. A. **B21**: 171.
 Endicott, Charles M. **C6**: 128.
 Endicott, Gov. John, Commemoration of his landing. **C15**: 101.
 — Was he first governor of Mass.? **C2**: 226; **C5**: 73; **C8**: 96.
 — Authenticity of portraits of. **C20**: 1, 78.
 — Estate. **C25**: 137.
 Endicott, Wm. C., Oration on landing of Gov. Endicott. **C15**: 243.
 Endicott house, Salem. **C1**: 156; **C2**: 39; **P5**: 130.
 — Was it first place of worship? **C25**: 158.
 England, Kings of, 1066–1154, Odd notes on. **C1**: 44.
 English, Philip. **C1**: 157, 246, 261.
 — Petition. **C8**: 17.
 English, Mrs. Mary. **C2**: 201, 243.
 Engraving, Copper-plate. **B6**: 37.
 Epicedium. **C24**: 140.
 Epitaphs. **C18**: 156.
 — Beverly. **C3**: 145.
 — Wenham. **C20**: 232, 297; **C24**: 72.
 — Lynn. **C20**: 273; **C21**: 33, 113, 196, 289; **C22**: 37, 152, 227, 279; **C23**: 36.
 — North Beverly. **C24**: 109.
 — Lynnfield Centre. **C24**: 146.
 — Saugus Centre. **C25**: 60, 274.
 Erbs wurst (Pea-sausages). **B3**: 74.
 Essex field meeting. **P2**: 313; **P6**: 27; **B10**: 113.
 Essex Co., Ancient seal. **C7**: 145.
 — Court records. **C7**: 17, 87, 129, 185, 233, 273; **C8**: 63, 123, 189; **C13**: 135.
 — Distinguished men. **C17**: 151.
 — Geological survey. **B3**: 49.
 — Stratified rocks. **B22**: 31.

- Essex Bar Association, North-
end's address. **C22**: 161,
257; **C23**: 17.
— List of members. **C23**:
31.
— Address by E. F. Stone. **C26**: 1.
- Essex Historical Society, For-
mation. **C6**: 41.
— Semi-centennial. **B3**: 42;
C11: 1.
- Essex Co. Natural History
Society, Semi-centennial.
B16: 111.
- Essex Institute, 25th anniver-
sary. **B5**: 42.
— History of present site.
C24: 241.
— See also, Essex Historical
Society.
- Essex Institute Press. **B1**:
22.
- Essex Hospital. **B12**: 150.
- Essex junto. **C19**: 226.
- Essex lodge. See Freemasons.
- Essex St., Salem, Recollections
of. **C21**: 211.
- Essex, Frigate. **B2**: 73;
C10 pt. 3: 1.
- Estes family. **C16**: 104.
- Europe, Travels in. **B13**: 54.
- Everett, Edward. **C7**: 260.
- Fabens family. **C18**: 49.
- Fahnestock, G. W. **B1**: 13.
- Fairfax, Edward. **B12**: 6.
- Fairfax house. **B4**: 62.
- Fayal, Cryptogams of. **P2**:
134.
- Ferrieres. **B4**: 169.
- Ferns of Essex Co. **B7**: 44,
147; **B9**: 98.
- Fertilization of flowers. **B6**:
109.
- Fine arts. **B6**: 77, 102.
- Fire clubs in Salem. **B1**:
119.
- Fish. **P2**: 364.
- Free access to inland ponds.
B6: 176.
- Three rare species. **B6**:
11.
- New species. **B22**: 1, 49.
- Phosphorescent organs.
B21: 43.
- Blackfish. **B6**: 22.
- of Essex Co. **P1**: 144,
148, 201; **B11**: 1.
- of Wenham Lake. **B3**:
88.
- of Mammoth Cave. **B3**:
165; **B6**: 191.
- See also, Codfish.
- Fisher, Joshua. **C4**: 274.
- Fiske, Rev. John, Records by.
C1: 37.
- Fiske family. **C8**: 175.
- Flag of Connecticut, 1675.
B4: 50.
- Flagg, Wilson. **C22**: 53.
- Flint, Simeon. **C14**: 268.
- Flint family. **C16**: 106.
- Florida, Mammals of. **B4**:
135.

- Flowers, Spring. **B14**: 74.
- Fogg, Ralph. **C2**: 159.
- Folklore, Selish myths. **B15**: 23.
- Foot, Caleb. Reminiscences. **C26**: 90.
- Forest River. **C2**: 10.
- shellheap. **B15**: 86.
- Forests. See Trees.
- Fort William Henry, Massacre at. **C3**: 79.
- Forton prison. **C26**: 93, 121.
- Foster, W. H. **B21**: 174.
- Fowler, Samuel P. **C26**: 81.
- France, Genealogical table of sovereigns. **C2**: 281.
- the republic. **B13**: 57.
- Franco-German war, Mementoes from. **B3**: 72.
- Franklin, Ship. **C2**: 287.
- Freemasons, Essex lodge. **C3**: 37, 84, 121, 174, 207, 253; **C4**: 255.
- Friends, Society of. **C3**: 238.
- Friendship, Ship. **C1**: 15.
- Frogs. See Batrachia.
- Frost family. **C6**: 113.
- Frye, Peter. **C3**: 152.
- Fungi, Microscopic. **B4**: 95.
- Galloupe, D. P. **C27**: 191.
- Games, Indian. **B17**: 89; **B18**: 168.
- Gardner, Henry. **C27**: 192.
- Gardner, Samuel, Extracts from journals, 1759. **C2**: 249, 284.
- Gardner, Thomas. **C1**: 190.
- Gardner family. **C6**: 161.
- Garrison, William Lloyd. **C17**: 172.
- Gasteropelecus. **B22**: 8.
- Gedney, Bartholomew. **C2**: 223.
- Gedney family. **C16**: 241.
- Genealogical gleanings from English records. **C17**: 1.
- Genealogical papers, Index of. **C14**: 1.
- Genealogy, Importance of. **P2**: 82.
- See also names of families and persons.
- Geology in Essex Co., History of. **B16**: 133.
- Geology of Essex Co. **B3**: 49; **B22**: 31.
- of Marblehead. **P2**: 306.
- of Newbury. **B16**: 163.
- of Topsfield. **P3**: 49.
- of phosphate beds of South Carolina. **B3**: 55.
- George, Daniel. **C8**: 193.
- George, Ship. **C6**: 254.
- George's Bank. **B4**: 153.
- Georgetown, Flora of. **B15**: 107.
- field meeting. **P4**: 150; **B15**: 105.
- Germany, Municipal government in. **B21**: 53.

- Gerrish, Benjamin. **C2**: 213; **C5**: 25.
 Gerrish genealogy. **C5**: 27.
 Gerrish house. **C5**: 25.
 Gila monster. **B22**: 60.
 Giles Corey and Goodwife Corey, a ballad. **B2**: 113.
 Glacial action, Indian ridge, Andover. **B7**: 165.
 — Terminal moraine. **B14**: 71.
 Glacial phenomena of North America. **B13**: 65.
 Glass factory in Salem. **C16**: 1.
 Gloucester field meeting. **P4**: 50; **P5**: 65.
 — field meeting at Kettle Cove. **P3**: 92.
 — Lanesville field meeting. **B9**: 109.
 — Rock Lawn field meeting. **B11**: 173.
 Gloucester, East, Baptist church. **B3**: 106.
 — field meeting. **B3**: 97.
 Gloucester, West, field meeting. **P3**: 20.
 Gloucester, Fifth parish. See Rockport.
 Gloucester. See also Annisquam.
 Glover, Gen. John. **C5**: 49, 97, 159.
 — Orderly books. **P3**: 235.
 Glover family. **C5**: 130.
- Gorges, Fardinando, Letter relating to province of Maine. **C7**: 271.
 Gould family. **C11**: 115.
 Government, Municipal. **B21**: 53.
 Grand Turk, Ship. **C6**: 226.
 Granite quarries, Gloucester. **B11**: 174.
 Grapes, Native. **P4**: com. 140.
 — Hybrid. **B2**: 17.
 — New hybrid. **P1**: 195.
 — First white Hamburg and first Muscat in U. S. **B4**: 117.
 Gravestones. **C18**: 156.
 Gray, Asa. **B20**: 146.
 Gray, Thomas. **C1**: 188.
 Gray family. **C5**: 159.
 Great Pasture. See Salem Great Pasture.
 Great Tavern, Salem. **C9** pt. 2: 7.
 Green, Rev. Joseph. **C1**: 59; **C8**: 91, 165, 215; **C10** pt. 1: 73.
 Greenleaf, Benjamin. **C4**: 97.
 Groveland field meeting. **P2**: 403; **P3**: 16; **B4**: 97; **B15**: 128.
 Guano deposits. **B1**: 11.
 Gyroscope. **P2**: 91.
- Haddock, Dr. C. **C27**: 194.
 Hale family. **C7**: 72.
 Hall, Samuel. **C8**: 158.

- Hamilton. **C4**: 225.
 — Births. **C4**: 143, 190.
 — Burials. **C4**: 47, 96, 142, 239.
 — field meeting. **P2**: 226; **P3**: 28, 213; **B7**: 105.
 — See also Asbury Grove.
 Hare, Prairie. **B7**: 73.
 Haskett family. **C16**: 100.
 Hathorne house, Essex St. **B4**: 62.
 Hatteras Inlet, Opening of. **B17**: 37.
 Haverhill field meeting. **P5**: 40, 152.
 — Public Library. **B12**: 133.
 Hawaiian Islands, Flora of. **P5**: com. 113, 161, 233; **P6**: 105.
 Hawkes family. **C24**: 161.
 Hawthorne, N., Ancestry and birthplace. **B3**: 25.
 Health. See Quarantine.
 Heat, Theory of. **B5**: 17.
 Heloderma. **B22**: 60.
 Heraldry of New England. **P3**: 225.
 — See also Perkins arms.
 Herrick, George, Petition. **C8**: 17.
 Herrick, Henry. **C4**: 266.
 Higginson, Rev. John, Dying testimony. **C2**: 97.
 Higginson, Col. John, Confession. **C6**: 255.
 Higginson, John, 3d. **C3**: 5.
 Higginson genealogy. **C5**: 33.
 Higginson house. **C8**: 250.
 Higginson papers. **C7**: 193; **C8**: 89.
 Hiller, Maj. Joseph. **C10** pt. 1: 65.
 Hirudinei of Michigan. **B9**: 73.
 Hitchcock, Rev. Enos. **B3**: 92.
 Holten, Samuel. **C4**: 101, 268.
 Holy days, Puritan. **B4**: 2.
 Holyoke, E. A. **C4**: 273.
 Holyoke family genealogy. **C3**: 57.
 Hopkins, Esek. **C2**: 121.
 Hopkins, Stephen. **C2**: 117.
 Hopkins family. **C2**: 115.
 Horticulture in Salem. **B2**: 22.
 Howard St. church, Salem. **C3**: 272; **C11**: 241.
 Hoyt, Ichabod Randall. **C6**: 254.
 Hubon, Henry. **C7**: 256.
 Huntington, Asahel. **C11**: 81.
 Hutchinson family. **C10** pt. 2: 1.
 Indians. **C19**: 126.
 — Art, Conventionalism of. **B18**: 155.
 — Games. **B17**: 89; **B18**: 168.
 — Legends. **B17**: 18.
 — Arrow-maker's wigwam. **B14**: 163.

- Indians. Stone implements. **B5**: 111; **B15**: 137.
 — Mortar, Methuen. **B6**: 145.
 — Carving. **B4**: 156.
 — Sculptured stone. **B4**: 92.
 — Knives. **B5**: 80.
 — Relics. **P2**: 149; **B1**: 21.
 — Relics from Beverly. **B3**: 123.
 — Remains, Marblehead. **B6**: 181.
 — Remains, Shellheap at Ipswich. **B14**: 158.
 — Shellheaps. **B4**: 122.
 — Geographical names. **C8**: 144.
 — of California. **B2**: 28; Vocabulary. **B2**: 65.
 — of Los Angeles Co. **B17**: 1.
 — at St. Augustine and Hampton. **B10**: 137.
 — Selish, or Flathead, Myths. **B15**: 23.
 — Pueblo. **B12**: 178; **B22**: 89.
 Indian Ridge, Andover, Mass. **B7**: 165.
 Infusoria. **P1**: 33.
 Ingersoll, Mrs. Susannah. **C11**: 228.
 Ingersoll family. **C1**: 12, 153; **C6**: 113.
 Insects, Injurious. **B4**: 5.
 — Salt-water. **P6**: com. 41.
 — Army worm. **P3**: 193.
 — Currant saw-fly. **B2**: 93.
 Insects. Mouthparts of Thysanoptera. **B22**: 24.
 — See also Ants; Bees; Butterflies; Canker worm; Daddy-long-legs; Moths; Spiders.
 Inventories, Extracts from. See Wills.
 Invertebra from coast of California. **B21**: 99.
 Iowa, Mollusca of. **B20**: 61.
 Ipswich. **C4**: 225.
 — Church records. **C5**: 240; **C6**: 111.
 — Town records. **C6**: 112.
 — Minute men. **C14**: 237.
 — Shell heap at. **B14**: 158.
 — field meeting. **P3**: 38; **P5**: 180; **B6**: 105; **B10**: 152; **B22**: 120.
 — See also, Linebrook.
 Ipswich Public Library. **B6**: 112.
 Ironworks, Boxford. **C25**: 295.
 Israel, Rev. Fielder. **B21**: 179.
 Jacobs, George. **C2**: 49.
 Jacobs genealogy. **C1**: 52.
 Japan, First voyage to. **C2**: 166, 287.
 — and the Japanese. **B8**: 155.
 Jarvis, Mrs. Wm. **C24**: 123, 206.
 Jeffrey, James, Extracts from his almanacs. **C2**: 64.

- Jeffry, William. **C1**: 195.
 Jenks, Elias. **C6**: 252.
 Jersey families. **C7**: 67.
 Jewett family. **C22**: 1.
 Johnson, Rev. Samuel. **B14**:
 68.
 Josselyn's New England's rar-
 ities. **P2**: 95.
 Juniper Point field meeting.
 B10: 125.
 Junius Brutus, Privateer. **C1**:
 111.
 Kentucky, Archæology of.
 B7: 2.
 Key-board, Enharmonic. **B11**:
 109.
 Kidd, Capt. William. **C4**:
 28.
 Killick. **C7**: 35.
 Kimball family. **C18**: 145.
 King, Daniel P. **C10** pt. 1: 3.
 King, H. F. **B21**: 181.
 King family. **C16**: 144.
 Kingsley, Rev. Charles, Re-
 ception to. **B6**: 25.
 Kittery, Me., field meeting.
 P5: 166.
 Knight, Walter. **C1**: 186.
 Lacrosse. **B17**: 90.
 Lady Arbella (poem by Lucy
 Larcom). **C17**: 219.
 Land, Early allotments of, in
 Salem. **C19**: 167.
 — Common fields in Salem.
 C19: 241.
 Land, Salem meadows, etc.
 C20: 52.
 — Great pastures. **C20**: 161.
 Lanesville field meeting. **B9**:
 109.
 Lang genealogy. **C6**: 257.
 Larcom, Lucy. Lady Arbella.
 C17: 219.
 Law in the colony of Mass.
 Bay. **C22**: 161, 257;
 C23: 17.
 Lawyers, Three eminent.
 C26: 1.
 LeBlanc family. **C7**: 67.
 Lee, John Clarke. **C15**: 35.
 Lee, Col. Wm. Raymond.
 C10 pt. 1: 66.
 Leeches of Michigan. **B9**: 73.
 Leslie's retreat. **P1**: 89; **B1**:
 10, 57; **C17**: 190.
 — humorous letter. **C1**: 2.
 Lewis, Alonzo. **C3**: 34.
 Library and memorial hall,
 Plan for. **B3**: 68.
 Lichens. **P1**: 188.
 — Bibliography of. **P5**: 191.
 Life, Popular errors regarding
 duration of. **B14**: 133.
 Light, Theory of. **B5**: 17.
 Light Horse, Barque. **B1**: 3.
 Lightning rods, Report on.
 P2: 161.
 Linebrook field meeting. **B15**:
 115.
 Livingstone, David, Letters
 from. **C12**: 285.
 Lizards. **B19**: 1.

- Lizards, Egg tooth of. **P2**: Lynnfield, Church records.
28. **C5**: 228.
- "Gila monster." **B22**: — First religious society.
60. **C19**: 1.
- Lord, Nathaniel, 3d. **C4**: — field meeting. **P2**: 45,
108. 287; **P3**: 87; **B5**: 117.
- Lord, Robert. **C2**: 216. Lynnfield Centre, Burying
Lothrop, Thomas, *vs.* Norman. ground, inscriptions.
C7: 38. **C24**: 146.
- Louisburg expedition. **C3**:
99, 186, 195; **C6**: 181. Madreporos. See Corals.
- Low, Nathaniel, Almanacs. Magnetite. **P4**: com. 6.
- C8**: 29. Magnolia at Manchester. **P2**:
34.
- Lowell Island field meeting. **B12**: 137. Maize. **P2**: 336.
- Lyford, John. **C1**: 148, 197. Mammals of Florida. **B4**: 135.
- Lyceums. **C9** pt. 2: 52; — of the West. **B6**: 43.
- C18**: 293. Mammoth Cave. **B3**: 165;
B6: 181.
- Lynde, Benjamin. **C3**: 149. Manchester field meeting.
Lynn, Births, marriages and deaths. **C5**: 172, 237; **P2**: 33, 216; **P5**: 57;
C6: 77, 131, 155, 215, **B6**: 155; **B8**: 61.
245; **C7**: 3, 73.
- Burials. **C25**: 235; **C26**: Mann, Ebenezer. **C6**: 136.
- 69, 149; **C27**: 55. Mann, Horace. **B1**: 25, 41.
- Epitaphs. **C20**: 273; Marblehead burial grounds,
Inscriptions from. **C12**:
C21: 33, 113, 197, 289; 46, 152, 240, 271.
- C22**: 37, 152, 227, 279; — Geology of. **P2**: 306.
- C23**: 36. — Hospital riots. **B12**: 155.
- Intentions of marriage. — field meeting. **P6**: 41.
- C16**: 71, 127. — Second Congregational
church. **C22**: 81.
- field meeting. **P3**: 100; Marblehead Neck field meet-
B1: 121. ing. **P2**: 302; **B9**:
144; **B13**: 147.
- Field meeting at West Margaret, Ship. **C2**: 166;
Lynn. **P2**: 221. **C7**: 211.
- marshes, Formation of. **P2**: 117.

- Marriages, 1759. **C2**: 249.
 Marriages. See also Lynn;
 Rowley; Salem.
 Marshes of Lynn, Formation
 of. **P2**: 117.
 Massachusetts. Who was first
 governor? **C2**: 226;
 C5: 73.
 — Colonial laws and courts.
 C22: 161, 257; **C23**:
 17.
 — Colonial records, Review
 of. **P1**: 232.
 — Provincial acts and re-
 solves. **B2**: 81.
 — legislation, 1692-1780. **B3**:
 157.
 — Provincial Congress, Meet-
 ing in Salem, 1774. **B6**:
 160; **C13**: 1.
 — Constitutional convention.
 C4: 193.
 — Slavery in. **C24**: 81.
 — Birds of. **P4**: com. 48.
 Master and apprentice, Rela-
 tions of. **C11**: 74, 235.
 Match factory, Boxford. **B13**:
 159.
 Mather, Cotton. **P3**: 119.
 Maule, Thomas. **C3**: 238.
 Maxwell, Maj. Thompson,
 Autobiography. **C7**: 97,
 184.
 May-day customs. **P4**: 21.
 Medal, Andean. **B20**: 57;
 B21: 95.
 Medicines in old times. **C1**:
 46.
 Merrimack Academy. **B4**:
 108.
 Merrimack River, Explora-
 tion of. **C14**: 153.
 Merritt, David. **C4**: 229.
 Meteorology. Climatology of
 the U. S. **B18**: 15.
 — Mt. Washington. **B4**: 29;
 B10: 146.
 — See also, Clouds.
 Methodism in Salem, History
 of. **C24**: 275.
 Methuen in the revolution.
 C7: 243.
 — field meeting. **B2**: 156,
 161.
 Mexican sculpture. **B9**: 69.
 Mexico, Reptiles, etc. **B19**:
 119.
 Microscopy. **P5**: 17, 88.
 Middleton field meeting. **P2**:
 380; **P3**: 107; **B1**: 100;
 B4: 81.
 Military. See Salem Light In-
 fantry; Salem Zouaves;
 Washington Rangers.
 Militia pay roll. **C24**: 157.
 Miller, Gen. James. **C10**
 pt. 1: 68.
 Mills, Early. **B3**: 9.
 Mind and nervous system.
 B8: 23.
 Mineralogy in Essex Co.
 B16: 133.
 — Cancrinite, etc., in Salem.
 P1: 151.
 — Magnetite, etc. **P4**: com.
 6.

- Mineralogy, Sodalite. **P4**: Names, Origin of. **B4**: 162.
 com. 3; **B21**: 88.
 — of Newbury. **B16**: 163.
 Mining, etc., in Boxford.
C25: 295.
 Minnesota. **P6**: com. 113.
 Mollusca, Classification of.
P4: com. 162.
 — of New England, Disper-
 sion of. **B12**: 171.
 — of Iowa. **B20**: 61.
 — Chitons. **B5**: 152; **B6**:
 124.
 Money, Paper. **B3**: 35.
 Montserrat field meeting. **P2**:
 207; **B20**: 1.
 Moqui, Summer ceremonials
 at. **B22**: 89.
 Mother Goose. **C8**: 75.
 Moths, Family Zygænidæ.
P4: com. 7.
 Mound builders. **B3**: 148.
 Municipal government, Ber-
 lin. **B21**: 53.
 Munroe, President James.
C6: 76.
 Music. Poole's Enharmonic
 key-board. **B11**: 109.
 — Sacred, in New England.
P5: 188, 201.
 Musical societies of Salem.
C23: 72, 113.
 Myths, Selish. **B15**: 23.
 Nahant, Flora of. **P2**: 272.
 — field meeting. **P2**: 266;
P4: 126.
 — Geographical, in the Al-
 gonkin language. **C8**:
 144.
 Nancy, Schooner, Wreck of.
C5: 157.
 Natural history in the schools.
B6: 3.
 Neilson, William. **B21**: 185.
 Nervous system. **B8**: 23,
 27.
 New Castle, N. H., excursion.
B12: 177.
 New Hampshire. White Mts.
 field meeting. **B9**: 151;
B10: 145.
 New Year's day. **B4**: 4.
 Newbury, mineralogy and
 geology. **B16**: 163.
 — records, Verses from. **C7**:
 72.
 — field meeting. **P3**: 282;
B16: 158.
 — See also, West Newbury.
 Newburyport field meeting.
P2: 277; **P4**: 58, 161.
 Newhall, Gilbert G. **C6**:
 127.
 Newhall, Isaac. **C9** pt. 2:
 35.
 Newhall family. **C18**: 1,
 223, 255; **C19**: 40.
 Newspapers of Salem, to 1856.
P1: 157.
 Nicaragua. **B1**: 7.
 Nichols, Capt. William. **C6**:
 229.

- Nichols family, genealogy. **C3**: 29.
- Norman, John. **C1**: 191.
- Norman, John, *vs.* Lothrop. **C7**: 38.
- Norman, Richard. **C1**: 191.
- Norman, Richard, jr. **C1**: 192.
- North Andover field meeting. **P2**: 395; **P4**: 156.
- North Beverly. See Beverly, North.
- North Carolina, Hatteras Inlet, etc. **B17**: 37.
- Northend family. **C12**: 71.
- Northwest territory, Settlement of. **C25**: 165.
- Nurse, Rebecca. **C23**: 151, 201.
- Noyes, Daniel. **C4**: 103.
- Oak Island, Flora of. **B14**: 141.
- Oakes, William. **B9**: 156.
- Oaths of allegiance, 1722. **B4**: 52.
- Ober-Ammergau passion play. **B4**: 20.
- "Old planters" of Mass. **C4**: 127.
- "Old planters," Salem. **C1**: 97, 145, 185.
- Old planters' house. **C1**: 156; **C2**: 39.
- Oliver, Benjamin Lynde. **C4**: 280.
- Oliver, Bridget. **C2**: 139.
- Onion disease. **P2**: 211.
- Orne, Joseph. **C4**: 276.
- Ornithorhynchus. **P6**: com. 127.
- Osgood, George. **C6**: 129.
- Osgood, Joseph. **C14**: 270.
- Page, Samuel, journal during the revolution. **C4**: 241; **C5**: 1.
- Palfray, Peter. **C1**: 185.
- Palfray, Warwick. **C10** pt. 1: 63.
- Paper, East Indian and Japanese. **B7**: 71.
- Paper money. **B3**: 35.
- Parris, Rev. Samuel. **P2**: 49.
- Passion play at Ober-Ammergau. **B4**: 20.
- Peabody, Col. Francis, 1801-67. **C9** pt. 2: 2.
- Peabody, John B. **C6**: 126.
- Peabody, Baptisms. **C6**: 258; **C7**: 40, 95, 140, 146.
- See also Ship Rock.
- Peabody, West, field meeting. **B2**: 117.
- Peabody Academy, Gift of George Peabody. **P5**: 118.
- Agreement with Essex Institute. **P5**: 141.
- Pears. **P2**: 323, 429.
- Peele family. **C13**: 64.
- Peirce, Benjamin. **C18**: 161.
- Pennycook, N. H., records. **B9**: 158.

- Pepperrell, Sir William. **P5**: 167; **C21**: 161.
- Periodicals of Salem to 1856. **P1**: 157.
- Perkins, Daniel C. **C6**: 125.
- Perkins, Dr. H. C. **C12**: 1; **B5**: 13.
- Perkins, John, Senior. **C6**: 257.
- Perkins family. **C11**: 222, 249; **C13**: 90; **C19**: 213, 254; **C20**: 19, 93, 180, 252; **C21**: 49; **C22**: 103, 193; **C23**: 46, 97, 185, 281.
- Perkins arms. **C15**: 1.
- Peru, Andean medal. **B20**: 57; **B21**: 95.
- Peruvians, Ancient. **B8**: 34.
- Peters, Hugh. **B22**: 84.
- Peters house. **C8**: 259.
- Phaeton Rock. **B1**: 59.
- Phalangæ of the U. S. **P6**: com. 10.
- Philosophical library, Salem. **P2**: 140; **C4**: 175, 271; **C9** pt. 2: 17.
- Phosphate beds of South Carolina. **B3**: 55.
- Phosphorescent organs in Porichthys. **B21**: 43.
- Pickering, John (1777-1846). **C4**: 281.
- Pickman, W. D. **C27**: 194.
- Pigeons. **B16**: 59.
- Pilgrims and puritans. **C4**: 145.
- Pilgrims. See also, Serooby. Pine Grove shellheap. **B15**: 86.
- Pine trees. **B10**: 115, 145.
- Pinnipedes. **P5**: com. 3.
- Piracy. **C4**: 28.
- on ship Friendship. **C1**: 15.
- Pitcher-plant. **B5**: 138.
- Plants found in the vicinity of a wool-scouring establishment. **B13**: 162.
- Platter (game). **B17**: 106.
- Plymouth, Excursion to. **B2**: 136.
- Poetry, American and English compared. **B13**: 6.
- Polyps. **P3**: 132.
- Classification of. **P4**: com. 140.
- of North Pacific. **P4**: com. 181; **P5**: com. 17, 315; **P6**: com. 51.
- See also, Corals.
- Polyzoa. **P4**: com. 197; **P5**: com. 97, 145, 193.
- Poor, Records of the Danvers overseers, 1767-68. **C2**: 85.
- Poore family. **B10**: 132.
- Pope, Amos, Almanacs. **C8**: 101.
- Pope family. **C8**: 104.
- Popham colony. **C5**: 175.
- Porichthys. **B21**: 43.
- Potato, Solanine in. **P2**: 285.

- Pottery, Ancient American. **B18** : 155.
- Powow Hill. **P3** : 269.
- Prairie dog. **B6** : 49.
- Preble, Capt. Edward. **C10** pt. 3 : 34.
- Prescott, William H., Memorial meeting. **P2** : 344.
- Preston, John, Diary, 1744-60. **C11** : 256.
- Prices, Salem market, 1775. **C2** : 259.
- Prince, John. **C4** : 272.
- Prince family. **C14** : 249 ; **C27** : 171.
- Prince Edward Island Historical society. **B13** : 169.
- Prisons. See Dartmoor ; Forton.
- Privateers, Commission of captain. **C21** : 127.
- Salem, War of 1812. **C2** : 57.
- Foot's journal. **C26** : 104.
- Printing, Type-setting machine. **P4** : 81.
- Probate court, Essex Co., Establishment of. **C2** : 157, 220.
- Probate officers, Essex Co., Biographies of. **C2** : 157, 213 ; **C3** : 1, 146 ; **C4** : 97, 267.
- Proctor, Mrs. Elizabeth. **C2** : 190.
- Proctor, John. **C2** : 190.
- Public library and memorial hall, Plan for. **B3** : 68.
- Pudeator, Ann. **C4** : 37, 49, 142.
- Pueblo Indians. **B12** : 178 ; **B22** : 89.
- Puritan holy days. **B4** : 2.
- Puritanism, Character of. **C5** : 177.
- Puritans and separatists. **C4** : 145.
- Quakers. **C3** : 238.
- Quarantine at Salem. **B14** : 1.
- Quiner, Joanna. **C12** : 35.
- Rantoul, Robert (1778-1858), autobiography. **C5** : 148, 193, 241, 247 ; **C6** : 25, 79.
- Rantoul, Robert, jr. (1805-52). **C17** : 159 ; **C26** : 34.
- Rantoul, Robert S. Address on John Winthrop. **C17** : 197.
- Rantoul family. **C5** : 145 ; **C21** : 241.
- Rattlesnake rattles. **B4** : 65.
- Rea, Caleb, Journal, 1758. **C18** : 81, 177.
- Reading field meeting. **P4** : 146.
- Recovery, Ship. **C7** : 212.
- Redmond, C. C. **C27** : 196.
- Reed, Nathan. **C1** : 184.

- Remick, Christian, Painting by. **C5** : 32.
- Reptiles, North American. **B16** : 3.
- of Texas and Mexico. **B19** : 119.
- West Indian. **B19** : 1.
- from Caymans and Bahamas. **B20** : 101.
- See also, Lizards ; Turtles.
- Revere. See Oak Island.
- Rhode Island expedition, 1778. **C1** : 112.
- Rice, Cultivation of. **B12** : 167.
- Richardson family. **C16** : 110, 171.
- Robinson, E. P. **B21** : 187.
- Rockport. **C4** : 162.
- Church records. **C21** : 152, 225, 269 ; **C22** : 136, 235.
- field meeting. **P3** : 203, 272 ; **B1** : 103 ; **B6** : 139.
- Rogers, Daniel. **C3** : 6.
- Rogers, John, Pedigree of. **C12** : 295.
- Rogers, Samuel. **C3** : 147.
- Rogers, William, Petition of. **C12** ; 299.
- Rogers, William C. **B21** : 189.
- Ropes, Charles A. **C27** : 196.
- Ropes, E. W. R. **C27** : 198.
- Ropes, Nathaniel. **C3** : 148.
- Ropes genealogy and biography. **C7** : 25, 91, 133, 150, 198, 248 ; **C8** : 49 ; **C9** pt. 2 : 112.
- Rowley, Early settlers. **C19** : 297 ; **C20** : 63, 147, 215 ; **C21** : 69, 97, 181 ; **C22** : 1, 121, 209, 289 ; **C23** : 59, 134, 231, 304 ; **C24** : 43.
- Births. **C4** : 13, 55, 120, 157, 217, 249 ; **C5** : 9, 84, 132, 152.
- Burials. **C5** : 161, 202, 260.
- Deaths. **C15** : 14.
- Marriages. **C6** : 37, 72, 114, 152.
- records. **C13** : 253.
- field meeting. **P3** : 217 ; **P6** : 35 ; **B13** : 117 ; **B15** : 111.
- First church, Deaths, 1696–1777. **C14** : 49, 94, 172.
- First church, Dismissions from. **C14** : 149.
- Rumford, Count. **C9** pt. 2 : 11.
- Rumford, N. H., records. **B9** : 158.
- Russell, John Lewis. **C12** : 163.
- Russell, William. **C12** : 229.
- Russell family. **C16** : 110, 171.
- Safford, J. O. **C20** : 81.
- St. George's banks. **B4** : 153.
- St. Peter's church, Salem. Subscribers to bell, 1741. **C2** : 258.

- Salem, Origin of. **C19**: 153. Salem Neck. **C2**: 3; **C20**: 59.
- Historical events, 1626–1878. **C15**: 312. — Neck field meeting. **P3**: 278; **B10**: 125; **B12**: 98.
- Commemoration of landing of Endicott. **C15**: 101. — Neck, Forts on. **C5**: 255.
- “Old planters.” **C1**: 97, 145, 185. — Custom House. **C10** pt. 1: 58.
- town records, 1634–59. — Custom House Records, 1763–76. **C2**: 169.
- grants, 1634–1708. **C4**: 89, 113, 181; **C5**: 166, 219, 263; **C6**: 175, 198. — Harbor. **B2**: 129.
- Method of allotments of land. **C19**: 167. — Port of. **C10** pt. 1: 52.
- Some old estates between Dean and Beckford Sts. **C16**: 37. — quarantine. **B14**: 1.
- first houses. **B1**: 37, 53, 73, 129, 145; **B2**: 33, 49. — Births, marriages and deaths. **C1**: 33, 113, 200; **C2**: 42, 93, 148, 255, 297; **C3**: 11, 95, 142, 192, 233; **C4**: 43.
- Brick buildings. **C1**: 55. — Baptisms. **C22**: 177, 241; **C23**: 1, 81, 161, 241.
- houses in 1793. **C6**: 93. — Baptisms, First church. **C6**: 227, 237; **C7**: 12, 84, 119, 168, 221, 262; **C8**: 10, 75, 150, 205.
- Houses of Higginson, Skelton, Williams and Peters. **C8**: 250. — Deaths, 1781–1836. **C9** pt. 2: 91.
- Essex St., Pavement, 1792. **C7**: 36. — Deaths, East church. **C14**: 129, 224, 286; **C15**: 86; **C16**: 18, 191; **C18**: 73, 129, 206; **C19**: 18, 91, 176; **C20**: 209.
- scenery, Historical sketches of. **C2**: 2. — Marriages in South society, 1779–1814. **C19**: 116.
- common. **C4**: 2, 76, 129, 263. — and Charlestown, Marriages, etc. **C7**: 24.
- common fields. **C19**: 241.
- meadows, etc. **C20**: 52.
- Great pasture. **C2**: 7; **C20**: 161.
- North fields. **C2**: 5.

- Salem, First church. **P1**: 256; **C27**: 183; building, Report on authenticity of. **C2**: 145; Restoration. **C7**: 116; Letter, 1734. **C4**: 73; Records, 1629-1736. **C15**: 70; **C16**: 8.
- North church. **C7**: 68.
- Methodism in. **C26**: 275.
- clergymen, time of revolution. **P2**: 121.
- musical societies. **C23**: 72, 113.
- city seal. **C8**: 3.
- water works. **C2**: 105; **C6**: 43.
- reservoir. **C8**: 118.
- Salem Athenæum See Philosophical library; Social library.
- Salem and Boston stage co. **B3**: 139.
- Salem and Danvers aqueduct. **C2**: 105.
- Salem and Danvers association for detection of thieves. **C8**: 65.
- Salem City mills, suit with Pickering, 1664. **C8**: 21.
- Salem female anti-slavery society. **B3**: 33.
- Salem female employment society. **C16**: 166.
- Salem light infantry. **C26**: 161.
- Salem Lyceum. **C9** pt. 2: 52.
- Salem Press. See Essex Institute Press.
- Salem village, condition after witchcraft trials. **C1**: 56.
- church, 1692-1826. **C1**: 56.
- Diary of Joseph Green, 1700-15. **C8**: 215; **C10** pt. 1: 73.
- Baptisms, 1689-. **C16**: 235, 302; **C18**: 34, 121.
- Salem zouaves. **C26**: 287.
- Salisbury. **P3**: 261.
- First church, records, 1687-1805. **C16**: 55, 150, 203, 290; **C21**: 131.
- Salisbury Beach field meeting. **P5**: 62.
- Sandwich Islands, Flora of. **P5**: com. 113, 161, 233; **P6**: 105.
- Santhals of Bengal. **B19**: 95.
- Saugus, Sketches of. **C18**: 241.
- field meeting. **P2**: 387; **P6**: 23; **B13**: 152.
- Saugus, East, field-meeting. **P4**: 43.
- Saugus Centre, Burying-ground, Inscriptions. **C25**: 60, 274.
- Saugus female seminary. **C19**: 77.
- Saugus River, Historical rambles along. **C25**: 241.
- Sausages, Pea. **B3**: 74.
- Savage family. **C6**: 160.

- Schools and school-teachers of Salem, 1803-16. **C7**: 241.
- Scouring wool. **B18**: 1.
- Scrooby, England. **B1**: 150.
- Sea-water. **B10**: 153.
- Seals. **P5**: com. 3.
- Seeds, Dissemination of. **B13**: 121.
- Selish myths. **B15**: 23.
- Separatists and puritans. **C4**: 145.
- Servant's indenture. **C1**: 14.
- Sewall, Judge Samuel. **C7**: 195.
- Sewall, Stephen. **C3**: 1.
- Sexton's account book. **C15**: 63.
- Shark, An extraordinary. **B16**: 47.
- Shell heaps. **B4**: 122.
- Ipswich. **B14**: 158.
- Pine Grove. **B15**: 86.
- Shells. **B3**: 113.
- collected at Swampscott, Lynn, etc. **P1**: 25.
- of Salem. **P2**: 187.
- Ship Rock field-meeting. **P2**: 197; **P3**: 191; **P4**: 54; **B3**: 117; **B11**: 143.
- Shipbuilding, Salem. **C6**: 136, 171, 226, 252; **C7**: 207.
- Ships. Frigate Essex. **B2**: 73.
- Shorthand, History of. **C14**: 1.
- Shrimps. **B10**: 53; **B18**: 99; **B21**: 1.
- Shrubs and trees of Essex Co. **B11**: 72.
- Shurtleff, Charles Attwood. **C7**: 259.
- Shute, Rev. Daniel, Journal. 1758. **C12**: 132.
- Silk of spiders. **P5**: com. 51.
- Silliman, Benjamin. **C7**: 261.
- Silsbee, Mrs. R. A. **C27**: 199.
- Silsbee, Rev. Wm. **C27**: 201.
- Silsbee family. **C17**: 257.
- Silurus. **B22**: 56.
- Skelton, Rev. Samuel. **C13**: 143.
- Skelton house. **C8**: 255.
- Slavery in Essex Co. **C7**: 37, 73.
- in Mass. **C24**: 81.
- See also Salem Female Anti-slavery society.
- Small-pox, Inoculation for. **B12**: 144.
- Snail. **B3**: 114.
- Snakes, Egg tooth of. **P2**: 28.
- Social library, Salem. **P2**: 140; **C9** pt. 2: 5.
- Sodalite. **P4**: com. 3; **B21**: 88.
- Songs, Two naval. **B20**: 84.
- Sound. **B7**: 28.
- South Carolina, Phosphate beds. **B3**: 55.
- South Danvers. See Peabody.
- Southward family. **C14**: 77.

- Sparhawk family. **C25**: 30, 119, 281; **C26**: 51, 123; **C27**: 149.
- Special providences, by Rev. G. Curwen. **C17**: 329.
- Speech. **B7**: 28.
- Spencer, Thomas. **C14**: 271.
- Spiders. **P5**: com. 51.
- Cobwebs. **B9**: 67.
- Flying. **B3**: 17.
- of Essex Co. **B4**: 17.
- Springfield, Mass., Birds of. **P4**: com. 48.
- Stage-coaches. **C11**: 38.
- Boston and Salem. **B3**: 139.
- Stenography. See Shorthand.
- Stileman, Elias. **C2**: 163.
- Stimpson, William. **B4**: 85.
- Stone Implements. **B5**: 111; **B15**: 137.
- Stone knives. **B5**: 80.
- Story, Augustus. **C20**: 115.
- Straw (game). **B17**: 114.
- Sullivan, H. D. **C27**: 203.
- Sun, Eclipse of 1878. **B11**: 53.
- Suntaug Lake. **B5**: 118, 127.
- Superstitions, Swedish. **B15**: 1.
- Surnames, Origin of. **B4**: 162.
- Swampscott field-meeting. **P3**: 251; **B2**: 106, 116.
- Swasey, Charles W. **C7**: 257.
- Swedish superstitions, etc. **B15**: 1.
- Symmes, William. **C4**: 193.
- Tachyglossa hystrix. **B9**: 111.
- Tanning. **B2**: 172.
- Tappan, Lewis N. **C17**: 325.
- Teiidæ. **B19**: 1.
- Telephone. **B9**: 21.
- Temperance organizations in Salem. **B1**: 113.
- Tennessee, Archæology of. **B10**: 72.
- Texas, Flora of. **B10**: 86.
- Reptiles, etc. **B19**: 119.
- Thanksgiving day. **B4**: 2.
- Thomas, Isaiah, Almanacs. **C12**: 243.
- Thomas, R. B., Almanacs. **C12**: 246.
- Thomas, William, Memoranda by, 1768–81. **C14**: 257.
- Thoreau, H. D. **C22**: 53.
- Thysanoptera. **B22**: 24.
- Ticonderoga expedition, 1758, Rea's journal. **C18**: 81, 177.
- Tilley, John. **C1**: 188.
- Time, Determination of. **B10**: 40.
- Toppan's process for scouring wool. **B18**: 1.
- Topsfield boundary, 1691. **C5**: 158.
- caucus of 1808. **C19**: 226.
- in the revolution. **C22**: 297.
- church records. **C24**: 181.
- Geology of. **P3**: 49.
- field-meeting. **P3**: 10; **P6**: 45; **B6**: 116; **B16**: 109.

- Tornado. **P4**: 133.
 — Wenham. **B3**: 81.
 Townsend family. **C19**: 269;
 C20: 37.
 Trade, Old channels of. **B2**:
 145.
 — See also Commerce.
 Trask, Thomas. **C6**: 130.
 Trask, William. **C1**: 193.
 Trask house, Salem. **B3**: 126.
 Travel, Old modes of. **C11**: 19.
 — Perils of, in 1790. **C2**:
 100.
 — to the West in 1817. **C8**:
 226.
 Travelling in U. S., 1822.
 B5: 6.
 Treadwell, Lucy. **C7**: 256.
 Trees, Salem, 1859, varieties
 of. **C1**: 47.
 — in winter. **B13**: 38.
 — of Essex, Clinton, and
 Franklin Co., N. Y. **B13**:
 174.
 — and shrubs of Essex Co.
 B11: 72.
 Tucker, Ichabod. **C4**: 280.
 Tucker, Capt. John. **B1**: 3.
 Turner, Christopher. **C6**: 137.
 Turtles, Geographic. **B22**:
 70.
 — Trunk, **B18**: 87.
 Type-setting machine. **P4**: 81.
 U. S., Old French war, Cleave-
 land's journal. **C12**: 85,
 179; **C13**: 53; Shute's
 journal. **C12**: 132.
 U. S. Revolution, Condition of
 troops, 1782. **C1**: 13;
 Writs of assistance. **C2**:
 169; Journal of Capt.
 Page, 1779. **C4**: 241;
 C5: 1; Craft's journal.
 C6: 194; Letters and
 other documents. **C14**:
 233; Topsfield in the rev-
 olution. **C22**: 297; Pay-
 roll of Capt. Dodge's Co.
 C24: 157; Foot's remi-
 niscences. **C26**: 90.
 — Civil war, Salem Light In-
 fantry in. **C26**: 288.
 — Constitution, Massachusetts
 convention. **C4**: 193.
 — Centennial exhibition. **B9**:
 1.
 Upton, James. **C16**: 81.
 Upton family. **C7**: 247.
 Venus, Transit of. **B4**: 57.
 Veren, Hilliard. **C2**: 165.
 Very, Jones. **B12**: 72; **B13**:
 1.
 Very family. **C1**: 116; **C2**:
 33.
 Victoria regia. **P1**: 81.
 Voice. **B7**: 28.
 Voyage around Cape of Good
 Hope, 1786. **B1**: 3.
 Voyages. See names of ships
 and countries.
 Wabash River fort. **B3**: 148.
 Wade, Thomas. **C2**: 218.

- Wadsworth, Rev. Benjamin. Wenham Lake field meeting.
C1: 63. **B3**: 77, 81; **B14**: 58.
- Wakefield field meeting. **B1**: West Indies, Reptiles and batrachians. **B19**: 1.
 88.
- Ward, George Atkinson. **C7**: West Newbury field meeting.
 49. **B6**: 125; **B10**: 131.
- Ward, Nathaniel. **C2**: 206; West Peabody field meeting.
C6: 169. **B15**: 135.
- Ward family. **C5**: 207; **C16**; Weston, W. L. **B21**: 192.
 180. Whales. **P6**: com. 121.
- Warren, A. W. **B21**: 191. Wheatland, Mary Eddy. **C7**:
 Washington, George, Portrait. 255.
- C16**: 161. Wheatland, Richard H. **C6**:
 Washington, Mt., signal station. **B10**: 146. 122.
- Meteorology of. **B4**: 29. White, Daniel A. **C4**: 104;
 Washington rangers. **C6**: 202. **C6**: 1, 49.
- Water, Sea. **B10**: 153. White Mt. excursion. **B9**:
 Waters, R. P. **B20**: 174. 151.
- Webb, Samuel. **C7**: 258. White Mt. field meeting.
 Webb family. **C16**: 213. **B10**: 145.
- Weeds of Essex Co. **B15**: Whittaker, Rev. Nathaniel.
 92. **P2**: 123.
- Wenham, Town records. **C6**: Wigwam Rock. **B3**: 129.
 47; **C19**: 105; **C20**: Williams, Roger, house. **B2**:
 79, 138. 55; **C8**: 257; **C25**: 162.
- Epitaphs. **C20**: 232, 297; Willows field meeting. **B12**:
C24: 72. 98.
- Inscriptions from old Fair- Wills, Extracts from, 1640–
 field burial ground. **C16**: 91. **C1**: 3, 48, 91, 143,
 69. 181; **C2**: 13, 67, 123,
 — tornado. **B3**: 81. 177, 230, 273; **C3**: 48,
 — field meeting. **P2**: 209, 61, 106, 188, 228; **C4**:
 377; **B1**: 97. 20, 62, 112, 169, 233, 282;
C5: 42, 91, 140, 192.
- Wenham Lake. **C6**: 141; Winsley, Ann, Inventory of.
C25: 78. **C7**: 71.
- Fishes of. **B3**: 88. Winsor, F. **B21**: 193.

- Winthrop, John, Commemoration of arrival of. **C17**: 193.
- Was he first governor of Mass.? **C2**: 226; **C5**: 73; **C8**: 96.
- Winter, Trees in. **B13**: 38.
- Winter field meeting. **B13**: 35; **B14**: 58.
- Witchcraft (by G. F. Chever). **C2**: 21, 73, 133, 185, 237, 261; **C3**: 17, 67, 111.
- Life, etc., of Rev. Parris. **P2**: 49.
- Trial of Jacobs. **C2**: 49.
- Prosecution of Pudeator. **C4**: 37, 49, 142.
- Letter of William Phips. **C9** pt. 2: 86.
- Order of Queen Mary. **C9** pt. 2: 89.
- Rebecca Nurse. **C23**: 151, 201.
- trials, Papers relating to. **C8**: 17.
- See also, Salem village.
- Witchhouse. See Williams, Roger.
- Wood, Lemuel, Journal, 1759. **C19**: 61, 143, 183; **C20**: 156, 198, 289; **C21**: 63.
- Woodbury, John. **C1**: 150.
- Woodbury, William. **C1**: 151.
- Woodbury family. **C24**: 1.
- Worms of genus nais. **B5**: 12.
- Writs of assistance. **C2**: 169.
- Zoölogy, Progress, 1834-84. **B16**: 113.
- Marine fauna of Eastport, Me. **B3**: 2.
- See also, Birds; Conchology; Infusoria; Invertebrata; Mammals; Ornithorhynchus; Polyzoa; Seals; Tachyglossa; Whales, etc.
- Zuñi, Summer ceremonials at. **B22**: 89.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbott, 39, 142.
 Aborn, 57.
 Adams, 24, 65, 66, 73, 77,
 113, 117, 183.
 Agassiz, 151.
 Alcott, 94.
 Alderson, 150.
 Ailen, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36,
 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44,
 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,
 53, 54, 140, 142, 143, 164,
 195.
 Alley, 34, 55, 57.
 Alling, 46, 162.
 Allis, 158.
 Allyn, 52.
 Alvord, 155.
 Andrew, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8,
 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16,
 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24,
 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30.
 Andrews, 42, 43, 72, 86, 90,
 91, 92.
 Appleton, 38, 164.
 Archer, 193.
 Ashcroft, 34.
 Aspinwall, 153, 154, 155.
 Atherton, 163.
 Atkins, 34.
 Atkinson, 57.
 Atwood, 159.
 Austin, 35.
 Averill, 94.
 Avery, 134, 139, 154.
 Babson, 41.
 Bacheller, 56.
 Bacon, 117.
 Badcock, 139.
 Badger, 87.
 Baker, 62, 139, 141, 162, 191.
 Balch, 200.
 Baldwin, 63, 146.
 Ball, 57.
 Ballou, 116, 120.
 Banks, 5, 6, 7, 13, 18.
 Barker, 103, 121, 198.
 Barnard, 44, 74, 75.
 Barnes, 59, 63, 80, 81, 82, 83,
 84, 110, 139, 160, 166.
 Barnett, 157.
 Baron, 190.
 Barr, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127,
 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133,
 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139,
 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145,
 146, 147, 148.
 Barrett, 33, 57.
 Barry, 200.
 Bartholomew, 30.
 Bartlett, 153.
 Bartol, 152, 153.
 Barton, 57, 187, 188.
 Bascom, 157.
 Batchelder, 46, 108, 110,
 119, 120.
 Bateman, 139.
 Baxter, 43, 44, 45.
 Bayley, 139.
 Bean, 57.
 Beckford, 57.
 Beecher, 199.
 Bell, 40.
 Bellows, 155, 156, 157.
 Bennett, 36, 44, 48.
 Bertie, 53.
 Bigelow, 13.
 Birds, 14.
 Bixby, 100, 118.
 Black, 48, 83.
 Blackader, 165.
 Blaisdell, 65.
 Blake, 203.
 Blinman, 50.
 Blood, 164.
 Blue, 139.
 Bly, 106.
 Boardman, 195.
 Bodwell, 112, 122.
 Bowditch, 142.
 Bowen, 154, 155.
 Bowers, 112.
 Bradley, 155.
 Bradstreet, 65, 116.
 Bradstreete, 48, 103.
 Brady, 55.
 Breed, 57.
 Brickett, 194.
 Bridge, 57.
 Briges, 139.
 Broad, 139.
 Brookhouse, 123.
 Brown, 27, 28, 35, 46, 55, 90,
 99, 115, 152, 157.
 Browne, 10, 30.
 Bullock, 139, 140.
 Burnham, 41, 42, 43, 110,
 119.
 Burns, 5, 139.
 Burrill, 55.
 Bushnell, 184.
 Buswell, 79, 94, 96, 97.
 Butman, 33, 35, 37, 64, 80,
 96, 97.
 Butterfield, 30, 58.
 Byle, 150.
 Byron, 150.
 Cady, 177.
 Calf, 46.
 Calhoun, 161.
 Calvert, 54.
 Campbell, 57, 165, 166, 167.
 Carleton, 103.
 Carlton, 103, 126, 127.
 Carlyle, 202.
 Carrico, 36, 44.
 Carriel, 139.
 Carroll, 158.
 Carter, 37, 156.
 Cary, 151.
 Cate, 58.
 Caulkins, 50.
 Cavendish, 34.
 Chadwick, 121.
 Challis, 139.
 Chandler, 164.
 Chapman, 79, 112, 119.
 Chase, 55, 58.
 Cheever, 35, 138, 179.
 Cheny, 53.
 Chittendon, 37.
 Chute, 61, 62.
 Cirrer, 145.
 Clark, 36, 81, 113, 138, 201.
 Clarke, 2, 72, 115.
 Cleaves, 33, 46, 47.
 Clements, 35.
 Cleveland, 164.
 Cieves, 29.
 Clough, 63.

Coats, 57.
 Cobb, 150.
 Codman, 150, 151.
 Coffin, 34, 158.
 Cogswell, 29.
 Coit, 41.
 Colburn, 36.
 Cole, 36, 142, 188, 189, 190, 191.
 Collamore, 29.
 Collins, 42, 58, 138.
 Colman, 62.
 Combe, 138.
 Comegys, 158.
 Conant, 66, 185, 193, 200.
 Cook, 102, 139.
 Coram, 47.
 Corcoran, 203.
 Costello, 147.
 Cout, 139.
 Cowen, 177.
 Cox, 56, 139, 146.
 Crabbe, 192.
 Crane, 62.
 Critchet, 32.
 Cromwell, 134, 135.
 Cross, 89, 180.
 Cummings, 96, 116, 119.
 Currier, 37, 55.
 Curtis, 151, 192.
 Curven, 123, 148, 164.
 Cushing, 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 164.
 Cyer, 138.

Dacey, 121, 122.
 Dale, 110, 160.
 Dana, 151, 158.
 Danvers, 53.
 Darling, 66.
 Davenport, 151.
 Davis, 34, 72, 98, 139, 191.
 Dawes, 13, 14.
 Day, 41.
 Dean, 145.
 Decatur, 52.
 Delaven, 163.
 Delaware, 31.
 Dennis, 45, 138, 139.
 Derby, 193.
 Dexter, 42.
 Dickinson, 101.
 Dimond, 139.
 Dixwell, 151.
 Dixy, 48.
 Dod, 139.
 Dodge, 33, 34, 38, 45, 199, 200.
 Dollof, 110, 111, 119.
 Donville, 153.
 Donaldson, 187.
 Dorman, 80, 88, 91, 92, 93, 94, 122.
 D'Ossoli, 27.
 Dow, 55, 56, 57.
 Dresser, 60, 64, 80, 101, 102.
 Drew, 58.
 Drown, 56.
 Drury, 150.
 Duff, 149.
 Duncklee, 177.
 Dunne, 149.

Durant, 55.
 Dwight, 201, 202.
 Dwinnell, 180.
 Dwinnells, 91.
 Earle, 161.
 Eaton, 36, 72, 174, 177.
 Edgerly, 40.
 Ellenwood, 177.
 Ellerson, 138.
 Ellingwood, 46.
 Elliot, 18, 19.
 Elliott, 44.
 Ellis, 35, 201.
 Ellison, 141.
 Emerson, 71, 114.
 Emery, 103.
 Emmerton, 171.
 Endecott, 185.
 Endicott, 126.
 Epps, 32.
 Errington, 30.
 Estney, 111.
 Everett, 56.
 Eveton, 139.

Fabens, 145.
 Fairfield, 138.
 Falls, 57.
 Farley, 107.
 Farnsworth, 27, 28.
 Felton, 151, 179.
 Ferris, 37.
 float, 48.
 friend, 48.
 Finley, 162.
 Fisk, 37, 146.
 Fitts, 161.
 Fitz, 151.
 Fletcher, 111.
 Flint, 27, 30, 37, 47.
 Floyd, 32.
 Follen, 202.
 Ford, 44, 45.
 Forsyth, 162.
 Foster, 32, 45, 91, 100, 125, 142.
 Fowler, 69, 183.
 Fox, 157.
 Foye, 139.
 Frazier, 98.
 Freeman, 138, 142.
 Friend, 66.
 friend, 49.
 Frink, 155.
 Frothingham, 151.
 Frye, 115.
 Fuller, 2, 27, 56, 174, 180.

Gage, 90.
 Gager, 51, 52.
 Gale, 58, 145.
 Galley, 48.
 Galloup, 34, 35, 36.
 Galloupe, 31, 34, 37, 191, 192.
 Galloway, 64.
 Gammell, 94.
 Ganfield, 173.

Gardner, 3, 28, 57, 87, 152, 153, 188, 192, 193.
 Garney, 139.
 Garrison, 5, 16.
 Gay, 188, 190, 191.
 Gedney, 171.
 Geer, 51.
 Gerrish, 27, 29.
 Gigg, 127.
 Giles, 156.
 Gillis, 193.
 Gilman, 104.
 Goddard, 151.
 Goldthwaite, 40.
 Goodale, 175, 177, 178.
 Goodhue, 34, 147.
 Gooding, 139.
 Goodridge, 98, 99, 103.
 Goodwin, 58.
 Gordon, 56, 161.
 Gorton, 41.
 Gould, 73, 92, 98, 99, 100, 119.
 Gover, 145.
 Grafton, 28.
 Grant, 156.
 Grass, 146.
 Graves, 198.
 Gray, 151.
 Green, 139.
 Grew, 151.
 Griffin, 43.
 Grover, 48.
 Groves, 46.
 Grush, 36.
 Guilford, 173.
 Gunnison, 89, 90.
 Gurley, 107, 109.

Haddock, 194.
 Hale, 4, 9, 54, 84, 85, 86, 87, 105, 113, 118, 155.
 Hall, 57.
 Halsey, 145.
 Hammond, 87, 155.
 Hancock, 24.
 Harding, 164.
 Hardy, 67, 195.
 Harlow, 36.
 Harriman, 66, 101.
 Harris, 55, 102, 163, 192.
 Harrison, 28, 29.
 Hartshorn, 177.
 Haskell, 36, 41, 55, 56.
 Haskett, 195.
 Hathorne, 175, 178, 185.
 Hawkes, 55, 57.
 Hayes, 116.
 Haynes, 34.
 Hayward, 102.
 Hazen, 60, 61, 64, 65, 68, 69, 80.
 Heard, 100.
 Helme, 141.
 Herrick, 77, 100, 101, 104, 106.
 Hersey, 27, 28.
 Hiers, 181.
 Higginson, 27, 28, 29, 153, 154, 183.
 Hill, 34, 42, 46, 57, 139.

- Hillard, 24.
 Hills, 71.
 Hinds, 139.
 Hitchcock, 157.
 Hobart, 70, 71.
 Hocknell, 52.
 Hodgdon, 138.
 Hodges, 145, 164.
 Holmes, 151.
 Holt, 57.
 Holton, 175.
 Homes, 154.
 Hood, 57, 89, 90, 93, 110, 114.
 Hooker, 4.
 Hooper, 181, 203.
 Hopkins, 164.
 Hosmer, 155.
 Howe, 60, 79, 86, 96, 105, 156.
 Howlett, 68.
 Hoyt, 38, 45.
 Humphreys, 16, 51, 66.
 Hunt, 126.
 Hurlburt, 87.
 Hyer, 36, 39.

 Ingalls, 41, 56, 57.
 Ingersoll, 138.
 Ingham, 139.
 Irwin, 29.
 Ives, 40.

 Jackson, 91, 92, 166, 167.
 Jacob, 55, 58.
 Janes, 88, 89, 106.
 Jaques, 114.
 Jarvis, 165.
 Jay, 134.
 Jayne, 58, 159.
 Jeffrey, 40, 176.
 Jeffries, 56.
 Jenks, 199, 200, 201.
 Jennison, 155.
 Jepherson, 161.
 Jewett, 60, 61, 64.
 Joans, 49.
 Johnson, 58, 113, 117.
 Jones, 27, 28, 55, 57, 58, 158.

 Keies, 96.
 Kelleran, 164.
 Kelly, 58.
 Kendall, 94.
 Kennah, 55, 56.
 Kennedy, 139, 162.
 Kennett, 114.
 Kent, 145.
 Keyes, 81.
 Kilburn, 74.
 Kilham, 32.
 Killam, 60, 62, 63, 72, 73, 83, 101, 108.
 Kimball, 76, 98, 117, 120.
 King, 141.
 Kingsford, 56.
 Kittredge, 35.
 Knapp, 63.

 Kneass, 160.
 Kneedler, 161.
 Knight, 53, 115.

 Lackey, 58.
 Lake, 87, 192.
 Lamb, 162.
 Lambert, 85.
 Lander, 139.
 Lang, 194.
 Larabee, 40.
 Larcom, 32.
 Larkin, 200.
 Larrabee, 139.
 Leavitt, 86, 195.
 Lechmere, 149, 150.
 Lee, 31, 32, 33, 38, 52, 53, 203.
 Leech, 185.
 Lefavour, 31, 44.
 Leslie, 125, 126.
 Lewis, 39, 55, 191.
 Lincoln, 13, 26.
 Lindall, 195.
 Livermore, 201.
 Livingston, 160.
 Locke, 39.
 Long, 102.
 Lord, 33, 87.
 Loring, 5, 6, 11.
 Love, 97.
 Lovett, 36, 45.
 Low, 42, 43, 199.
 Lowe, 84, 87, 88.
 Lurvey, 46.
 Lynde, 123, 182.
 Lyon, 160.

 Maak, 40.
 McCann, 139.
 McCook, 158.
 McDaniel, 139.
 McIntire, 39.
 McKenzie, 87.
 McKinstry, 166, 168.
 McMaster, 150.
 Main, 139.
 Maloon, 38.
 Mansfield, 55, 57, 58.
 Marden, 67, 70, 71, 72.
 Marsh, 154.
 Martin, 58, 114, 152.
 Marvin, 37.
 Mason, 192.
 Masury, 64, 66, 67, 201.
 Matthews, 92, 94.
 Maynard, 37.
 Mears, 42.
 Melvin, 177.
 Merriam, 200.
 Merritt, 58.
 Mersay, 121.
 Messer, 142.
 Metcalf, 114, 115, 116.
 Micklefose, 138.
 Middleton, 139.
 Mighill, 111, 113.
 Miller, 40, 150, 163, 197.
 Mullett, 145.
 Mills, 177.
 Minot, 203.

 Monges, 158.
 Monies, 40.
 Monroe, 58.
 Mor, 142.
 More, 57.
 Morgan, 142.
 Morong, 34.
 Morse, 55, 72, 114.
 Mortimer, 109.
 Moulton, 55.
 Mudge, 55, 58, 154.
 Mullet, 138.
 Munn, 163.
 Murphy, 34, 57.
 Murray, 47.
 Mussey, 177.

 Nason, 4.
 Neal, 56.
 Necched, 138.
 Nelson, 66, 67.
 Newhall, 56, 57, 58, 142, 201.
 Nichols, 39, 57, 162, 173, 174, 175, 179, 181.
 Nick, 138, 139.
 Norcross, 85.
 Norman, 48.
 Norris, 147.
 Norton, 48, 151, 183.
 Nott, 163.
 Noyes, 123.
 Nurse, 72.
 Nye, 58.

 Obear, 35.
 Ober, 32, 45.
 Obrian, 138.
 Odell, 35.
 Ogden, 151.
 Oliver, 29, 58, 115.
 O'Neal, 56.
 Orchard, 48.
 Orcutt, 55, 56.
 Orne, 163.
 Osborne, 33, 171, 172.
 Osgood, 36.
 Otis, 57.

 Palfray, 140, 141.
 Palmer, 102.
 Parke, 51.
 Parker, 57, 180, 201.
 Parminster, 48.
 Parsons, 138.
 Passmore, 158.
 Patch, 46.
 Patten, 114, 115, 116.
 Payne, 56.
 Payson, 111, 112.
 Peabody, 39, 77, 78, 79, 80, 87, 89, 93, 97, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 115, 119, 121, 150, 175.
 Peach, 42.
 Penney, 163.
 Pepper, 191.
 Pepperrell, 167.
 Perkins, 38, 42, 43, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 78, 90, 112, 113, 116, 151.

- Perley, 59, 60, 62, 63, 70, 71,
 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83,
 84, 85, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 98,
 102, 104, 109, 110, 111, 112,
 113, 114, 115, 116.
 Pester, 172.
 Phelps, 165.
 Phillips, 5, 16, 18, 172.
 Phippen, 145.
 Pickard, 38, 93, 103.
 Pickering, 27, 30, 145, 151,
 184, 185, 200.
 Pickman, 194, 195.
 Pierce, 27, 28, 38, 56, 174.
 Pingree, 114.
 Pinkham, 76.
 Pittworth, 48.
 Poignaud, 153.
 Pollitz, 150.
 Poor, 121, 123.
 Pope, 53, 180.
 Porter, 46, 99, 108, 153, 157,
 175, 192, 193.
 Potter, 116.
 Pratt, 56.
 Pravy, 142.
 Prescott, 157.
 Preston, 31, 44, 121, 129, 178,
 181.
 Price, 31, 86, 88.
 Prichard, 81, 82.
 Prince, 32, 171, 172, 173, 174,
 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180,
 181.
 Pulsifer, 43.
 Putnam, 111, 112, 134, 163,
 171, 172, 174, 177, 178, 181,
 201.
 Quincy, 119.
 Raddin, 57.
 Rand, 57.
 Randall, 99.
 Ransom, 163.
 Rathbone, 162, 163.
 Rawlins, 195.
 Rayment, 200.
 Ren, 172, 175, 179.
 Read, 163.
 Reddin, 173.
 Reddington, 177.
 Redfield, 138.
 Reding, 173.
 Redington, 118.
 Redmond, 196.
 Reed, 43.
 Reeder, 165.
 Reese, 138.
 Reynor, 114.
 Rhodes, 55, 56.
 Rice, 152.
 Rich, 55.
 Richards, 67.
 Richardson, 33, 47, 57, 193.
 Riedleston, 150.
 Roach, 58.
 Robinson, 58, 111, 128, 165,
 173.
 Roby, 177.
 Rogers, 58, 84, 139, 175.
 Rollins, 176.
 Ropes, 123, 141, 163, 164, 192,
 196, 197, 198.
 Rose, 39, 51, 138.
 Ross, 191, 192.
 Roy, 53.
 Ruck, 29.
 Ruée, 37, 43.
 Russ, 92, 93.
 Russell, 41, 56, 109, 149, 150,
 151, 202.
 St. John, 53.
 Salter, 139.
 Sanders, 52.
 Sanford, 163.
 Sargent, 55.
 Saunders, 194, 195.
 Savage, 27, 28, 29, 77, 79, 80,
 91, 113, 114.
 Savery, 138.
 Sawyer, 65, 139.
 Sayward, 98.
 Scott, 29, 191.
 Searle, 154, 181.
 Secomb, 177.
 Sessions, 84.
 Severance, 36.
 Shakespeare, 10.
 Shaw, 55, 139.
 Shebbease, 150.
 Shelton, 151.
 Sherman, 55, 68.
 Shillaber, 146.
 Sibley, 49.
 Silliman, 162.
 Silsbee, 164, 195, 199, 201,
 202.
 Simmon, 135.
 Simmons, 91, 109.
 Skinner, 56.
 Small, 34.
 Smith, 32, 36, 40, 46, 56, 57,
 58, 88, 90, 121, 138, 139, 145,
 158, 162, 192.
 Southwick, 139.
 Sparhawk, 149, 150, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158,
 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164,
 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 177.
 Spaulding, 39.
 Speed, 156.
 Spiller, 97, 105, 106, 107.
 Spinney, 57.
 Spofford, 60, 76, 77, 78, 82,
 106, 118, 120, 121, 123.
 Spooner, 165.
 Sproat, 138, 158.
 Standish, 48.
 Standley, 39, 46.
 Stanley, 58.
 Stark, 70.
 Starkey, 162.
 Steinbrimmer, 165.
 Stephens, 44.
 Stevens, 73, 77, 81, 99, 109
 Stickney, 102, 103, 104, 110,
 121.
 Stiles, 80, 91, 96, 105.
 Stokes, 160.
 Stone, 1, 27, 32, 46, 55, 58,
 166, 195.
 Strangeway, 192.
 Strout, 114.
 Stuart, 111, 154.
 Sturgis, 151.
 Sturtevant, 37.
 Sullivan, 72, 139, 203.
 Sumner, 14, 16, 17, 20, 23.
 Swan, 60.
 Sweetser, 57.
 Symmes, 28, 29.
 Symonds, 47, 58, 84, 105,
 176.
 Talcott, 163.
 Tappan, 153, 154, 155.
 Tarbox, 55, 56.
 Tasker, 45.
 Tate, 147.
 Taylor, 26, 56.
 Tennyson, 24.
 Tewksbury, 33.
 Thomas, 40.
 Thompson, 58.
 Thomson, 134.
 Thorndike, 33.
 Thruston, 149.
 Thurston, 61.
 Ticknor, 2.
 Tidds, 67.
 Tilton, 44.
 Tittle, 46.
 Todd, 63.
 Toppan, 154.
 Town, 173.
 Towne, 86, 94, 105, 114.
 Townsend, 163.
 Trask, 36, 38, 172.
 Trefry, 43.
 Tuck, 33, 46.
 Tucker, 162, 189, 191.
 Turner, 147.
 Tuthill, 29.
 Tutt, 56.
 Twombly, 85.
 Tyler, 77, 78, 103, 104, 110,
 111, 121.
 Tyrel, 142.
 Upham, 172, 184.
 Upton, 179.
 Usher, 57.
 Valpey, 57.
 Vanuxem, 158.
 Vennard, 57.
 Veren, 49.
 Vinal, 138.
 Vose, 4, 9.
 Walden, 57.
 Walker, 28, 32, 34, 56.
 Wallingford, 65, 66.
 Walton, 48.
 Ward, 139, 164.
 Warren, 74, 75, 161, 171.
 Warton, 53.
 Warwick, 122.
 Waters, 34.
 Watson, 27, 30, 84, 85, 87.

- | | | |
|--|--|--|
| <p>Webb, 45, 188.
 Webber, 36.
 Welch, 138.
 Wellman, 145.
 Wells, 4, 9.
 West, 164, 192, 198.
 Weston, 39.
 Wetmore, 164.
 Wheelock, 156.
 Wheelwright, 150.
 Whipple, 23, 96, 173, 198.
 White, 105, 138, 139, 159,
 164, 193.
 Whitfield, 27, 29.
 Whitney, 155, 194.
 Whittier, 22, 168.
 Wiat, 178.</p> | <p>Wiatt, 45.
 Wiggin, 34.
 Wiggins, 154.
 Wigglesworth, 151, 154.
 Wilder, 166.
 Wildes, 80, 116.
 Wilkins, 37, 40, 121, 197.
 Williams, 74, 138.
 Willson, 158, 160.
 Wilson, 18, 19, 36, 102, 165.
 Winchester, 158.
 Winthrop, 48.
 Wolfe, 150.
 Wood, 52, 62, 69, 70, 73, 74,
 75, 76, 78, 79, 101, 103,
 109, 110, 115, 116, 117, 118,
 119.</p> | <p>Woodberry, 185.
 Woodbury, 34, 36, 46, 56,
 110, 184.
 Woodhouse, 149, 150.
 Worthen, 34.
 Wright, 64, 191.
 Wurtz, 158.
 Wyatt, 100, 177.
 Wykeham, 149.
 Wyman, 72.

 Youns, 139.

 Zimmerman, 165.</p> |
|--|--|--|

PERIODICAL

